

# **New Maps of Ascension**



**Steve Beckow  
Editor-in-Chief  
Golden Age of Gaia**

**Vancouver: Golden Age of Gaia, 2020**

**Copyright declined; please copy freely**

## Table of Contents

⌘ ⌘ Introduction to Ascension ⌘ ⌘	7
Introduction	8
What is Ascension?	12
Matthew Ward: An Account of Our Ascension Journey – Part 1/2	15
Matthew Ward: An Account of Our Ascension Journey – Part 2/2	18
It Begins with Ascension	23
Ascension by Any Other Name is Still Ascension	26
That’s Ascension	34
This to Me is Ascension	37
An Introduction to Ascension	41
That World is Nova Earth: An Introduction to Ascension – Part 1/2	46
That World is Nova Earth: An Introduction to Ascension – Part 2/2	50
Ascension as Opening the Doors of Perception	53
More to Ascension Than Meets the Eye	55
Where do the Ascension Energies Come from?	63
An Ethnography of Ascension	68
“We are No Different than You”: The Galactic Role in Earth’s Ascension	73
Ascension through Terrestrial Eyes	79
Spiritual Teachers on Ascension	82
⌘ ⌘ Divine Beings, Celestials, and Ascended Masters on Ascension ⌘ ⌘	85
Divine Mother: A New Level of Species	86
The Divine Mother Explains Ascension	90
The Divine Mother on Ascension	95
Divine Mother Speaks to the Many Called to Assist Ascension	101
Divine Mother: How Best to Serve in This Ascension	104
Archangel Gabrielle: Gender Equality is Critical for Ascension	106
Archangel Michael on Enlightenment and Ascension	119
Archangel Michael on Ascension	122
Archangel Michael on the Ascension Process	126

Archangel Michael on the Pause and Collective Ascension	129
Where are We at with Ascension?	133
Archangel Michael: Ascension. It's a Snap	136
Archangel Michael: Clarity on Ascension	140
Archangel Michael on Ascension – Part 1/10	145
Archangel Michael on Ascension – Part 2/10	148
Archangel Michael on Ascension – Part 3/10	154
Archangel Michael on Ascension – Part 4/10	158
Archangel Michael on Ascension – Part 5/10	163
Archangel Michael on Ascension – Part 6/10	168
Archangel Michael on Ascension – Part 7/10	174
Archangel Michael on Ascension – Part 8/10	178
Archangel Michael on Ascension – Part 9/10	182
Archangel Michael on Ascension – Part 10/10	186
Archangel Michael on the Flow of Ascension	190
Archangel Michael on Where We Might Go After Ascension	192
Archangel Michael via Ronna Herman: The Path of Ascension is the Path to Freedom	194
Divine Mother and Archangel Michael: How the New Society and Ascension will be Achieved	201
The Arcturian Group via Marilyn Raffaele, Dec. 6, 2020	207
Earth's Ascension Process is Audacious	213
⌘ ⌘ Ascension - Sudden, Gradual, or Both? ⌘ ⌘	218
The Duration of Ascension Depends on What "Ascension" Means	219
Ascension is a Process	224
The Sudden Aspect of Ascension	227
Archangel Michael on Snaps, Expansion, and Ascension	233
The Gradual Aspect of Ascension	237
The Gradual Nature of Ascension	241
Why a Gradual Ascension?	244
The Necessity for Ascension to be a Gradual Affair	247
Slower than I'd Like but Necessary	250
Possible Confusion around Sudden and Gradual Aspects of Ascension	253

⌘ ⌘ Realization and Ascension ⌘ ⌘	257
Realization and Ascension	258
The Christ and Ascension – Part 1/2	263
The Christ and Ascension – Part 2/2	267
Enlightenment, Ascension and Evolution	271
Quick Review of Ascension and Sahaja Samadhi	273
Heart Openings, Sahaja, and Ascension	277
Ascension is a Personal Affair	280
⌘ ⌘ Lightworkers and Ascension ⌘ ⌘	283
Starseeds: Waiters at the Banquet of Ascension	284
Lightwork, Mission, and Ascension	289
In the Service of Ascension – Part 1/3	293
In the Service of Ascension – Part 2/3	297
In the Service of Ascension – Part 3/3	300
⌘ ⌘ New Maps of Ascension ⌘ ⌘	304
What Makes This Ascension New, Special, and Important? – Part 1/2	305
What Makes This Ascension New, Special, and Important? – Part 2/2	310
Earth is the Laboratory; Mass, Physical Ascension is the Experiment	317
Mass Ascension is not the Norm	322
The Significance of Physical Ascension	325
An Ascension Unique in the Multiverse – Part 1/3	329
An Ascension Unique in the Multiverse – Part 2/3	333
An Ascension Unique in the Multiverse – Part 3/3	337
New Maps of Ascension – Part 1/4	343
New Maps of Ascension – Part 2/4	346
New Maps of Ascension – Part 3/4	349
New Maps of Ascension – Part 4/4	352
What is Ascension Like? – Part 1/3	355
What is Ascension Like? – Part 2/3	359
What is Ascension Like? – Part 3/3	363
Everything We Need to Know About Ascension - Part 1/7	366
Everything We Need to Know About Ascension – Part 2/7	370

Everything We Need to Know About Ascension – Part 3/7	374
Everything We Need to Know About Ascension – Part 4/7	377
Everything We Need to Know About Ascension – Part 5/7	381
Everything We Need to Know About Ascension – Part 6/7	385
Everything We Need to Know About Ascension – Part 7/7	389
What Factors Make Ascension Challenging? – Part 1	392
What Factors Make Ascension Challenging? – Part 2	395
What Factors Make Ascension Challenging? – Part 3	401
What Factors Make Ascension Challenging? – Part 4	406
What Factors Make Ascension Challenging? – Part 5	411
What Factors Make Ascension Challenging? – Part 6	415
The Second Death: The Process of Ascension on the Spirit Planes – Part 1/2	419
The Second Death: The Process of Ascension on the Spirit Planes – Part 2/2	424
Ascension Compared to the Afterlife “Second Death” – Part 1/2	429
Ascension Compared to the Afterlife “Second Death” – Part 2/2	435
⌘ ⌘ The Reval and Ascension ⌘ ⌘	441
The Reval, Disclosure, and Ascension: Locked Puzzle Pieces	442
Ascension, the Reval, and Us	445
AAM: Synchronicity Among Reval, Disclosure and Ascension – Part 1/2	450
AAM: Synchronicity Among Reval, Disclosure and Ascension – Part 2/2	453
Archangel Michael on Post-Reval and Post-Ascension Life	456
⌘ ⌘ Interpretive Essays on Ascension ⌘ ⌘	460
The Truth about Ascension?	461
No Pre-Fab Ascension	463
The Purification Stage of Ascension	467
Three Steps to Ascension?	470
The Shortest Path to Ascension: Just Love	474
Love is the Keystone in the Arch of Ascension	476
Climbing the Mountain of Ascension	478
Opening the Door to Wider Vistas	482
Is a Sick Body a Barrier to Ascension?	485
Accountability and Ascension	488

What has Ascension to Do with the Collective Consciousness?	491
From Reactivity to Normalcy: The Practice of Ascension	496
⌘ ⌘ After Ascension ⌘ ⌘	498
What Changes Will Happen After Ascension? Q&A	499
After Ascension: Good Times are Beckoning	504
After Ascension: Perfect Health will Reign	508
After Ascension: Health will Improve and Longevity will Increase – Part 1/3	514
After Ascension: Health will Improve and Longevity will Increase – Part 2/3	519
After Ascension: Health will Improve and Longevity will Increase – Part 3/3	523
After Ascension: Crime will Disappear	527
After Ascension: Pollution will Disappear	531
After Ascension: How Will We Travel?	538
After Ascension: New Technology will Astound Us – Part 1/3	545
After Ascension: New Technology will Astound Us – Part 2/3	549
After Ascension: New Technology will Astound Us – Part 3/3	553
The Roller Coaster of Ascension	557
⌘ ⌘ Biographical ⌘ ⌘	561
What We Call Ascension	562
A Glimpse of Our Ascension – Part 1/2	565
A Glimpse of Our Ascension – Part 2/2	568
Emerging from the Chrysalis of Ascension	571
⌘ ⌘ Other Resources ⌘ ⌘	574
Bibliography	575

These books are kept free so that a child in a developing country viewing the Internet on a borrowed computer can read them.

Other New Age books are available at:

Download Page

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/download-page/>

⌘ ⌘ **Introduction to Ascension** ⌘ ⌘

## Introduction



*Len Satov (left) and Steve look at Vancouver “monolith,” Dec. 15, 2020*

I first learned about Ascension from my friend Len Satov, whom I met on Aug. 28, 2008 on a drive down to hear Mother Meera in Bellingham, Washington.

We ended up in a traffic jam that extended our trip by about two hours, during the whole of which Len told me about this subject which was ... almost utterly new to me.

I say “almost” because there had ... well, almost been ... a Rapture in 1984, orchestrated by Hilarion. It was postponed for good behavior. That had burned but it also introduced me to a topic that must have been in the air.

Having been through several failed gurus and now hearing of my second Rapture, I was surprised that I remained open to the subject. I told Len I’d do what I so often do with a new topic: I start an online dictionary of quotations on it and see what it produces.

That website became *First Contact* at [http://goldengaiadb.com/index.php?title=First\\_Contakt](http://goldengaiadb.com/index.php?title=First_Contakt). It’s more on Ascension than Disclosure.

I began to see how seekers back in the Twentieth Century were writing about Ascension, only under different names. Zeropoint, stillpoint, new religion, cosmic fire.

I found that “Imperator” was pointing to it even earlier, in the 1870s. Beinsa Douno was writing about it in the 20s and 30s. Silver Birch was discussing it in the 50s and 60s. Sri Ramana, Franklin Merrell Wolff. One could even say that the desert fathers were writing about it. Many of them were seen in vision, ascending into the clouds. (1)

All along there have been guides to what Ascension was or what was coming. But the subject hasn’t caught the eye of a wary public, on watch for “conspiracy theories” and preposterous fancies.

However, even the chaos that we see around us today (Dec. 2020) is proof that Ascension is occurring. The rising energies are raising to the surface all that we “can’t take with us.”

The mayhem stems from social vasanas or core issues. Just as with an individual vasana, they’re arising to be experienced and let go of. The worst thing to do with a personal vasana is project it in anger onto others. But we in society are doing that with our social vasanas - rioting and looting.

We’re told to expect that the social unrest will be over at some point, a time of decision when some will continue on the path of Ascension and others will find the environment too refined for them and have to leave.

I’m told that those who choose not to ascend will leave by any available means - Covid, a heart attack, being struck by a bus. That isn’t our choice, but it will have been theirs.

So that as many as possible do have the opportunity to ascend, we produce a literature along ethnographic lines, of experiences on the way to Ascension, what the Divine Mother, the celestials and the galactics advise us on all aspects of Ascension, and any other aspects of Ascension that we know of or that come to our attention.

We hope this literature forms the basis of an ethnography of our Ascension with Gaia. It's intended to be cross-cultural, intergalactic, and multidimensional in scope.

It won't fit into a university curriculum until the paradigm of empirical materialism is discarded as too small to describe our intergalactic and multidimensional world.

Having said that, it's my faith that all else will be sorted out through the loving impact of the rising energies around the planet. These are the agents of Ascension.

My thanks go out to Linda Dillon and the many other channels and mediums who have made this priceless information available to us and have coached us all; to my team at the Golden Age of Gaia - Suzi Maresca, without whom I could not be doing this, Karen Hoffman, Sitara Williamson, and Kathleen Mary Willis; Paul, Frani, and Tash Beckow, my heart support team; Len Satov, who introduced me to all this; D, who does not wish to be named; and my good friend, Sara, who with all younger lightworkers is waiting in the wings to take over from us older yogis. Any time now, Sara!

May all of us suddenly awaken to find ourselves in an Ocean of Love and know that we are all ascended.

## **Footnotes**

(1) "Were writing about it." I don't mean only writing about Ascension as Ascension, but also speaking about Sahaja Samadhi (like Sri Ramana), which is the level of enlightenment associated with Ascension.

Balaram Babu, one of the financial supporters of Sri Ramakrishna, was seen ascending with Sri Ramakrishna in a chariot into the clouds by his wife, whose mood changed from grief to jubilation:

"At the last moment, we were seated around [Balaram Bose], while his wife, stricken with unspeakable grief, was in the inner apartment with Golap-ma, Yogin-ma, and others. Just then she noticed something like a piece of black cloud in the sky, which became denser by stages and began to descend. Soon it assumed the shape of a chariot and alighted on the roof of Balaram Babu's house. The Master came out of that chariot and proceeded towards the room where Balaram Babu lay.

"Soon after, he issued forth, taking Balaram Babu by the hand, and entered the

chariot again, which then ascended and vanished in the sky. This vision raised [Balaram's wife's] mind to a very high plane where there could be no touch of grief or sorrow. When she returned to normal she related this to Golap-ma, who came to apprise us of the fact. Balaram Babu had passed away just a little while before.” (Swami Shivananda in Swami Chetananda, *They Lived with God. Life Stories of Some Devotees of Sri Ramakrishna*. St. Louis: Vedanta Society of St. Louis, 1989. 132-3.)

# What is Ascension?

August 24, 2019

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/08/24/what-is-ascension-5/>



Ascension is known to spiritual sages and scholars under names like liberation, moksha, mukti, Sahaja Samadhi, nirvana, vijnana, etc.

In Christian lore, the names "Redemption," "Resurrection," and "Salvation" refer to Ascension itself and "Heaven" is used to refer to the Fifth Dimension and higher.

What are we liberated from? The wheel of birth and death.

There's no birth and death in the Fifth Dimension (2) and higher; only in the Third and its astral counterpart, the Fourth Dimension.

We are now, always have been, and always will be immortal. Where we "reside" in terms of dimension reflects our state of consciousness but does not make us somehow immortal (because we already are).

I'd like to see a new cross-cultural spirituality arise that would correct some of the errors in our current points of view; matters such as "original sin," which is the

exact opposite of our original innocence, "hell," which does not exist, living only one life, etc. (3)

Jesus and the Buddha ascended after their deaths. The rule in the ancient world was that one needed to die to ascend. That rule no longer applies, which is one of the innovations that underpins this present mass/physical departure from the usual Ascension.

If we were to view Ascension functionally, I'd say that Ascension is a full and permanent heart opening. The ascended person is a being whose heart is fully and permanently open.

Not as in an attitude ("she's an open-hearted person"), but as an actual, spiritual event. That event brings one into such a flow of love that it transforms everything about the individual and their situation.

Very few people in the world today have experienced such a state. Of those, many have had only the briefest of glimpses.

Among enlightened sages who have attained it permanently, excluding the avatars, (4) I can think of only Ramana Maharshi and Franklin Merrell-Wolff off the top of my head. (5)

Now here we are as a planet, at the end of a cosmic cycle, entering a new Age of Aquarius or Sat Yuga. At this time, those who want to progress to a higher dimension of consciousness and can hold the required light have the opportunity. They'll graduate from 3D.

Those who choose not to will also have their choice honored. There's no stigma attached to carrying on in Third Dimensionality.

Ascension is a process. It involves gradual strengthening for a series of sudden "jumps" or "ignitions." A fourth-chakra heart opening is an example of a sudden ignition. There will be other spiritual experiences as our kundalini climbs the sacral column.

An event like a heart opening can be disorienting. Some people may think they're having a heart attack. (6) Others may wonder if they're going crazy. The fact that spiritual experiences can be disconcerting is why we're not given the whole experience (Sahaja) at once.

In an ascended state, we're bathed in love and bliss. In such a state, a harmful thought doesn't arise in the mind.

I feel confident in saying, drawing on the words of Werner Erhard, that an ascended world is a world that works for everyone. We'll be in that state of consciousness at the end of our Ascension process, after we've experienced Sahaja Samadhi and our hearts are permanently and completely open.

## Footnotes

(1) "Archangel Michael: Ascension. It's a Snap." August 24, 2019, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/?p=302565>

(2) Called the Mental Plane in afterlife literature. See "The Mental Plane - the First Heaven" at [https://goldengaiadb.com/index.php?title=The\\_Mental\\_Plane\\_%E2%80%93\\_The\\_First\\_Heaven](https://goldengaiadb.com/index.php?title=The_Mental_Plane_%E2%80%93_The_First_Heaven) and following chapters.

(3) The Dark Planes do, but they're not places where we burn forever or are tortured incessantly. That having been said, they're also not pleasant places and the company is ... well, like yourself.

For descriptions of the Dark Planes, go here: "The Astral Plane - The Dark Plane" at [https://goldengaiadb.com/index.php?title=The\\_Astral\\_Plane\\_%E2%80%93\\_The\\_Dark\\_Plane](https://goldengaiadb.com/index.php?title=The_Astral_Plane_%E2%80%93_The_Dark_Plane)

(4) Jesus and Buddha were avatars. Other modern avatars like Sri Ramakrishna and Sri Anandamoyee Ma spoke about the subject and demonstrated it.

(5) There are undoubtedly more, but, because there is no common vocabulary to refer to events at this rarified a part of the enlightenment spectrum, the achievement of others may be called something else and therefore may not be known.

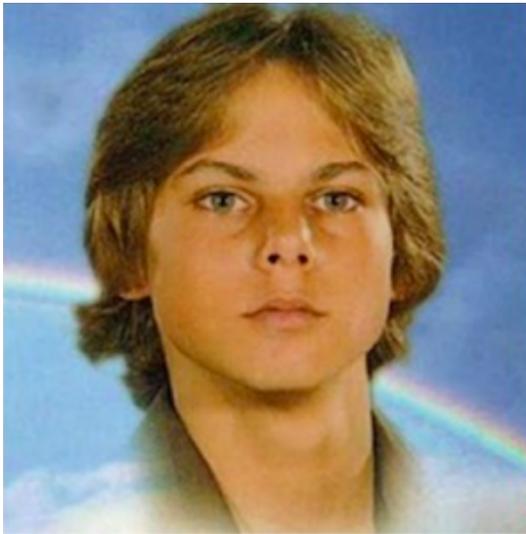
(6) Please don't assume you're NOT having a heart attack. Massive generalized pain that persists is a good indicator of a heart attack; the pain of a heart opening is over in a second and is highly focused on the spiritual heart (two digits right of the sternum), not the physical heart.

One reader actually had a heart attack, treated it like a medical emergency fortunately, and got himself to the hospital. See "A Note on Spiritual Events and Medical Emergencies," August 17, 2019, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/08/17/a-note-on-spiritual-events-and-medical-emergencies/>

## Matthew Ward: An Account of Our Ascension Journey – Part 1/2

November 20, 2018

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/11/20/matthew-ward-two-accounts-of-our-ascension-journey-part-1-2/>



*In this two-part series, Matthew Ward offers a thumbnail history of Gaia's Ascension journey.*

---

Matthew's Message through Suzy Ward, Nov. 21, 2008 at <https://matthewbooks.com>.

---

Your recorded history is but a minute fraction— and a very inaccurate fraction at that—of your planet's universal history, which *is* accurately known in the continuum. For millennia darkness controlled the minds and hearts of the peoples, and lifetime after lifetime souls incarnated with the self-chosen mission to break free of that control, yet all except a very few continued to fail.

They were not bereft of the self-empowerment *every* being has as a god or goddess self; it is that the fear perpetrated and perpetuated by off-planet dark forces and

implemented by its puppets on the planet was so pervasive that knowledge at soul level was blocked from reaching consciousness.

All the while, the light that was Earth's very life force became dimmer and dimmer. In conjunction with her choice to ascend out of the depths of third density, where her planetary body no longer could survive the ever accumulating negativity, the alignment of celestial bodies and the strategic direction of energy presented another opportunity for light to vanquish the darkness that so long had controlled life on the planet.

This time history would not be repeated. This time there would be the assistance Earth needed and requested, a massive infusion of light from other civilizations that not only would assure her survival as a planet, but also would enlighten her residents so they could make conscious choices in keeping with Earth's vision of a peaceful, healthy world where humankind lives in harmony with Nature.

Only in the timelessness of the continuum could the countless complexities needed to manifest that vision into reality be most carefully considered and arranged. A foremost consideration was the cosmic law, that Creator's gift of free will with its inseparable power of manifestation had to be honored; and because the world Earth desired would be co-created for and BY her residents, it would have to be according to what *they* envisioned.

Each individual manifests his or her personal life and, in combination, all the lives make up the world; so it was necessary to insure that enough of the collective minds would be enlightened, inspired and dedicated to creating the Golden Age of Earth's vision.

Of paramount importance was the balance that had to be achieved through completion of the third density karma that had been incurred by souls in their multiple lifetimes on Earth and various other places in the universe. And there was the need for souls to come from highly spiritually and intellectually evolved civilizations to be the way-showers and leaders of the souls who were less evolved.

Carrying out the mandate of God, who was honoring Earth's free will to ascend, members of galactic and intergalactic federations sought counsel of the highest beings in this universe, and out of discussions at that level, a plan was developed that would enable Earth to leave third density, where darkness thrives, and rise into fifth density, where darkness cannot exist.

During her ascension process, third density karma would have to be played out, so most roles were for very difficult experiences: impoverishment or brutally

oppressive regimes; lives cut short by war, genocide, starvation, murder; grief; physical or mental debilities or incapacitation; slavery, legal injustice; family, national and international discord—everything that could assail body, mind and spirit had to be over and done with. Some souls had to be the individuals who would cause all the suffering, hardships, disharmony and death so the masses could complete their unfinished karmic experiencing.

Knowing all the ramifications of the plan, and because unconditional love for all souls is the basis for each choosing its role in the lifetimes it affects, many more souls than could inhabit the planet during the ascension decades wanted to participate.

Those who were not selected to embody would contribute in other vital ways, and those who were selected looked forward to filling the roles that would let them evolve themselves at the same time they were assisting others in their spiritual growth.

## **Matthew Ward: An Account of Our Ascension Journey – Part 2/2**

November 21, 2018

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/11/21/matthew-ward-two-accounts-of-our-ascension-journey-part-2-2/>



*In this two-part series, Matthew Ward offers a thumbnail history of Gaia's Ascension journey.*

The master plan for Earth's Golden Age was predicated upon your world's readiness for international reconciliation and cooperation by your year 2007. It's not that the cause of the delay began then, but rather that the council had expected your society to have reached that stage of spiritual and conscious preparedness by that time.

As we continue, you shall see why the expectations were logical, why they were not met, and why that year on your calendar was pivotal in the council's timeline. Everything took place beyond your concept of time, but we shall do our best to explain it within a sequential frame of reference.

The plan came about because Gaia, the soul that eons ago embodied in what now is your homeland planet, sent out a call for help. The negativity that had accumulated due to civilizations' relentless blood-shedding had so diminished Earth's light that her ability to remain in orbit was severely imperiled.

The two previous episodes when the planet's very life was at stake, the release of amassed negativity happened with such cataclysmic force that all life forms perished. Gaia loved them all, even the people who contributed to the negativity, and each time of departure sorrowed her deeply.

This time she wanted her residents not only to survive, but physically ascend with her planetary body, which would be restored to its original pristine health and beauty so all of her life forms could flourish and live together joyously and harmoniously. Her clear vision of that Earth became manifest in the universal continuum.

Accommodating Gaia's desire and her body's immediate need to start ridding itself of negativity required a massive amount of light, and God authorized powerful civilizations to provide it. The initial infusion stabilized Earth's orbit, jarred her loose from deep third density's entrenched negativity and enabled her to begin ascending. Naturally, that light and all forthcoming from those far distant sources would be available to all of her life forms, too, but how to motivate humankind to peer through the darkness that shrouded the planet so they could "see the light" was quite another matter.

It was at that point the council entered the picture. They accepted the task of inspiring the peoples to take charge of their personal ascension by receptivity to the incoming light so they could start generating their own with forcefulness. This was essential for two reasons of equal importance to ascension: Light transforms bodies' carbon-based cells into the crystalline structure that can survive in vibratory levels that eventually Earth would reach; and by dissolving the "veil" between third density consciousness and soul-level knowledge, the light opens hearts and minds to the spiritual enlightenment that engenders soul growth.

After discussing all the intricacies, complexities and requirements involved—first and foremost that everyone's free will must be honored in accordance with Creator's edict to rulers of all the universes—the council came up with a plan. It had to be put into a linear timeframe for your understanding, and since it is your world, it could only be what you want it to be. Therefore, all aspects of the plan had to become part of the collective consciousness, that energy mass of countless

thoughts, feelings and deeds that steers activity in Earth's field of potential and determines what happens in your world.

So a major consideration was how to present the plan in a format that would start people thinking about it. At that time in your history, the United States was considered to be the most globally influential of all countries, making it practical to start there, and so it did—members of that government were inspired to form the National Economic Security and Reformation Act that is commonly known by its acronym NESARA.

This legislation has been the dark ones' target of manifold lies and sabotage, which led to denial of its existence by some who heard of it and to serious misconceptions by others. If you don't know what NESARA actually encompasses—it is no less than the basis of world transformation and spiritual renewal!—and its evolution through both light and dark passages, please read previous messages that give detailed accounts. [Special NESARA edition, August 13, 2006, provides background information; a number of other messages include additional coverage.]

The provisions of NESARA and all other facets of the plan were developed in the continuum, where what you think of as past, present and future is a series of simultaneous happenings; where souls' evolutionary station is known by the amount of light they radiate and matching them up according to their interests, innate capabilities and necessary karmic experiencing can be easily arranged.

Always pre-birth agreements are made with unconditional love and designed to benefit every soul participating in the shared lifetime, and so it was with the council's plan, albeit the most unusual and far-reaching ever devised. Never before in this universe had an entire civilization entered into an agreement whereby the vast majority would undertake such a monumental challenge: completing in only one lifetime all third density karmic lessons they needed to achieve balance and evolve spiritually and consciously into fourth density.

This unique opportunity attracted trillions of eager souls, far more than could enter Earth's population, and those who were selected were apprised of every part of the plan. They knew that after birth they would not remember any of it, but inner guidance would keep them on track via soul-level messages to the consciousness—conscience, intuition, instinct, aspirations and inspirations—because this is true of every physical life.

The stunning difference this time was, all participants knew that they would be helping to create in linear time a world that already exists in the continuum by

virtue of Gaia's manifestation. And, all felt certain that they would masterfully perform their chosen roles.

Nevertheless, in the council's planning of a process unprecedented in speed and scope, they wisely took into account that some of the weaker souls might falter and welcome assistance in addition to the continuous in-beaming of light from distant civilizations, and the plan included several means to handle that contingency.

Stronger souls who had shared lifetimes with weaker ones could take upon themselves a portion of those souls' heavy karma; volunteers for those roles were in fourth or higher densities, and so were the energy healers, psychic intermediaries and receivers of telepathic communication, who would help in their respective ways.

A multitude of souls was needed to become way-showers and standard-bearers. Some would intuitively know the truth of information transmitted by messengers in the light and share it with all who were receptive; others would become active in various reform efforts or prepare for professions where they could influence positive changes; and some of the many souls who would exemplify the power of positive thoughts and feelings and the joy of living in godly ways would fill other roles, too.

Surely it is no surprise that you who have stayed steadfast in the light despite obstacles, disappointing setbacks and perhaps scornful disrespect are among the volunteers selected to fill one or more of those roles that have helped so many along their ascension pathway!

Vital to the plan were souls who would create the harsh circumstances the masses needed and when that was completed, join the light forces. Only the most highly evolved beings could be entrusted with those missions, and the council selected the volunteers whose dependability in the most challenging areas of light service had been proven time and again.

There was no reason whatsoever to anticipate that they would renege on the latter part of their agreement, but that is what happened. Those individuals had fallen under the spell of the darkness that engulfed the planet and they refused to relinquish their power, control of the masses and fortunes gained illegally or immorally. No amount of urging at soul- and conscious-levels, pledges of assistance or warnings about self-judgment in lifetime reviews convinced them to honor their agreement.

They are the top of the Illuminati, an alliance of disparate groups that own or have infiltrated every organization, institution and corporation that impacts life in your world, from governments to banking and commerce, religions to education and media, military, entertainment, legal and justice systems. The alliance, which is pyramidal with a handful of individuals at the peak and many, many minions at the bottom who have no idea that they are working in league with a malevolent force, also is known to you as the secret government, one world government, new world order, the cabal or the elitists.

Although the council's timeline for world situations to be greatly improved and the peoples' burdens eased so they could "see the light" had arrived in your linear time, the Illuminati continued hiding truths and fomenting wars, destruction, disease and impoverishment just as many generations of dark ones had done before them. That didn't affect Earth's ascension pace—she entered fourth density right on target as predestined, at the end of 2012—but relentless turmoil and hardships and ignorance of truths have kept most of her peoples within third density's limited conscious and spiritual awareness.

The billions who are coping with one hardship or injustice piled atop others or are barely surviving cannot imagine anything except the violence, misery, despair and fear in their lives. Troops in combat believe what they have been told: It is your patriotic duty to fight for freedom or it is your responsibility to avenge what was done to your ancestors. The large numbers employed in companies that produce the machinery of war may abhor war's death and destruction, but their foremost interest is their livelihood that supports their families.

Thus, contrary to the council's expectations of your society's advancement by 2007, thoughts of a peaceful world where everyone shares equally Earth's abundance had but a feeble toehold in the collective consciousness. (Matthew's Message, Oct. 19, 2014.)

## It Begins with Ascension

February 8, 2020

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/02/08/306111/>



This age is called, by Hindus, the Sat Yuga, the Age of Truth, or Golden Age; by westerners, the Age of Aquarius and the New Age.

It begins with Ascension to a higher dimension. And we as lightworkers are here to help with that Ascension and with building the new world that we'll live in now and, with changes, after Ascension.

Building that new world also raises the vibration and thus assists with Ascension. By redressing imbalances in society through our humanitarian work after the Reval, we maximize the number of people who can and will ascend. And we also raise the vibration and thus bring all of us closer to the threshold of Ascension.

What is Ascension? Ascension is a stage of enlightenment Vedantists call Sahaja Nirvikalpa Samadhi. It's a full and permanent heart opening.

It lies beyond the seven-chakra system of the Third and Fourth Dimensions. Here the Mother discusses it:

Steve Beckow: I'm trying to understand what level of enlightenment Ascension corresponds to. And I think it's beyond the normal seventh-

chakra enlightenment. I think it is what is called — and I'll make this clear to readers — sahaja samadhi. Am I correct?

Divine Mother: Yes, it is beyond what you think of with your seven chakras. ... We have emerged from the Third-Dimensional realm, which is that reference point for the chakra system, into the new. So yes, you are correct, in this question and in this statement. (1)

I lived for an extended period in 2015 in the Fifth to Seventh Dimensions, according to Archangel Michael. I lived first in a higher form of love and later in bliss. I can tell you that life in the higher dimensions surpasses anything we can imagine.

The Buddha said that living in the region of the deathless (that is, the Fifth Dimension or higher) for one day would be better than living a hundred years outside it.

"Though one should live a hundred years,  
Not seeing the Region of the Deathless,  
Better were it for one to live a single day,  
The Region of the Deathless seeing." (2)

Plotinus agrees:

"It were well to cast kingdoms aside and the domination of the entire earth and sky if, by this spurning, one might attain this vision." (3)

Any experience short of Sahaja or Ascension is not lasting. But even a temporary heart opening will be a foretaste of Ascension.

In the higher spaces, we rest in complete satisfaction. No worries or anxieties can approach us.

Sounds great? Why don't we go for it.

## Footnotes

(1) "The Divine Mother: Come to Me as I Come to You – Part 1/2," Oct. 17, 2012, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/10/17/the-divine-mother-come-to-me-as-i-come-to-you-part-12/>.

(2) The Buddha in Edwin A. Burtt, ed., *The Teachings of the Compassionate Buddha*. New York and Toronto: New American Library, 1955, 46.

(3) Plotinus in Elmer O'Brien, ed., *The Essential Plotinus. Representative Treatises from the Enneads*. Toronto: New American Library, 1964, 41.

## Ascension by Any Other Name is Still Ascension

September 12, 2013

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/09/12/ascension-by-any-other-name-is-still-ascension/>



*Fanciful depiction of "the last trump"*

A reader asked why there is universal silence on the subject of Ascension among the great teachers of Buddhism, Hinduism, etc.

The question can be considered from two standpoints. First, why is it that many modern spiritual teachers are not speaking out about Ascension?

I asked the Divine Mother that question in *An Hour with an Angel* on May 7, 2012 and this is what she told me:

Steve Beckow: Why is it that not many enlightened teachers ... seem to be referring to Ascension?

Divine Mother: That is not where they have chosen to focus their energies. And they have always, in their journey, wanted to bring their devotees, their students, their family, directly home to full enlightenment.

So it is a difference in the fulfillment of their unique journey. It does not mean that they are not aware of it, but to them they feel that if they can bring their devotees directly home, then why bother with the human Gaia process of this Ascension to the fifth, to the seventh?

So it is a difference in their mission and purpose. (1)

Let's leave that version of the question and look at a second one.

The second version is why classical teachers have not mentioned Ascension. There actually isn't universal silence on the subject of Ascension itself among classical masters, either long ago or in their channeled messages today.

It's just referred to by different masters under different names.

Jesus talked about Ascension often. He calls it in the Gospels "the Kingdom of Heaven" and uses parables to explain how to attain it: "Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field."

(2) I've explained what I think he meant by the parables elsewhere. (3)

He or his disciples also called it redemption, salvation, overcoming, the rapture, and the resurrection. It's also been called liberation, moksha, mukti, etc. Any entry into Fifth Dimensionality, any instance of liberation from the wheel of birth and death is Ascension.

Archangel Michael told me that the Company of Heaven once called it the "rapture," but the term had become politicized and so they settled on the term "Ascension."

Archangel Michael: Now when the word ... and this is a word that is highly charged, that people talk about ... the "rapture." Well I assure you, dear friend, that when you ascend, you will feel a sense of rapture! Now, because that is a highly charged word, I would say, "you will feel the bliss." So we will not call it the "rapture." But that is what it is.

Steve: I thought that might be the case, that it is a rapture.

AAM: But the word has become politicized. (4)

In 2009, the Buddha demonstrated that the ascended masters had not necessarily all finally agreed on the term "Ascension" when he called it through Marlene Swetlishoff "the Resurrection Dispensation":

"Know that the great Resurrection Dispensation is now in full effect for the Planet Earth and all upon her. All who choose will rise up with the Earth into the Higher Dimensions." (5)

Here is a source calling itself the "Spiritual Hierarchy" equating Ascension with salvation: "To you we say, your salvation draws nigh." (6)

Anyone who discusses liberation from the wheel of birth and death is talking about Ascension. Sri Aurobindo uses the terms liberation and Ascension:

Sri Aurobindo: "It has been said that complete liberation from the human birth, complete ascension from the life of the mental being is impossible until the body and the bodily life are finally cast off." (7)

Ramana links it with Sahaja:

Sri Ramana Maharshi: "The *Sahaja Nirvikalpa* is permanent and in it lies liberation from rebirths." (8)

Another name for liberation is moksha and here Sri Ramana uses that term. But he could have spoken of Ascension: "Getting rid of non-existent misery and attaining Bliss which is the only existence, that is the definition of Moksha." (9)

Wishing all our sources used common terms is a lament I had when writing *New Maps of Heaven*. (10) All my informants used different names and differing numbering systems for the planes or dimensions of existence in the afterlife.

It's a complaint I also had when writing *From Darkness unto Light* because sages used different names for different levels of enlightenment: What some called Brahmajnana (seventh-chakra enlightenment), others appeared to call kevalya nirvikalpa samadhi, turiya, God-realization, and arahantship. (11) How is one to know which are equivalent and which not?

Thus it has always been. The situation is not unique to Ascension.

Ascension or sahaja or liberation is what's being discussed in the following passages. King David calls it "salvation": "He shall cry unto me, Thou art my father, my God, and the rock of my salvation. ... I will make him my first-born, higher than the kings of the earth." (12) The "first born" is the Soul, the Christ, the Atman. Others have called the person who reaches this attainment a "Christed" individual. This individual will have ascended.

Sri Ramana called it the estate of the turiya-atita, the overcomer of the turiya or Fourth State of pure consciousness. The Fourth State is akin to Brahmajana. But the overcomer of the Fourth State has reached a higher state - sahaja. He tells us that "the Self is described as *beyond the fourth* (turiyatita)." (13) "The *Turiya* ... is

the self or 'I'-nature; and what is beyond that is the state of *Turiyatita*, or pure Bliss." (14) The Turiyatita is one who has ascended.

Here's another form of the discussion. In the New Testament, there are references to the "end times." These are the times that culminate in Ascension; namely, the times that are here today. Hilarion told us in April of this year: "These are the end times spoken of by seers and prophets from the days of old. These are the times of tribulation that have been forewarned." (15)

SaLuSa of Sirius also identified Ascension with the end times here: "You were always promised that the end times would see you restored to the higher dimensions, and in reality you have never lost faith in those who made it to you." (16)

The end times, which bring liberation, are not the end of life or end of history, as American sage Franklin Merrell-Wolff explained:

"I cannot too strongly emphasize the fact that Liberation is no more the end of life than is a college commencement the end of the young man or woman who graduates. It is simply the end of one stage and the beginning of another. The really worth-while Life begins after Liberation. When this new Freedom is attained, a Man may return Home, as it were, and spend a long period enjoying the warmth and comfort of that Home.

"On the other hand, He may return and continue with his chosen profession on a larger field. Some, who have been highly exhausted by their labors at college, may need a long rest, but obviously Those who are strong should occupy Themselves with the Activities of Real Life." (17)

The Bible called these times of Ascension the end times. But does it matter that they didn't use the term "Ascension"?

No matter what name is used, Ascension has been known and has been in the work for millennia, which is why Jesus spoke so much of it in *Revelation*. SaLuSa reminds us:

"The process of Ascension ... has been taking place for many years, and has now reached its final stages in readiness for the great upliftment in 2012." (18)

"From the commencement of the last cycle over 12,000 years ago, it was known that it would be completed through the process of Ascension. It is

therefore an extremely important time for all souls engaged in the experiences of duality. At the end of every cycle there is an emergence of those who are ready to move on to the higher realms." (19)

The very best description of Ascension from long ago is found, as far as I'm concerned, in St. Paul. St. Paul's description of what happens at the last trump is a description of Ascension. (20) However because it's so long, I'll place it in the footnotes along with an interpretation of the terms of the Biblical code he uses.

But just briefly here, the trumpet is the Universal Mother's divine sounding of Aum, the music of the spheres, the sound of the cosmic motor, which releases us from one dimensionality and raises us to another, just as it brought us into that dimensionality in the first place. The dead that are raised up are the unenlightened, who must suffer birth and death until the time of their Ascension, which for us is now. The explanation of more terms appears below the passage in the footnotes.

So it isn't accurate to say that Ascension as a process or as an event isn't discussed elsewhere. The entire chapter of the Bible called Revelation is given over to discussing it. All the masters discuss it as a process of liberation or redemption or salvation. The only difference is that our mentors of this generation have settled on the term "Ascension" to denote it and that one term has stuck. But Ascension by any other name is still Ascension.

## Footnotes

(1) "Transcript of the Divine Mother on An Hour with an Angel, May 7, 2012," at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/the-2012-scenario/what-role-are-the-angels-playing/transcript-of-the-divine-mother-on-an-hour-with-an-angel-may-7-2012/>.

(2) Jesus in Matthew 13:44. "Heaven" is a common term used for the Mental Plane or Fifth Dimension, the attainment of which constitutes our "Ascension."

(3) See for instance "I Am the Light of the World" at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/spiritual-essays/cross-cultural-spirituality/i-am-the-light-of-the-world/>; "Jesus was a Non-Dualist" at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/spiritual-essays/cross-cultural-spirituality/jesus-nondualist/>; and "This is the Christ" at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/spiritual-essays/cross-cultural-spirituality/this-is-the-christ-2/>.

(4) "Archangel Michael: Creating a World of Peace," Sept. 15, 2011, at <https://stevebeckow.com/2011/09/archangel-michael-creating-a-world-of-peace/>.

- (5) "A Message from Maitreya and Buddha," April 1, 2009, through Marlene Swetlishoff, at <https://www.therainbowscribe.com/>.
- (6) The Spiritual Hierarchy, "Welcome the New (7th) Day!," November 02, 2010, through Lauren Gorgo, at <https://transmissionsfromhome.blogspot.com/>.
- (7) Sri Aurobindo, *The Synthesis of Yoga*. Pondicherry: Sri Aurobindo Ashram, 1983, 379.
- (8) Sri Ramana Maharshi in S.S. Cohen, *Guru Ramana. Memories and Notes*. 6th edition. Tiruvannamalai: Sri Ramanasramam, 1993, 88.
- (10) Ramana Maharshi in M. Subbaraya Karnath, *Sri Maharshi: A Short Life-Sketch*. Tiruvannamalai: Sri Ramanasaramam, 1986 51.
- (11) *New Maps of Heaven* at [https://goldengaiadb.com/New\\_Maps\\_of\\_Heaven](https://goldengaiadb.com/New_Maps_of_Heaven).
- (12) Psalm 90:26-7.
- (13) Sri Ramana Maharshi, *Spiritual Instruction of Bhagavan Sri Ramana Maharshi*. Eighth Edition. Tiruvannamalai: Sri Ramanasramam, 1974, Chapter 4, Question 8.
- (14) Sri Ramana Maharshi, *Self-Enquiry*. Trans. T.M.P. Mahadevan. [https://www.realization.org/page/namedoc0/self/self\\_0.htm](https://www.realization.org/page/namedoc0/self/self_0.htm) Downloaded 1 August 2005, Question 28.
- (15) Hilarion, April 7, 2013, at <https://www.therainbowscribe.com/>.
- (16) SaLuSa, June 15, 2009, at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm).
- (17) Franklin Merrell-Wolff, *Pathways Through to Space. A Personal Record of Transformation in Consciousness*. New York: Julian Press, 1973, 89.
- (18) SaLuSa, May 20, 2009.
- (19) SaLuSa, April 3, 2009.
- (20) This is the best description of ascension I've seen in the ancient masters. With the physical ascension that's happening now, a new innovation in the Ascension process, it can no longer be said: "Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God." Oh, yes, we can! Is this an example of what Jesus was referring to when he said you shall do greater than I?

Some will say, How are the dead (1) raised up? (2) And with what body do they come? (3)

Thou, fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die: (4)

... There are ... celestial bodies, (5) and bodies terrestrial: (6) but the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another. (7)

... So also is the resurrection of the dead. (8) It is sown in corruption; (9) it is raised in incorruption. (10)

It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body. ...

Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; (11) neither doth corruption inherit incorruption. (12)

Behold, I shew you a mystery; we shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, (13)

In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, (14) at the last trump: (15) for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. (16)

For this corruptible must put on incorruptible, and this mortal must put on immortality. (17)

So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. (18)

O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory? (St. Paul in I Corinthians 15:35-55.)

(1) Mortals, the unenlightened, who are "dead" to Spirit or unconscious of It.

(2) Made immortal, enlightened.

(3) To God.

(4) The lower self or ego the carnal self, is not profitable except it be transcended.

(5) The eternal Self and its higher sheaths or koshas.

- (6) The lower physical and astral bodies.
- (7) The glory of the celestial bodies is in enlightenment, Self-realization; the glory of the terrestrial bodies lies in lesser worldly aims like gratification of the senses, ambition, pride of accomplishment, etc.
- (8) The attainment of full enlightenment, raising one from mortality ("the dead") to immortality.
- (9) We are ordained to attain God by overcoming the conditions of the world through mastering the lessons of physical, worldly life.
- (10) We then leave the world behind, unstained, perfected, raised to immortality and able to enter the New Jerusalem, the Kingdom of Heaven.
- (11) Nothing physical can enter the Kingdom of Heaven.
- (12) Neither can evil deeds and sensuality win us heaven.
- (13) Not everyone shall remain unconscious of God and the spiritual life, as the unrealized are. Some will wake up and realize the Self. All will eventually do so.
- (14) Enlightenment happens in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye.
- (15) Yogananda suggests this "trumpet" is the sound of OM heard in the energy centers of the body. (Cf. Paramhansa Yogananda, *The Second Coming of Christ*. Dallas: Amrita Foundation, 1979, 1, 15-21.)
- (16) The unenlightened shall be purified and raised beyond the touch of materiality forever, through Self-realization.
- (17) It is God's plan for everyone that they move from darkness into light, from unenlightenment into enlightenment.
- (18) For the liberated or ascended, there will be no return to the Third-Dimensional realm: they will then be immortal. There will be no more birth into the physical world and hence no more death.

# That's Ascension

January 24, 2019

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/01/24/thats-ascension/>



I'd like to bundle a few things together to arrive at a hopefully-helpful view of our Ascension - or perhaps, more accurately, of the phase of our Ascension I think we're in.

The Divine Mother asked us recently to help take the Reval beyond the vibrational level at which the cabal could interfere with it. (1)

The Arcturians asked me earlier to "master EVERY thought and feeling." (2)

Kathleen is mastering balance, loving neutrality in the face of anything that comes her way.

Every spiritual tradition discussing enlightenment stresses the importance of purification - ridding ourselves of our core issues or vasanas.

Do you notice any similarities or correspondences? What do all four of these have in common? And how are they related to the phase of Ascension we're in?

They all leave us in a higher state of consciousness than that which we're in at this moment. They all contribute to raising our frequency levels. They all contribute to, lead to, and culminate in our Ascension. (3)

I think we're in a particular phase of Ascension which calls upon us to let go of all that holds us back from expanding or ascending - vasanas, extreme behavior, 3D habit patterns, call it whatever you wish.

Ours is a gradual Ascension: Only as much speed as the physical body and psychological constitution can take, taking into consideration 7.7 billion people are going through this process, most of them unknowingly.

Following any of these four paths consistently would speed us along the path to our Ascension.

Michael gave a good definition of that Ascension in a recent reading when he referred to "those human beings, particularly those in the higher vibrations, learning to hold all the divine qualities and to be operating from all the divine qualities at once." (4)

I'd say that such a person would have ascended.

Living permanently in Divine Love - what I used to call transformative love and what I'd also call Ascension - is living in all the divine states simultaneously and fluidly, if I may paraphrase Michael.

Only Divine Love is everything and holds everything; anything else is fractional, partial.

Traditionally, in spiritual disciplines, a person perfected only one divine quality - detachment, service, harmlessness, etc. That would be enough to carry them through to advanced states of enlightenment.

But it's a sign of our evolution that Michael would even suggest we live from all of them at once.

His request can have the same effect as a Zen choan because, to imagine what space it would be that could hold all the divine qualities, we'd be "forced" into or stumble upon the space of Divine Love.

Call it what you will - raising our vibration, self-mastery, balance, or purity - we're all urged on to do it by the rising energies. They're raising all our vasanas to the surface, turning us into a collective cat on a hot tin roof.

And the destination is just as Michael said - living from all the divine qualities at once, in a coordinated and fluid manner. Well, heavens, that's life in the Fifth Dimension. That's Ascension.

## **Footnotes**

(1) "The Divine Mother on the Impact of the Dark on the Reval," January 11, 2019, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/01/11/the-divine-mother-on-the-impact-of-the-dark-on-the-reval/>

(2) Arcturians in a personal reading with SB through Suzanne Lie, Nov. 8, 2013.

(3) The point of balance turns out to be the same as the natural, pure, and innocent Self, the open heart, the self-mastered individual.

(4) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Jan. 4, 2019.

## **This to Me is Ascension**

July 15, 2013

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/07/15/this-to-me-is-ascension/>



I personally believe that these days today are those which the prophet Isaiah spoke of when he wrote:

"Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough places plain.

"And the glory of the Lord shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see it together: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it." (1)

I recommend we hear Isaiah's words as if they're directed to us personally. Let's consider each sentence individually.

"For the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it."

How many times have we heard from our sources that Ascension is a Divine Plan? I'd say endlessly.

"The Mouth of the Lord" is the Divine Mother. The Lord does not have a mouth. The Lord does not speak. He is formless and has no direct relation to materiality.

She is his mouth and his voice, the Voice in the Silence, the Voice crying in the wilderness, who spoke what Isaiah recorded. She is the one who does everything in the world of matter, *mater*, Mother.

She's spoken of her Divine Plan in our presence on a number of radio shows such as *An Hour with an Angel* and *Heavenly Blessings*. (2)

"And all flesh shall see it together."

How many times have we heard that Ascension is available to all who choose it and have assimilated enough light to live in that vibration?

How many times have we been told that the large events of these times, like Disclosure, NESARA and Ascension itself, will be seen and known by all, whether they choose to accept them or not?

I regard that statement as also referring to these times.

"And the glory of the Lord shall be revealed."

The glory of the Lord shall be revealed - outside and inside of us. To my way of thinking the Glory of the Lord, also known as Royal Glory to the Zarathustreans, is the Holy Spirit or Divine Mother.

But Jesus could also be called the Glory of the Lord as could Ascension itself.

We also are the glory of the Lord, not like other things are not as well. But out of this Ascension we become the glory of the Lord. At least that's how I see it.

It's the remainder of the rest of the prophecy that remains unfulfilled, in my judgment, although not totally. We've attended to some of it.

"Every valley shall be exalted.

"Every mountain and hill shall be made low."

I think we've done this work. I think we've climbed out of our pits of despair and depression and leveled our high hills of arrogance and judgment.

I think we've raised our self-esteem by an order of magnitude over the the time when it was last measured. The incredible energies we've been basking in have left many of us with our valleys exalted.

And as for bringing the mountains and hills low, I know this is an area that I've paid attention to. I can't speak for anyone else.

Let each of us ask whether he or she has brought the high hills low.

Here's where I think the work remains.

"The crooked shall be made straight.

"And the rough places made plain."

Anything not quite up to snuff, anything that's "out" in its integrity, any unaddressed wrongs we've done - I think this is the preordained time to acknowledge them to ourselves.

I don't think it has to be slow or public or ugly. It can be a simple acknowledgement of what we've done, an apology sincerely made, and an experiencing through to completion of the imagined experience of those we've harmed so that we understand what the lesson in it may be for us.

I think that's all that's required. Or else we'll be late for our own Ascension! The doors of the bridal chamber would have shut and the marriage would be in progress.

"And the rough places made plain."

I don't know what would make the rough places plain. That for me remains largely unexplored territory.

I do know that the use of neutral language would go no small way to make the rough places plain. So I do have at least an opener in that area.

It's so important for me today to listen to the voice of reason, the still, small voice that comes from within, from above. It guides me and I ask it to inspire my action always.

To summarize: It's our responsibility to prepare the inner space, to make straight the way of the Lord. That is a non-negotiable agreement, a part of the Plan.

Quiet the storms.

Trust ourselves.

Rely on ourselves.

Seek God within

Emulate the divine qualities.

Follow the divine procedures, whatever we deem them to be.

Come out from the rough places, the high hills and the low valleys.

Come out into the glory of the Lord and share in it as a revealed Son and Daughter of the Lord.

This to me is Ascension.

### **Footnotes**

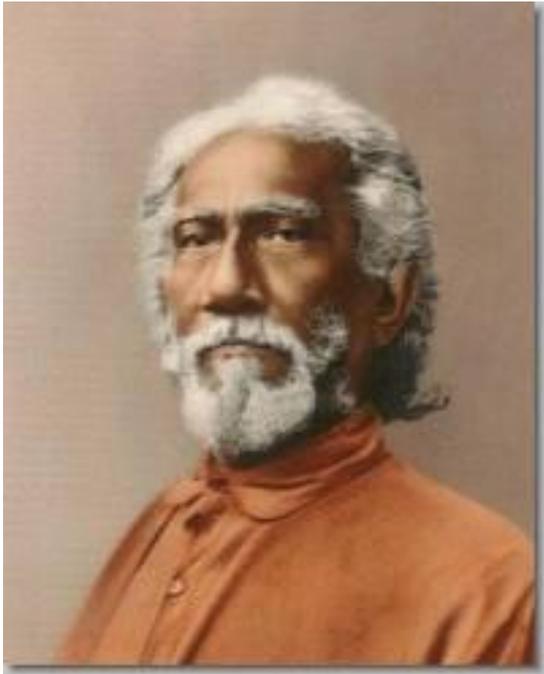
(1) Isaiah 40:3-5.

(2) For instance: "The Divine Mother: Come to Me as I Come to You – Part 1/2," Oct. 17, 2012, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/10/the-divine-mother-come-to-me-as-i-come-to-you-part-12/> and "The Divine Mother: Come to Me as I Come to You – Part 2/2," Oct. 17, 2012, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/10/the-divine-mother-come-to-me-as-i-come-to-you-part-22/>; The Divine Mother through Linda Dillon at Sedona Conference II, Oct. 31, 2012, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/11/the-divine-mother-you-are-ready-to-come-home/#more-150550> ; Divine Mother, "Mother Mary Discusses the Divine Quality of Hope - the Foundation, the Bedrock of Human Existence," February 21, 2013, at <https://counciloflove.com/2013/02/mother-mary-discusses-the-divine-quality-of-hope-the-foundation-the-bedrock-of-human-existence> and "Transcript: The Divine Mother on Grace on Heavenly Blessings, April 30, 2013," at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/05/transcript-the-divine-mother-on-grace-on-heavenly-blessings-april-30-2013/>

## An Introduction to Ascension

June 27, 2018

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/06/27/an-introduction-to-ascension-2/>



*Sri Yukteswar Giri*

<https://awakeningspark.com/blog/an-introduction-to-ascension>

Narendra Misra asked me to write an introduction to Ascension for Hindus. I'm happy to.

If we turn to *The Holy Science* by Sri Yukteswar Giri, Paramahansa Yogananda's guru, we find him telling us what's happening at this moment.

But before he takes up that discussion he has a wonderful, contextualizing comment to make, one that describes the work of my own blog, the *Golden Age of Gaia* (and probably Narendra's as well):

"The purpose of this book is to show as clearly as possible that there is an essential unity in all religions; that there is no difference in the truths inculcated by the various faiths; that there is but one method by which the world, external and internal, has evolved; and that there is but one Goal admitted by all scriptures." (1)

If we agree with Sri Yukteswar, then we agree that what he talks about are real phenomena - not just real to him but real in the universe - that we of other faiths may have different names for them but we're talking about the same thing, and that all views and all religions carry their sincere practitioners closer and closer to the "one Goal" of all, the transcendent and unknowable God.

I call what Sri Yukteswar is pointing at "cross-cultural spirituality." (2) Hindus call it Sanathana Dharma; others, theosophy, the ageless wisdom, and the perennial philosophy.

What I want to focus on here is his teachings on the various yugas or ages and what's called the precession of the equinoxes. (3)

That term refers to a circuit the Sun makes that covers some 24,000 years in extent and is known to people of many different persuasions.

As a Vedic astrologer, like Sri Yukteswar Giri, Narendra could tell you much more about it than I can.

The period of time we're in right now falls at the height of the circuit, when, as Sri Yukteswar tells us, "the mental virtue becomes so much developed that man can easily comprehend all, even the mysteries of the spirit." (4)

The gradual process others currently call "Ascension" is the transition from the previous age of darkness (Kali Yuga, Dark Age, Iron Age) to this age of Light (Sat Yuga, Golden Age, Age of Aquarius, New Age).

It has some peaks which mostly correspond to the enlightenment events that most Hindus know well, (5) as the kundalini courses up through the spine.

Then the chakra system is left behind and the heart permanently and fully opens in what Sri Ramana Maharshi calls "Sahaja Samadhi." (6) "Sahaja" means natural: This is our natural state.

And it's also the culminating event of our Ascension. Our heart having permanently opened is our entree into higher dimensionality.

We commonly talk about Ascension as a consciousness shift. That's what lies at the heart of it. But it's also more.

It's an experiment as well in taking the physical human body with us, something that hasn't been tried before in other Ascensions. (3)

And it's an experiment in a mass Ascension. On Earth until we reached this place in our solar circuit, Ascensions have been individual matters.

But now, we're receiving assistance from higher-dimensional civilizations.

Consequently, the vibration has been raised sufficiently over the entire Earth for all people who could describe themselves as "decent" to expand their consciousness gradually and gracefully into the Fifth or higher dimension of life; i.e., to ascend.

It's also more than a simple consciousness shift in the sense that we lightworkers and our friends from other civilizations (galactics, our star family) will be building Nova Earth.

In a flow of abundance that's expected, we'll have the chance to end homelessness, hunger, poverty, disease, and all other sources of misery on Earth.

Our star brothers and sisters are the folks who've watched over us since the beginning of the human experiment on Planet Earth, our forebears and ancestors from the Pleiades, Sirius, Arcturus, Andromeda, etc.

Right now they're pouring their higher-dimensional, loving energies into us to assist us to ascend. They'll join us later for a celebration that's been planned for eons.

They look like us, can speak our languages, and are keenly aware of and committed to us.

Their arrival among us is referred to as "Disclosure." They too are part of the Divine Plan for our Ascension, as will be discussed more in the future.

These elements of the Divine Plan and tasks we've agreed to make what is transpiring at the moment more than simply a consciousness shift.

I predict that someone right now is asking themselves what they need to do to ascend.

If you've reached this level of rising vibration and feel for the most part happy with things, you have nothing to worry about. The rising energies will do the rest in their appointed time. This is not an exclusive process; it's very, very inclusive. When we "go One," we go all.

This is an introduction to what's happening on Planet Earth during this consciousness shift, known to Hindus as entry into the Sat Yuga or Golden Age and to others as Ascension.

Thank you to Narendra for inviting me to comment. And I hope he continues and expands the discussion.

### Footnotes

(1) Sri Yukteswar Giri, *The Holy Science*. Los Angeles: Self-Realization Fellowship, 1984, 3.

(2) See "On Cross-Cultural Spirituality," at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/spiritual-essays/#15>.

(3) Sri Yukteswar, *ibid.*, 7-20.

(4) *Ibid.*, 8.

(5) Spiritual awakening (4th-chakra); Savikalpa Samadhi or cosmic consciousness (6th-chakra); Kevalya Nirvikalpa Samadhi or Brahmajnana (7th-chakra). This completes the chakra circuit but is still only "halfway up the mountain."

Sahaja Nirvikalpa Samadhi is a full and permanent heart opening, beyond the 3rd/4th-dimensional chakra system. I interviewed the Divine Mother once on *An Hour with an Angel* and she confirmed that Sahaja was the culmination of Ascension:

Steve Beckow: I'm trying to understand what level of enlightenment Ascension corresponds to. And I think it's beyond the normal seventh-chakra enlightenment. I think it is what is called — and I'll make this clear to readers — *Sahaja Samadhi*. Am I correct?

Divine Mother: Yes. It is beyond what you think of [associated] with your seven chakras. ... We have emerged from the Third-Dimensional realm, which is that reference point for the chakra system, into the new. So yes, you are correct, in this question and in this statement. ("The Divine Mother: Come to Me as I Come to You – Part 1/2," Oct. 17, 2012, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/10/the-divine-mother-come-to-me-as-i-come-to-you-part-12/>.)

I've since written on the subject here: <https://goldenageofgaia.com/ascension-to-the-fifth/#4>.

(6) Usually one ascends upon exiting the body at "death," as with Jesus and the Buddha (who doubtless had already ascended in other lifetimes).

(7) Sri Ramana describes how in each stage of enlightenment, the heart opens for a while and then closes again.

“[The] Heart is the seat of Jnanam [wisdom] as well as of the granthi (knot of ignorance). It is represented in the physical body by a hole smaller than the smallest pin-point, which is always shut [the *hridayam*].

"When the mind drops down in Kevalya Nirvikalpa [samadhi or Brahmajnana], it opens but shuts again after it. When Sahaja [Nirvikalpa Samadhi] is attained it opens for good." (Ramana Maharshi in Cohen, S.S., *Guru Ramana. Memories and Notes*. 6th edition. Tiruvannamalai: Sri Ramanasramam, 1993, 96.)

Only with Sahaja does the heart open and remain open permanently. That is the moment of full Ascension, which happens a few subplanes inside the Fifth Dimension.

This is *mukti*, *moksha*, or liberation from birth and death. There is no death in the Fifth and higher dimensions.

# **That World is Nova Earth: An Introduction to Ascension – Part 1/2**

October 12, 2017

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/10/12/that-world-is-nova-earth-an-introduction-to-ascension-part-12/>



A reader asked me for an introduction to Ascension.

I don't think I could provide a better definition than by unfolding a comment the Divine Mother made in Jan. 2014:

"You are angels in form, and you have been birthed even prior to that as the essence of One [the Self, Christ, Atman, Buddha nature]. So you return to that [i.e., angelic consciousness] while keeping your magnificent form [the transmuted physical body]." (1)

I've never heard a more compact statement of what we call "Ascension" than that.

"You are angels in form." This is a statement we either accept or reject on the basis of whether we deem the information to be credible or not. I deem it to be credible and I accept the statement.

If what the Divine Mother says is correct, then we're transcendental beings to begin with, never mind the twelve dimensions. That alone should boggle the mind.

No need to go up through the intervening dimensional growth patterns. No need to worry about stages of enlightenment. Just jump out of form and ... what?

Legions of angels have incarnated. Think of what it would be like if we all suddenly realized the truth of that statement. Right now it's simply intellectual knowledge for most of us. We don't experience it and we haven't realized the truth of it.

Think of what the world would be like if we all realized that we, collectively, were angels in form, here to do the Mother's work. That would stop our quarrels, would it not?



Once we've digested that, the Mother gives us what for me is a priceless gem.

I'm a student of cross-cultural spirituality. I look to the Mother to give me verification of the most important, the most basic spiritual verities and relationships. And she's about to describe a really basic relationship here:

"You [angels] have been birthed even prior to that [angelic form] as the essence of One."

Oh my gosh. The Divine Mother herself has defined the relationship among three primal entities or groups.

The One ----> The essence of One -----> The angels.

The "essence of One" has been given many names - the soul, the Self, the Christ, the Atman, the Buddha nature.

The One gives birth to the essence of One, which essence is the same for all beings, and this undifferentiated essence of the One then branches off to become the various forms - angelic, human, animal, plant, mineral, etc.

I long have had questions on the origin of angels. Where do they, who are a differentiation in the One, come from? How do we get from the formless God to them?

Something must be first birthed that is the same for everyone everywhere, a divine spark, a fragment of the One to fit what I saw in my vision in 1987. (2)

It must be universally equal. Neither angel nor human nor any other form. The Divine Mother tells us what it is: What is birthed is "the essence of One."

See the position we're left in because we have no one universal glossary that says all these things are the same? We're left to guess at what the meaning may be.

Without the Mother laying out what's so, we'd be faced with terrestrial sages using a fairly-large number of names for these entities and levels of experience.

There cannot be many candidates at that level of existence. It's not as if we're going to stumble on a new candidate. But the Mother has confirmed it and its her confirmation that really is the priceless gem for me as the cross-cultural student. I've gotten it from Source. Eureka!



Have we not got enough statements about "the essence of One" to fill a book? (3)  
My favorite is from John Ruusbroec, who calls it the Christ, the Son of God:

"In the abyss of this darkness in which the loving spirit has died to itself, God's revelation and eternal life have their origin, for in this darkness an incomprehensible light is born and shines forth; this is the Son of God, in whom a person becomes able to see and to contemplate eternal life." (4)

"It is Christ, the light of truth, who says, 'See,' and it is through him that we are able to see, for he is the light of the Father, without which there is no light in heaven or on earth." (5)

Call it the Christ, the Atman, or the Self, this divine spark, it turns out, is the missing link between angel and formless Father. The Mother verifies it:

The One -----> The essence of One -----> The Angels -----> Us.

So the soul is birthed and assumes angelic form and then assumes human form and here we all are.

That's how we got here. How are we getting back?

(Concluded in Part 2, tomorrow.)

### Footnotes

(1) "The Divine Mother: My Tsunami of Love Will Shift You Permanently.", channeled by Linda Dillon, January 30, 2014, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/02/the-divine-mother-my-tsunami-of-love-will-shift-you-permanently/>.

(2) For an account of that vision, see "Ch. 13 Epilog" at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/spiritual-essays/16244-2/the-purpose-of-life-is-enlightenment/ch-13-epilogue/>.

(3) Several books, probably: See [https://goldengaiadb.com/index.php?title=S#The\\_Self.2FThe\\_Atman](https://goldengaiadb.com/index.php?title=S#The_Self.2FThe_Atman) and following and [https://goldengaiadb.com/index.php?title=The\\_Nature\\_of\\_Life\\_1#The\\_Nature\\_of\\_the\\_Soul\\_or\\_Self](https://goldengaiadb.com/index.php?title=The_Nature_of_Life_1#The_Nature_of_the_Soul_or_Self) and following. Then consult all the sources here, all of which discuss "the essence of the One," under one name or another: [https://goldengaiadb.com/index.php?title=FDL\\_Bibliography](https://goldengaiadb.com/index.php?title=FDL_Bibliography)

(4) John Ruusbroec in James A. Wiseman, *John Ruusbroec. The Spiritual Espousals and Other Works*. New York, etc.: Paulist Press, 1985, 147.

(5) *Ibid.*, 74. I could write a book on these two quotes.

## **That World is Nova Earth: An Introduction to Ascension – Part 2/2**

October 13, 2017

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/10/13/290034/>



(Concluded from Part 1, yesterday.)

How do we return Home?

We have two options. One is that those of us who choose to do so after Ascension will simply leave off the human experiment and return to our angelic forms.

That's what's been promised me, with the added promise of 200 years off - before our next assignment. Mark that down on your calendar because, apparently, this is our line of work; we're an Ascension team. (1)

But that's another story.

Meanwhile, the Mother tells us, we "return to that while keeping [our] magnificent form." The Mother is creating a new space and a new human form and a new process of Ascension. And we, her legions of angels, are her partners in that creation.

The space that's being created by our Ascension with our intact physical body is a new space. The fact that we're not dying as individuals and ascending from the astral side, like Jesus and Buddha did, is a new Ascension process. We're pioneers in every way. New space. New bodies. New Ascension process.



The second option after Ascension would be of continuing with the new-human experiment on Nova Earth.

After Ascension, gatekeepers and pillars will probably be relieved of duty and ready to choose between Option 1 and Option 2.

I'm here till the end. (2) I'm what's called a pillar. A pillar pushes the last ones through and then turns out the lights.

Many others of us are what are called gatekeepers. They inspire us and multiply the flow through Ascension - through the pearly gates, so to speak.

Collectively all of us lightworkers - healers, teachers, engineers, etc. - are the leaven in the loaf. We're the earthly legions of angels who are causing the loaf to rise.

All of us embodied angels doing this are wearing very dense bodies, with their full angelic memory having been put in deep storage and the rest pretty well scrubbed.

Even so, we're pioneers exploring the very world we're simultaneously creating. Many of us are opening new spaces within this new space. In fact all of us are.

Ours is indeed a voyage of discovery to a place where no human has gone before.



Apparently we were here at the creation of the Third-Dimensional world, which at the time was another innovation. And that world existed uncorrupted until the perils of duality overcame it. (3)

And now here we are again, waiters at the banquet of Ascension from that Third-Dimensional world to a multidimensional paradise. Far from God being punishing, the Mother has rescued us from our own miscreations! We're prodigal children returning Home and being lovingly received.

Viewed from a different perspective, the Lord hath sent his legions to watch over us.

Can I speak from my perspective as one of that legion, whose life has been a workshop?

The essence and nectar of my life's discoveries is that love is the answer to every situation on Earth, every situation in the universe. There's no other answer in that all other answers - bliss, peace, joy - are simply forms of the very malleable thing we call love.

The Beatles were right: All we need is love.

But it isn't enough to be islands of love, so to speak. What's needed for this world to work, what's needed to build Nova Earth, is that the whole of the planet *be in the experience of* "real" love, "true" love, "sacred" love - a higher-dimensional love than we here normally experience.

When all of us are permanently and fully immersed in a sea or tsunami or torrent of that form of love, the world will have ascended. And the rising levels of energy we're simmering in will see that that result is accomplished. And then the world will work.

It cannot but work. Love will brook no injury.

That world is Nova Earth.

### **Footnotes**

(1) My understanding is that we'll do this all again in the Seventh Dimension two hundred years from now as our Ascension in form into a new space ripples out through the universe.

(2) The end or culmination of Ascension is an "ignition" point called Sahaja Samadhi.

(3) The horrors of the Second World War should suggest how bad it got on Planet Earth. And it's bad again now, for a while.

# Ascension as Opening the Doors of Perception

September 22, 2015

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/09/22/ascension-as-opening-the-doors-of-perception/>



We're obliged to use language to discuss matters between us. But language so often fails us.

It may convey a point incompletely. It may reduce something vast and significant to something inconsequential. It may prove totally incapable of conveying anything about the something it refers to (God, for instance).

When we discuss Ascension, we typically use language metaphors that depict us going on a journey to a place far removed, not by distance, but by dimension. But my understanding is that we don't go anywhere; we simply raise our vibrations.

But even the use of the metaphorical word "go" is deceiving. We'll find ourselves in a different plane or dimension but we didn't "go" there: we didn't walk there, fly there, etc.

So we stumble along from one inadequate metaphor to another.

I most like Aldous Huxley's phrase that ascending (and here I'm guessing) will be like "opening the doors of perception." Our capacity to perceive will expand mightily and that's what we'll immediately notice upon ascending.

Yes, later we'll have expanded psychic abilities and all the rest, but what will strike us first is the newly-opened doors of perception.

I'm not expecting to wake up in a different world. But I *am* expecting to perceive the world differently.

And then after some time at that vibratory "place" (even "place" is a metaphor) I at last will need to return (you perhaps can stay). It'll be back to the Fourth Dimension but with Fifth-Dimensional powers of perception.

# More to Ascension Than Meets the Eye

May 15, 2013

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/05/15/more-to-ascension-than-meets-the-eye/>



Probably everyone will agree that their knowledge of Ascension has grown or expanded over the years.

Where most people encountered the notion of Ascension for the first time is probably in Matthew's Biblical description of the Rapture:

"At that time the sign of the Son of Man will appear in the sky, and all the nations of the earth will mourn. They will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of the sky, with power and great glory. And he will send his angels with a loud trumpet call, and they will gather his elect from the four winds, from one end of the heavens to the other." (1)

Matthew's description is metaphorical but gathering the elect from the four winds is fairly easily understood. That's the time of separation, which in a sense Ascension is.

Melchizedek assures us that the present day corresponds to the end times spoken of in the Bible:

"These are the end times that have been prophesied many times in many ages past and now these times are upon you. You who read this are Ones

who chose to be here in order to anchor the Light upon the Planet in preparation for these times." (2)

And Archangel Michael confirmed for us that our Ascension is indeed the same as the Biblical Rapture, but the word "Rapture" is no longer being used because it's become politicized.

Archangel Michael: People talk about ...the "rapture." Well I assure you, dear friend, that when you ascend, you will feel a sense of rapture! Now, because that is a highly charged word, I would say, "you will feel the bliss." So we will not call it the "rapture." But that is what it is.

Steve Beckow: I thought that might be the case, that it is a rapture.

AAM: But the word has become politicized. (3)

But as soon as we encountered accounts of the Rapture, our notions of Ascension began to expand.

The Rapture in the Bible is commonly thought of as a singular event in which people are drawn together and then apparently rise into the sky to be with the Son of Man. But the information that has gradually been given to us differs from the Biblical account in significant ways.

For instance, the next thing we hear is that Ascension is not a singular event. It's taking place, not just on Earth, but throughout the universe (but then, perhaps that's what Matthew meant when he said: "from one end of the heavens to the other").

Here's Atmos of Sirius on that subject from 2009: "The plan for your Ascension is contained within the many cycles that are part of the orderly function of the Universe. It is not a process confined to Earth or just your Solar System." (4)

Later, in 2012, SaLuSa confirmed that "the process of Ascension ... is affecting the whole Universe and you are a small but nevertheless important part of what is taking place." (5) He told us that "as with the Universe, all are in the latter stages of readiness. ... You are the only ones who are unable to do it entirely for yourselves." (6)

He then told us that not only is it "the Divine decree that this Universe shall lift up," but it will also "enter a new area in the Cosmos." (7)

Archangel Michael gave us the next additional detail that not only were the "righteous" invited to this event; all of humanity was.

"In past ages, the ascension process was available only to those who incarnated as initiates firmly on the path, and as disciples whose mission was to anchor as much Divine Light and to bring forth as much cosmic wisdom as possible. That time is past. It is a time of mass Ascension, for all the planets, solar systems and galaxies within this universe are actively involved in an Ascension process." (8)

SaLuSa said the same: "This time ... the whole of Humanity has been given that choice." (9)

The next expansion of our knowledge comes when we learn that this Ascension is unlike any that has occurred before; it's unique. Unlike in past ages when people discarded their bodies to ascend, in this Ascension we retain ours. And unlike with past planets that exploded after Ascension, Gaia would ascend with her physical form as well. That should have alerted us to the fact that not all details of our Ascension may have been worked out beforehand.

According to SaLuSa, this Ascension "is unique because you will ascend in a physical body, that has changed its body cells to make it suitable for life in the higher dimensions." (10)

Matthew informed us that "persons who receive the light will ascend in their physical bodies along with Earth as she progresses into the higher vibrations of fourth and fifth densities. The absorption of light changes bodies' cellular structure from carbon-based of third density, which cannot survive the intensity of light in the higher vibrations, into the crystalline structure that can survive." (11)

So carbon-based cellular structures cannot survive the intensity of higher forms of light, but crystalline-based can. And slowly our bodies are being transformed.

The Ascension we'll go through has not been tried before and presents challenges to the galactics, SaLuSa tells us:

"The Galactic Federation has had much experience in helping civilizations to pass through Ascension, although yours is a bigger challenge. Never before have both the people and the Earth ascended together, but there is absolute confidence that it will successfully take place." (12)

The next addition to our knowledge may have come when we hear that the whole universe is watching Earth. In early 2012, SaLuSa said that Ascension "truly is a great occasion that has stirred the interest of life throughout the Universe." (13) But he does not say why it has stirred interest everywhere.

Mira increases the mystery by saying "there is not a single place in all of Creation that is not affected by what is going on with the Earth right now." (14)

Finally the Planetary Logos, Sanat Kumara, let the cat out of the bag: Earth was the first place in the universe to ascend in this new way.

Sanat Kumara: Well, they have always been watching Earth, and they have always been interested in the Ascension process, because it is unique. It is phenomenal. It is the fulfillment of the plan of the Mother. This is far greater than any movie that you could ever create in your reality.

So it is having a ripple effect throughout the entire universe. And the fact that the human race matured enough to say, no, we will care for everybody, has caused ripples and amazement throughout the galaxies! So they are watching very closely how you are doing it and how it is going, because it will set the paradigm for other planetary Ascensions, other realms that want to work in this way.

SB: But isn't the whole universe ascending, Raj? We're not the only planet, are we?

SK: You're first in line.

SB: Ah! So we're the first planet to ascend. Is that what you mean?

SK: Yes. (15)

"Robert" (not his real name) confirmed with "Anastara" that we were the first planet to ascend and that what is happening here is audacious.

Robert: Why exactly is this the first planet to undergo the planetary ascension while still in physical form? Why are we the first and why is it normally not done this way?

Anastara: It is simply – you will not probably like this answer, but it is the truth. Well, there are many truths. But this is part of the evolution and the unfoldment of the Mother's plan. So it has been done in other ways in other capacities, but now it is the next step. ...

So, is it audacious? Yes. But is it part of the evolution of the Mother's Plan? Yes. Now there will come a time, certainly not soon, but there will come a time when the evolution, not only of Gaia, but of this universe has migrated back to the One and then will be reborn again, but it will be

reborn in a different octave and in a different way because of what has happened and what is taking place on this planet at this time.

It is more phenomenal than many realize. (16)

Lao Tzu confirmed that not all matters are discussed with us at any one point in time. In April 2013 he told Suzi Maresca on Heavenly Blessings that “we have not spoken of this before because it was not yet time.” (17)

Sanat added to this his explanation that lightworkers were not told that we would not ascend en masse on Dec. 21, 2013 because the Company of Heaven did not want to lose the momentum that had been generated. In the course of his explanation he confirmed that even the Company of Heaven can be surprised by some things that happen.

Sanat Kumara: So why did we not warn you that you might be disappointed? Because the energy, the forward thrust of what you were creating together with us, was so strong that we had no desire, particularly in the unfoldment of the Mother's plan, to say, "Wait a minute, and stop. Let us take time out and breathe."

Because that would have ... hmm ... you have a saying, "put a wrench in the works."

Does that mean that we set you up? No. What it means, actually, sweet angels, is that there are times when even we are surprised. Yes, I know. Yet it is so. We know of the grander plan and the unfoldment of that plan on Earth and elsewhere. And let me tell you that the unfoldment and the Ascension of Gaia and everything upon her is a very big piece of the Plan, which is infinite and eternal. So when I say that, within that context, please understand what I am telling you. (18)

So Earth is the first planet to ascend in this current round of Ascension, which is why all the other planets are watching us. But it also means that what's happening on Earth has not been tried before anywhere else, which again suggests that not everything may be known about our type of Ascension.

Now add to these pieces the various times that the Company of Heaven have told us how gigantic this project is. Adrial told us through Mark Kimmel in 2009: "Keep in mind the vast scope of the transformation of Earth and her six billion humans." (19)

Parts of it, taken individually, are also huge. Speaking of the change of governments, SaLusa said in 2011: "It is a mammoth task to reach the point where we can allow our allies to step into power." (20) That same year he told us, speaking of NESARA, that "it is, was and still is a massive undertaking to shift a whole population onto a new path, while at the same time 'moving house' as you might say. Not an easy ride by any means but you have us by your side ensuring it goes as smoothly as possible." (21)

Matthew Ward agreed with him, informing us that "conversion to a new economic foundation and operation is an enormous undertaking." (22)

Our understanding of what is taking place has grown and grown. Let me summarize what's being said here because I think it helps us to appreciate just how large, new and complicated an operation our Ascension is.

Ascension is a process affecting, not just Earth, but the whole of the universe. This is not just the Ascension of spiritual adepts as in times past, but a mass Ascension: all humans may ascend if they so choose and assimilate sufficient light. Moreover it has never been done before: previously people ascended by discarding their physical bodies but this time we take our physical bodies with us.

Earth is a small part of the overall process but all eyes are upon us. Every place will be affected by our Ascension, which we discover is the first Ascension in the current wave. It's described as audacious and phenomenal. Its scope is said to be vast and mammoth, massive and enormous.

It's not a simple Rapture in which the Son of Man appears in the clouds and all of us are gathered to him. It's not simply the Ascension of planet Earth. And it's not an event that has been done many times before, whose process may be fully known and well worked out.

It's a new departure and the first time that that new departure has been run in all the universe. It may fall on us to appreciate its scope and complexity and perhaps not demand, as we might otherwise be likely to do, that it happen quickly, without a hitch and in a way that's fully revealed to us ahead of time.

When we start to appreciate all that's involved, we can see that Ascension probably cannot unfold that way. There's more to Ascension than can be contained in our understanding and it will have to be enough for us for now that we've been invited to assist with and participate in it. The full story of our Ascension may only emerge later.

## Footnotes

- (1) Matthew 24:30-36, at <https://www.matthewbooks.com/mattsmmessage.htm>
- (2) Mechizedek, through Marlene Swetlishoff, March 14, 2012, at <https://www.therainbowscribe.com>.
- (3) "Archangel Michael: Creating a World of Peace," Sept. 15, 2011, at <https://stevebeckow.com/2011/09/archangel-michael-creating-a-world-of-peace/>.
- (4) Atmos, Jan. 28, 2009, at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm)
- (5) SaLuSa, Sept. 10, 2012, at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm)
- (6) SaLuSa, Nov. 26, 2012.
- (7) SaLuSa, Dec. 22, 2008.
- (8) Archangel Michael, "A Clarion Call for World Servers," May 2010, through Ronna Herman, at <https://www.ronnastar.com/latest.html>.
- (9) SaLuSa, Feb. 22, 2012.
- (10) SaLuSa, Dec. 16, 2009.
- (11) Matthew's Message, Feb. 7, 2009.
- (12) SaLuSa, Feb. 22, 2012.
- (13) SaLuSa, Feb. 1, 2012.
- (14) Mira, April 14, 2013, at [https://thegroundcrew.com/channeled\\_messages.htm#message](https://thegroundcrew.com/channeled_messages.htm#message)
- (15) "It Is a New Day: Sanat Kumara on Pope Francis, the Process of Ascension, the Earth's Place in Ascension, Etc.," March 13, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/03/it-is-a-new-day-sanat-kumara-on-pope-francis-the-process-of-ascension-the-earths-place-in-ascension-etc/>

(16) Anastara, "Earth's Ascension process is Audacious," April 19, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/into-the-golden-age-of-gaia/the-midpoint-of-ascension/earths-ascension-process-is-audacious/>.

(17) "Transcript: Lao Tzu on Humility on Heavenly Blessings," April 26, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/04/transcript-lao-tzu-on-humility-on-heavenly-blessings/>

(18) Sanat Kumara: Our Heartfelt Apologies to the Disappointed," Jan. 7, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/into-the-golden-age-of-gaia/the-midpoint-of-ascension/sanat-kumara-our-heartfelt-apologies-to-the-disappointed/>

(19) Adrial, May 11, 2009, at <https://tinyurl.com/2a5shgl>.

(20) SaLuSa, Nov. 30, 2011.

(21) SaLuSa, Aug. 5, 2011.

(22) Matthew's Message, July 18, 2009.

## Where do the Ascension Energies Come from?

July 1, 2018

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/07/01/where-do-the-ascension-energies-come-from/>



The Ascension energies we're receiving come directly from the Divine Mother, as she acknowledges here:

"I continue to send, directly from my core, my love, my clarity and my expansion." (1)

But she sends it to us through mediators. They can be any channel she chooses. Here she discusses the pathway being used with us:

"Normally, [Light] would come from me to my realms, to the dominions, to the seraphim, to the archangels, etc., to the masters, to your guardians, and then to you. But that is why each of you is shining like a star with many facets. You are being bombarded by all of us. You see, there is no shortage of what I have to share." (2)

Indeed the flow of Love is eternal and unstinting. The only limitation is how much we can stand.

Cherubim, seraphim and archangels are orders of angels. All have asked the Divine Mother to assist with the dispensing of Light to Earth, she explains.

"Just as you all have outer form and have said, 'Mother, let us assist, let us help,' so the seraphim, the cherubim, the archangels, the legions of angels, every ascended, enlightened being, your star brothers and sisters — and there is a very strong component, by the way, that the channel also did not talk about, with your star brothers and sisters in this gift - they are all acting as transmitters." (3)

Sanat Kumara also mentions this pathway as being used for the large waves of Ascension energy:

"Now, throughout the universe, we work with what you think of as creative chaos, to call in all the energy at our disposal. And this is what we have done, directly from the Mother/Father One, to the archangels, to the seraphim, to the angelic realm, to your star brothers and sisters, the entire Company of Heaven.

"Everybody has been sending the higher vibrations, the higher frequencies to the planet and to each and every one of you." (4)

In ordinary times of individual enlightenment (and probably ascension), the Mother uses the angels to pass Light to us. Here's Michael confirming it:

Steve Beckow: We often say that we "get" enlightened, and we sometimes say that God graces us with enlightenment. But is it not the case that angels actually mediate enlightenment; in other words, bring enlightenment to us?

Archangel Michael: They assist in your enlightenment process, yes. That is one of the gifts to them and to you. (5)

Here he explains that, even when the energy comes directly from the Mother, the angels play a mediating role.

"There is a new energy - can we call it a tertiary wave, though it is more than that - that comes to the planet directly from the heart of the Mother. And yes, we are her delivery agents." (6)

Here's Archangel Michael acknowledging that he will enlighten humanity when peace is declared on Earth.

Archangel Michael: When all is done, when peace within you exhibits on the outside, which is not just no war but truly harmonious relationships and ways of being and behavior, then I will invite you to come and listen to our music. More importantly you will hear our music and you will see me painting the sky.

Steve Beckow: That means something, Lord, a little bit more than just the words might seem to indicate, does it not? If I were to hear your music that would transport me to another realm, would it not?

AAM: That is correct. (7)

Indeed it means a stage of enlightenment. What stage? Well, that depends on us.

The angels don't pass on to us any more Light that our bodies can stand or than our soul contracts permit. Michael tells us:

"For my full presence to suddenly apparit [appear] would probably cause you to drop dead." (8)

We don't want that. On another occasion he said that if he whispered my spiritual name in my ear, I'd leave the body. (9)

I've already shared how seventh-chakra and seventh-dimensional experiences in my case were "truncated" or "toned down" so that I wouldn't fly off and be unwilling to write for the blog. (10)

The archangels have the measures and are guiding us forward consistent with our bodies' tolerance and our soul contract's limits.

This then is the special route by which Ascension energies, in particular, reach us and the general route by which enlightenment, considered broadly, reaches us.

## **Footnotes**

(1) "The Divine Mother: You Are Experiencing Love in Ways that You Have Not Known Before," channeled by Linda Dillon, November 14, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/11/the-divine-mother-you-are-experiencing-love-in-ways-that-you-have-not-known-before/>.

(2) "The Divine Mother: The Role of Clarity," Oct. 8, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/10/08/the-divine-mother-the-role-of-clarity/>

(3) Loc. cit.

(4) "Sanat Kumara: Silence is Golden – Part 2/2," Sept. 10, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/09/10/sanat-kumara-silence-is-golden-part-22/>.

(5) "Archangel Michael: The First Form You Assumed was Angelic," July 7, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/ascension-as-of-2012/what-role-are-the-angels-playing/archangel-michael-the-first-form-you-assumed-was-angelic/>.)

(6) Archangel Michael in "Transcript ~ Archangel Michael: Peace is Love, May 11, 2017," Channeled by Linda Dillon, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/05/21/transcript-archangel-michael-peace-is-love-may-11-2017/>.

(7) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, April 3, 2015.

(8) Ibid., Dec. 26, 2012.

(9) Steve: Do I have a [spiritual] name or is it not good for me to know that name?

Archangel Michael: No, because we do not want to call you home. (Ibid., May 30, 2013.)

(10) Steve: Ordinarily you would experience Brahmajnana at that point [the kundalini's activation of the seventh chakra] but I felt that it had been muted, toned down.

AAM: Completely toned down. We want you very physically present. (Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Sept. 30, 2015.)

Steve: I had an experience at a meditation workshop in which I felt regal. It was a partial experience. Can you tell me what that part of me was I accessed. ...

AAM: Your highest Self, your Oversoul.

Steve: So that was an experience of the Oversoul.

AAM: Yes. (Archangel Michael in a personal reading, ibid., Sept. 13, 2011.)

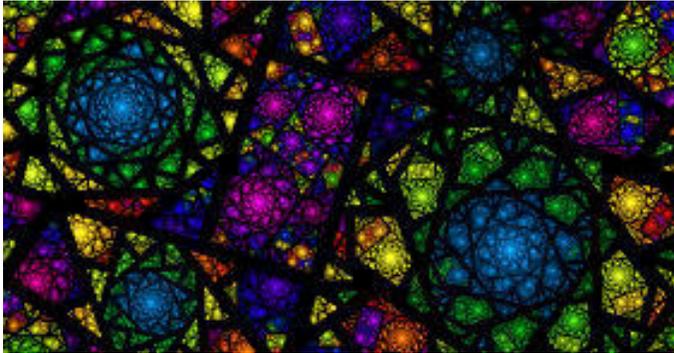
The part that ... many would call an oversoul [is the part] that would remain in the Source energy. (Ibid., Oct. 11, 2011.)

Sue Lie: Seventh [Dimension] is your oversoul. (Sue Lie in a personal reading with the Arcturians and Steve Beckow, March 17, 2013.) Again, visit but don't stay.

# An Ethnography of Ascension

October 8, 2015

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/10/08/an-ethnography-of-ascension/>



Ethnography is defined as "the study and systematic recording of human cultures; also : a descriptive work produced from such research."

Ethnography is one subdiscipline within the discipline of anthropology.

Focusing for a moment on culture, as a former cultural historian, I saw culture as an organization of ideas, manifest in act and artifact though consisting of neither, through which human beings understand their world and take purposive action.

Every society has a culture. We're creating a new form of society, without borders, without racial, gender or other biases, and ascended. That society will have its own culture and lightworkers, by their thoughts and actions, are creating it as we speak.

What does "ascended" mean? Ascension for me means a radical, transformative, and reorganizing expansion of consciousness. This expansion removes one from the vibrational frequency of the Third and Fourth Dimensions and leaves one in the vibrational frequency of the Fifth or higher.

Along with this elevation of consciousness comes the experience of states of being like love, bliss, happiness, tranquillity, satisfaction, and aliveness, native to us but only experienced in these higher vibrational regions.

When ethnographers enter a new village, and I'm guessing at this, they begin by first orienting themselves. They make notes of all they see, usually without trying

to impose a form on it. So I shall begin by making notes of all I've noticed about ascension so far without imposing a form on it either.

First of all, it's been my experience that ascension occurs primarily because of, and in a moment of, release. It isn't something that requires effort, struggle, labor, exertion. One releases oneself into ascension.

Secondly, strong determination contributes to ascension (what Buddhists call, if I remember correctly, *adikatan*). We have to be 100% resolved to ascend, not 90% or even 99%.

If you had a bicycle tire that was 90% whole and had a gash in it over 10% of the area, the bicycle could not be ridden. Even a gash of 1% in the tire would still mean it couldn't be ridden. To ride the bike, the tire must be unpunctured over 100% of its area.

So with ascension, as far as I'm aware, one must be 100% resolved to ascend. Without that, there's not the "juice," the resolve, the determination to ascend and the action doesn't happen.

The mother who lifts the car off her child has found the juice to do it. And the universe moves in support of her. To make the universe move in response to our resolve, that resolve must be 100%.

That's why certain practices are useful. Making a promise, commitment, or declaration, taking a stand, sharing a withhold, telling the truth at a deep level - these stir the soul and well position a strongly-determined person to ascend. Any indecision or wishy washiness and the air goes out of the tire.

Third, in my view, the practice of the divine qualities are essential to create the most fertile ground in which the seed of ascension can blossom.

For Buddhists, the divine qualities are more than simply *sila* or morality. That's at best a matter of integrity - necessary but not sufficient. More is needed.

The divine qualities are what Buddha called the *paramitas* or virtues. At first we "practice" them until, in the purified mind, they arise as our original condition.

Fourth, there'll be different experiences of ascension with different people. For Paul, (1) ascension landed him in a different place. For me, ascension (2) was an expansion of consciousness and experience with no perception of landing in a different place. I stayed right here. Undoubtedly people's experiences will vary.

After my third apparent trip through the ascension portal, I attended the Vancouver meet-up, at which another member related experiences which were almost exactly the same as mine. So some have similar experiences; some have different.

Fifth, being in sacred partnership magnifies and multiplies the results of spiritual practice. Love is the royal road to ascension, in my view. It's what allowed my sacred partner and I to climb the ladder of Jacob's consciousness and (temporarily) reach the ascended state. There 's no road more direct and promising, as far as I'm concerned; love in relationship is fertile.

After Brahmajnana, or God-Realization comes Ascension itself - Sahaja Samadhi or our natural state. This event happens deeper into the Fifth Dimension - i.e., more subplanes in.

Upon the attainment of Sahaja, we're liberated. Hindus call this moksha or mukti; Buddhists, nirvana; Christians, Salvation, Resurrection, and Redemption. It's the death of our root vasanas or core issues.

That's probably enough for one go. These are noticeings from having landed in what was said to be the ascended state. These noticing, from me and others, can eventually be gathered together to produce an ethnography of ascension. That's where I'm aiming my efforts.

### **Footnotes**

(1) Paul, "My Ascension Story: A Glimpse Of Nova Earth," Oct. 4, 2015 at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/10/04/a-glimpse-of-nova-earth/>.

(2) I have apparently ascended a few times: in a meditation retreat (7th Dimension), at the outset of the heart opening (5th Dimension), and upon drowning in the Ocean of Love (7th Dimension). I believe the 1987 vision of the total journey of an individual soul from God to God may also have been higher-dimensional.

I say this on the basis of verification from Archangel Michael. I myself would be unable to say what's so: there's no way of knowing what dimension one is on solely from one's experience. And I report these experiences for ethnographic reasons, to have a record of new explorations, and not to puff myself.

Here are some of those discussions with Michael and the Arcturians:

## **Proof of Toning Down/Moderating Experiences**

Steve: The experience at Xenia, Mother, was that truncated?

Divine Mother: Slightly, yes.

Steve: I had the thought [it was]. ... The Light I saw should have been brighter than a thousand suns. The fact that it wasn't suggests to me that the experience was truncated. ...

DM: It was not is brilliant as possible, let us put it that way.

Steve: Alright... And again, the reason is to keep me in sync with my readers?

DM: It is to keep you in sync with your readers... But let me be very clear about that. If you had seen the light as it actually is, yes, a million, billion suns... You would have simply departed. ...

We don't mean die but you would have departed the life that you have designed - yes, with us - for yourself, for the service you are providing - you would have departed and simply said, "I do not need to do this. I will just simply sit in the bliss of love and good luck, everybody!" (Divine Mother in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Oct. 26, 2018.)

Steve: [Emptiness of mind] was followed next by what appeared to be the kundalini completing its circuit at the seventh chakra. Is that in fact what happened?

AAM: Yes. ...

Steve Ordinarily you would experience Brahmajnana at that point [the kundalini's activation of the seventh chakra] but I felt that it had been muted, toned down.

Archangel Michael: Completely toned down. We want you very physically present. (Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Sept. 30, 2015.)

Steve Beckow: I had an experience at a meditation workshop in which I felt regal. It was a partial experience. Can you tell me what that part of me was that I accessed.

Archangel Michael: ... Your highest Self, your Oversoul, is very regal.

SB: So that was an experience of the Oversoul.

AAM: Yes. (AAM, Sept. 13, 2011.)

The Arcturians: Seventh [Dimension] is your oversoul. (The Arcturians in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Sue Lie, March 17, 2013.)

If you fully enter into the bliss, into the One, you will not be interested in returning and serving. It will be a different experience, and it is not the experience that you have selected and chosen for yourself at this time. (AAM, Feb. 14, 2012.)

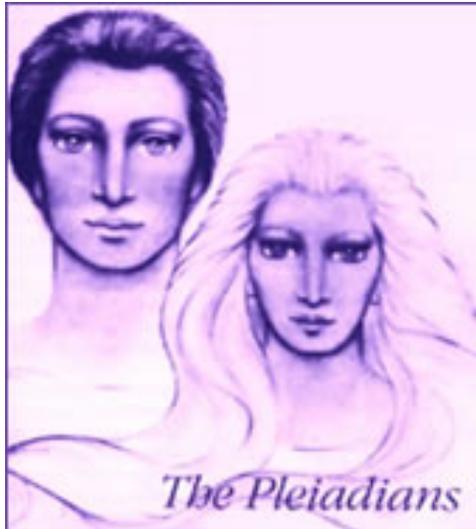
AAM: When you use the term 'dramatic enlightenment experiences,' you are talking about Nirvana. You are talking about the unity of all with One.

It is not to say that you will not experience it, but you cannot — well, you can if you wish; if it is your choice - simply remain in that state of unity, of Oneness. But you cannot be fully conscious and in service, in action, if that is where you are. (AAM, Jan. 18, 2020.)

# **“We are No Different than You”: The Galactic Role in Earth’s Ascension**

July 13, 2018

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/07/13/we-are-no-different-than-you-the-galactic-role-in-earths-ascension/>



I'd like to look at the role our star family is playing in our Ascension.

SaLuSa of Sirius told us in 2011:

"The Forces of Light have never gathered together on Earth in such numbers for millennia of time. This is of course in accordance with the Divine Plan." (1)

"Millennia of time" ago, they began this latest round of human habitation on Earth, the Pleiadian Light explains:

"There are so many extraterrestrial world cultures supporting your growth now. They have supported the evolution of your world's development from the beginning." (2)

They introduced the present human species - homo sapiens - to Earth, which then took over from Cro-Magnon humans, according to SaLuSa. No, evidently it wasn't Darwinian selection that created the modern species.

"You do not exist by some freak of nature, and are not the result of natural selection, but purposefully and lovingly created to exist in your environment.

"You are a special species of Humans that have taken over from Cro-Magnon Man, and have been genetically engineered to allow for a speeding up of your evolution.

"That we would say has been particularly successful and the proof lies in how many of you now stand in readiness for Ascension." (3)

On another occasion he adds:

"You will find that Galactic Federation members are no strangers to your early evolution, and in fact have had more than a hand in it. There is more of a connection between us than you might imagine, and we have had a part to play in your genetic engineering resulting in what you are today. When you get to see the various types of Beings in our Federation, you will marvel at how many have a close resemblance to how you look now." (4)

This latest mission began 60 years ago, "when Earth was in [her] death throes," Matthew Ward tells us. (5) SaLuSa puts the date much further back, "hundreds of years ago." (6) The difference probably lies in what form or level of intervention is being discussed.

SaLuSa describes the evolutionary attainments of the members of the Galactic Federation of Light:

"The Galactic Federation is comprised of civilisations of ascended Beings carrying the status of Masters. They are spiritually evolved and their energy is of Love and Light, with the intent of spreading it far and wide. We act on the Divine orders that direct our activities and we are committed to helping civilisations such as yours. ...

"You are on the verge of a momentous leap in your evolution. We are here to travel with you, and even beyond as you make your way through the next level of dimensions. Nothing will be allowed to interfere with your progress, and it is our responsibility to ensure you safely achieve Ascension." (7)

"We are a massive force for good," he assures us. (8)

"You will understand that the Galactic Federation is not some marauding group of Space Beings. We are organized to police the Universe, helping young civilizations evolve without interference. We carry out the bidding of those who have the ear of God, and carry out his plans for evolution." (9)

SaLuSa hinted at other galactic federations working alongside the GFOL.

"You will find that many different types of Beings from other civilizations work side by side for the Galactic Federation of Light. We enjoy the knowledge and differences that other Extraterrestrials bring with them that we can all share. Sharing is the operative word that expresses everything that we do, and it is done for the good of all." (10)

They're not much different from us, save that they're more advanced in spiritual growth, say SaLuSa.

"We are all connected, as One in the consciousness of the Creator. In essence we are no different than you, as we all come from the Source of All That Is. We too are Spiritual Beings who at this time simply exist in a higher dimension, because we resonate with that particular vibration. You will soon join us." (11)

In another message, he names some of them:

"In the past you will have read [how] the Venusians, Arcturians, Pleiadians and Andromedans, who serve with us, are mostly associated with past contact with Earth." (12)

The Arcturians name more of them:

"The beloved members of the Pleiades, Sirius, Arcturus, Andromeda and Antares, as well as the Brotherhood and Sisterhood of Light, the Angelic Kingdom, the Ascended Masters, and the awakened members of Earth have all joined together to assist Gaia in the fulfillment of Her transformation." (13)

Here is Archangel Michael's list:

"You have gathered from far and wide, seraphs, archangels, those from the Outer Forces, the Inner Forces. It is a gathering the magnitude of which you are just glimpsing." (14)

SaLuSa reassures us that "we are Spiritual Beings exactly as you are, and all from the Source."

"We are not different just because we come from other civilisations, beyond the fact that we are more evolved. That applies to all members of the Galactic Federation and we act out of service to you as our brothers and sisters." (15)

Michael described the coordination of actions that must take place to succeed, considering the dark's actions and our own unpredictable free will:

"Everybody is collaborating. No, not by memo, but telepathically, energetically. It is like the finest ballet or the sweetest orchestra.

"The symphony is heard throughout the universe. And when there is a single discordant note — and normally that comes from humanity — it is addressed immediately." (16)

SaLuSa tells us what future lies ahead of us:

"We of the Galactic Federation are helping you close the gap between what you are now, and will be when you acquire full consciousness. The sooner we can invite you to join us as equal partners, the quicker we can move onto the next journey that will take us into other Galaxies and Universes.

"They seem to be never ending, as there is no end to creation as we see it. Can you imagine the numberless opportunities that lie before you, as there is certainly no limit to the adventures that you can take? Life is everywhere around you at different stages of evolution, and it is our role to serve others who like you are now making their way through the different dimensions.

"It is exciting and rewarding and in no way imposed upon you. We are after all not the only organisation that exists at our level. Yet we are of a size that you would find unimaginable, comprising many millions of personnel. Yes, they are all ascended Beings and would not otherwise be allowed to join us." (17)

Thus galactic assistance and oversight has been available to us since the beginning. Some of the civilizations that are here to help us come from Andromeda, Antares, Arcturus, Pleiades, Sirius, and Venus. Others come from planets in other universes, such as Xares and CCC. And still others from the angelic kingdom.

The same galactic civilizations that seeded the planet with our homo-sapiens forebears have now come to host our graduation to a truly-galactic role in cosmic civilization.

Said SaLuSa: "We ... are your future selves, and also your family from the stars." (18)

### **Footnotes**

(1) SaLuSa, Feb. 28, 2011, at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm).

(2) "The Pleiadian Light: Disclosure Update, 2013," April 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/04/the-pleiadian-light-disclosure-update-2013/>.

(3) SaLuSa, May 5, 2010.

(4) Ibid., Aug. 25, 2010.

(5) "It is not that your universal family's help can be proven only after they alight from their crafts, roll up their sleeves and get to work. Their light and advanced technology started helping you well over sixty years ago when Earth was in death throes - that her planetary body is alive and you are living on it is proof!" (Matthew's Message, Dec. 21, 2008. at <https://www.matthewbooks.com/mattsmessage.htm>.)

Depleted uranium, introduced into the atmosphere from several regional wars, would have been enough to kill this planet off. See Steve Beckow, "Depleted Uranium: Why We Must Not Go to War with Iran," Sept. 3, 2007, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/accountability/depleted-uranium-weapons/du-why-we-must-not-go-to-war-with-iran/>

Here is Michael confirming that Gaia would have chosen to give up under the DU load:

Steve Beckow: If the galactics had not neutralized depleted uranium, would this planet have died?

Archangel Michael: Yes. Now let me explain. It is not just that she would have died. It would have been that her will to continue on would not have been there.

SB: Wow, eh? That serious.

AAM: Yes, that serious. (Archangel Michael through Linda Dillon, personal reading for Steve Beckow, August 6, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/08/haarp-chemtrails-and-depleted-uranium-all-neutralized-or-gone/>.)

(6) SaLuSa, Feb. 17, 2012. Probably using different yardsticks, Matthew Ward, in 2008, puts the date of their intervention as being sixty years previous:

(7) SaLuSa, Aug. 17, 2011.

(8) Ibid., Nov. 29, 2010.

(9) Ibid., July 5, 2010.

(10) Ibid., Nov. 14, 2012.

(11) Ibid., Nov. 17, 2010.

(12) Ibid., Nov. 26, 2010.

(13) The Arcturians in Arcturian Ascension, Sept. 13, 2008, at <https://tinyurl.com/2vllxtr>.

(14) "Archangel Michael: You're Now Ready to Know Who is Here," April 10, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/04/archangel-michael-youre-now-ready-to-know-who-is-here/>.

(15) SaLuSa, ibid., May 20, 2011. He explains: "Our membership is only open to those who have ascended. This is why you shall soon join us and proudly work alongside your brothers and sisters." (SaLuSa, Oct. 26, 2009.)

(16) "Archangel Michael: We are All Aligned with the Heart, Mind and Will of One," Jan. 23, 2014, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/01/25/archangel-michael-we-are-all-aligned-with-the-heart-mind-and-will-of-one/>.

(17) Ibid., May 25, 2011.

(18) Ibid., Nov. 17, 2010.

# Ascension through Terrestrial Eyes

June 25, 2019

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/06/25/ascension-through-terrestrial-eyes/>



If we were to look at Ascension with terrestrial eyes, where would we find discussions of it?

Ascension was known to Christians, Hindus, and Buddhists and probably many other spiritual traditions.

While the sages did not discuss dimensionality, they had ways of indicating it, pointing at it.

All discussions in the Bible of salvation, resurrection, being made a pillar in the temple and going no more out, etc., are discussions of Ascension.

We are saved (salvation) from needing to be reborn and die again; there is none of that drama on the Fifth Dimension and higher.

We're resurrected (resurrection) from this realm of birth and death, this old Third Dimension, and elevated to a higher dimension, beyond death.

We need no more leave the temple of our everyday, higher-dimensional life and enter into the realm of death and destruction. We've ascended to a realm in which one is drowned in love and bliss, where harm and destruction are forgotten and non-existent.

Arriving at this place in consciousness is such a radical break with our everyday experience that I'm tempted to draw a line here and say, a new chapter will have opened up for us.

Ramakrishna used to advise us to run into the Lake of Bliss, jump into it, fall into it. Just get into it.

Yes, any entry into higher dimensionality, as far as I'm aware, is as good as any other. Once in - no matter the motivation, accidental visitor or a lifelong seeker - the realization of higher dimensionality is the same.

The strength of the experience, I believe, is what differs between a temporary and a permanent heart opening.

The task at hand is to get ourselves into that Lake of Bliss, that Ocean of Love that the Mother keeps signalling us that she is. Whenever she says, "I am Maré," she's hinting at being the "Ocean" of Love. (*Maré* in Latin = Ocean.)

I'd say this is a foolproof test of whether you've reached the end of Third/Fourth Dimensionality: Are you drowned in an Ocean of Love and are you there fully and permanently? If yes, then you sound like you ascended.

If not, I'll trade you seats. You're still closer to the fire than me.

Unlike all previous levels of enlightenment, Ascension, or Sahaja Samadhi as it was known to Sri Ramana, is not connected to the kundalini reaching one of the chakras. It's beyond the seven-chakra system of the Third Dimension.

Realization evidently starts and ends with a heart opening. Entry into spiritual life (Buddhism: stream-entering; Hinduism: spiritual awakening) attends a fourth-chakra heart opening, which quickly closes again.

But Ascension sees the spiritual heart - or more accurately, the *hridayam* or heart aperture - open fully, forever. No more slipping back. No more disappearing experiences.

Never again must one be reborn into the world of matter. This is moksha, mukti, liberation.

One leaves the wheel of birth and death behind, said a man who had, in my opinion, ascended while alive: The Buddha. (1)

## Footnotes

(1) Arahantship, it seems to me, betokens seventh-chakra enlightenment. Buddhahood betokens a full and permanent heart opening, Ascension, beyond the chakra system.

## Spiritual Teachers on Ascension

April 20, 2019

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/04/20/spiritual-teachers-on-ascension/>



*Adyashanti*

We often think that spiritual teachers are unaware of the gradual mass awakening happening at the moment.

But here are Adyashanti and Eckhart Tolle taking notice of it. Thanks to Brian.

---

Adyashanti:

There's a phenomenon happening in the world today. More and more people are waking up—having real, authentic glimpses of reality. By this I mean that people seem to be having moments where they awaken out of their familiar senses of self, and out of their familiar senses of what the world is, into a much greater reality—into something far beyond anything they knew existed.

These experiences of awakening differ from person to person. For some, the awakening is sustained over time, while for others the glimpse is momentary—it may last just a split second. But in that instant, the whole sense of “self” disappears.

The way they perceive the world suddenly changes, and they find themselves without any sense of separation between themselves and the rest of the world. It

can be likened to the experience of waking up from a dream—a dream you didn't even know you were in until you were jolted out of it.

In the beginning of my teaching work, most of the people who came to me were seeking these deeper realizations of spirituality. They were seeking to wake up from the limiting and isolated senses of self they had imagined themselves to be. It's this yearning that underpins all spiritual seeking: to discover for ourselves what we already intuit to be true—that there is more to life than we are currently perceiving.

But as time has passed, more and more people are coming to me who have already had glimpses of this greater reality. (1)



*Eckhart Tolle*

I see signs that it is already happening. For the first time there is a large scale awakening on our planet. Why now? Because if there is no change in human consciousness now, we will destroy ourselves and perhaps the planet. The insanity of the collective egoic mind, amplified by science and technology, is rapidly taking our species to the brink of disaster. Evolve or die: that is our only choice now.

Without considering the Eastern world, my estimate is that at this time about ten percent of people in North America are already awakening. That makes thirty million Americans alone, and in addition to those people in other North American countries, about ten percent of the population of Western European countries are

also awakening. This is probably enough of a critical mass to bring about a new earth.

So the transformation of consciousness is truly happening even though they won't be reporting it on tonight's news. Is it happening fast enough? I am hopeful about humanity's future, much more so now than when I wrote *The Power of Now*. In fact that is why I wrote that book. I really wasn't sure that humanity was going to survive. Now I feel differently. I see many reasons to be hopeful. (2)

### **Footnotes**

(1) Adyashanti, "The End of Your World," *Daily Om*, at <https://www.dailyom.com/cgi-bin/display/librarydisplay.cgi?lid=2262>

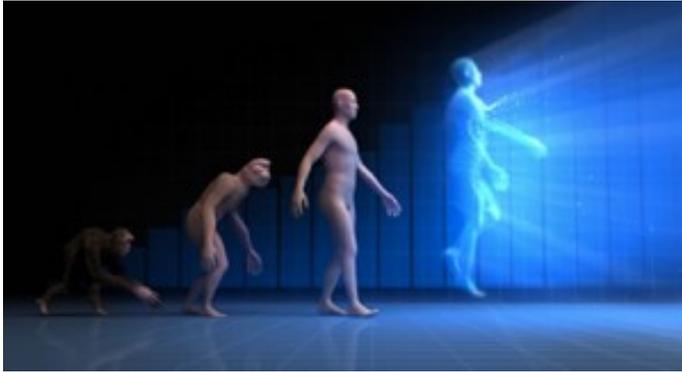
(2) Eckart Tolle in Kathy Juline, "Awakening to Your Life's Purpose," *Science of Mind*, at <https://www.eckharttollenow.com/article/Awakening-Your-Spiritual-Lifes-Purpose>

**⌘ ⌘ Divine Beings, Celestials, and Ascended  
Masters on Ascension ⌘ ⌘**

# Divine Mother: A New Level of Species

December 6, 2020

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/12/06/315360/>



"You're the wayshowers ... of a new level of species," the Divine Mother told our New You class in late Nov. 2020. (1)

What does the Divine Mother mean by "a new level of species"?

The Constant Companions explain:

"Your role is to become the new human. The physical vehicle may resemble the old one in many ways if you look at it from a superficial perspective, but [it] will turn out to be something so vastly different if you look at it from an energetic perspective.

"For you are here to become multidimensional beings yet again, but to do so while IN that physical vehicle." (2)

Archangel Michael describes this innovation:

"All beings have a light body. It is not something that you need to obtain. It is part of who you are.

"But it is not that you are going to shed your physical body and just be in a light form. No. Your light form and your physical body basically become a unified grid. That is the miracle of Ascension. It is that melding in that infinite moment into your totality, and the shift that you have been making from carbon to crystalline is so that vibration, that frequency can actually be held, in light body, in physical body.

"You have never in physical form — well, not since the beginning — held such a high vibration on Gaia." (3)

I asked him:

Steve: Is the realm that we're building and taking our physical bodies with us to altogether new?

Archangel Michael: Yes, it is brand new.  
(4)

Keep in mind that Matthew Ward made it his service to design new astral/Fourth Dimensional worlds. Here we have a new Fifth-Dimensional world being built - one in which access is gained while in the physical body.

In a sense, us building Nova Earth offers a means to elevate our sights and vibrations to meet the other side in what they're doing to prepare this new space or environment.



SaLuSa tells us that "there has never been such an important time such as now." (5)  
Why is that?

Well, not only because this has never been done before. But also because this innovation will ripple throughout the cosmos, triggering other Ascensions along its same lines.

That means that our experience as participant/observers may be sought after. (6)  
Just letting you know.

And it means that we're being called to do our part by going/flowing with the challenges we meet on this first Ascension of its kind. I like what the 9D Arcturian Council said of the challenge:

"You are not there on Earth to just take the giant leap and skip over all the good stuff along the way.

"So we invite you to let go of your timetables for the shift.

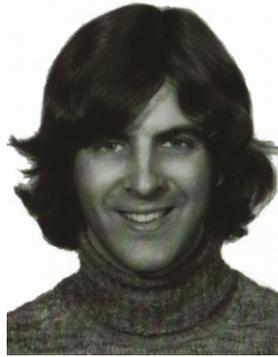
"Stop waiting for something out there to happen and give yourselves growth experiences." (7)

Absolutely. Hear, hear. The "growth experiences" along the way are just as joyful and blissful as I imagine the culmination to be - just temporary.

I can't think of any other process that resembles the mass, physical Ascension we're slowly, gradually going through. We hear about time travel and space travel, but we're going through a dimensional transformation - and not only in our spirit, but in our body as well.

The changes we have to look forward to are monumental.

The biggest one? I cannot tell a lie. I can't wait to be twenty-eight again.



## Footnotes

(1) The Divine Mother, channeled by Linda Dillon, in "The New You" Course, Nov. 28, 2020.

(2) "The Constant Companions: The Manuscript of Survival-Part 434," channeled by Aisha North, February 24, 2015, at <https://aishanorth.wordpress.com/2015/02/24/the-manuscript-of-survival-part-434/>.

(3) "Archangel Michael: You are About To Reach Ascension," channeled by Linda Dillon, May 15, 2014, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/05/18/archangel-michael-you-are-about-to-reach-ascension/>.

(4) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Sept. 21, 2015.

(5) SaLuSa, Oct. 23, 2015.

(6) I've already begun an Ascension archives because I believe other civilizations will be interested in our experience, including the way we communicated it with each other.

(7) "The 9D Arcturian Council: Enjoy Your Personal Shifts" through Daniel Scranton, November 30, 2020, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/11/30/the-9d-arcturian-council-enjoy-your-personal-shifts/>

## The Divine Mother Explains Ascension

October 5, 2017

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/10/05/the-divine-mother-explains-ascension/>



---

"The Divine Mother: My Tsunami of Love Will Shift You Permanently,"  
channeled by Linda Dillon, January 30, 2014, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/02/the-divine-mother-my-tsunami-of-love-will-shift-you-permanently/>.

---

Divine Mother: I do not tend to start and stop what I send thee. And I have spoken to you of this tsunami of love.

The tsunami of love embraces you, enfolds you, not destroying who you are, but revealing and amplifying your capacity, your truth, not only to fulfill your mission and purpose, because you are already doing that, but to do it in such unrequited joy, such enormous sense of well-being, of love, that there is nothing else.

Oh, love has many faces, as many of you have already discovered, not only in the time of sacred union and partnership, but in family, in friendships, in relationships with the kingdoms, the animals, the grass, the trees, the flowers, the fairies, and yes, love with your star brothers and sisters.

This penetration, this tsunami does not simply wash over you. Beloved ones, it goes right through you. Think of yourself as sheer energy. Think of yourself as a spiritual screen, but one that has no resistance, for the resistance has already been removed.

And so the love moves through you. And that energy, that substance — for it is not simply energetic — those subatomic fibers are joined with yours and they activate you even further, to your potential, to the fullness of your being.

What do I mean by this? Each of you who listen to me this night has already begun to feel the tsunami, and you will begin to feel it even more as I speak. You have not been living or existing or operating at your full potential. However you define your life and your life force, all of your bodies and your core, you have not as yet reached, in form, as Ascension is occurring, your maximum potential.

Listen to what I say. It is never that you are less than; that is an old human belief that I wish to eradicate and wash away from the very face of Gaia, because she does not need it, and neither do you. But each of you has this magnificent capacity to be in joy, to be in love, to share love, to be the love.

I am not suggesting that you have not loved and shared love with all your heart and that you have not demonstrated time and again your love for me, with your heart, with your mind, with your will, with your actions, with your forbearance, with your consistency, with your persistence, with all of who you are.

But just as your mental capacities, your brain, your hemispheres have not been fully ignited, so the same goes for your capacity to be love, to experience love, both in the personal sense, the universal sense, and the spiritual sense.

[Ascension] is a complete redefinition of what it means to be human. It is the complete surrender and abolishment, elimination of the old third dimension, because love does not exist in that environment, not the love that I speak of this night.

There is no room for it. They cannot coexist. Such delusions cannot breathe, morph, grow in that kind of love.

And this is what you have asked for, what you have prayed for, but, beloved ones, it is also my plan, and it has always been my plan, that in form you would know the fullness of yourself and each other — and when I say ‘each other’ I mean your star brothers and sisters, the inter-galactics, the planets, the oceans, the mountains, and each other.

You are angels in form, and you have been birthed even prior to that as the essence of One. So you return to that while keeping your magnificent form.

But as you adjust to this vibration and the magnitude of this vibration, it triggers creation and co-creation in deeper, wider, broader, more profound ways within your sacred selves, and of course in unity with All. I do not simply mean the humanoids; I do not simply mean Gaia; I mean with All.

Now, in order that this tsunami that I have begun to activate not simply wipe you away — and I will talk about that — but in order that you are able to absorb and more importantly maintain the energies that are penetrating you, I send this tsunami as waves.

You have begun to feel the ripple. And there are those of you — yes, my visionaries, my New You's who are anchors of this that have volunteered, as Michael has said, as gatekeepers, as pillars, as wayshowers, as re-patterners, as menders. It comes in waves so that you may absorb and maintain your form.

When someone, a human being, well, all beings, but it is a very different process elsewhere, when you die, when you think of dying, which again is a very outmoded process, when you ascend out of your body there is this moment of sheer joy, of knowing you are returning home.

Now, we do not want you to abandon your body. So the tsunami, by my direction and my plan is what you would think of in your terms as measured, so that you may anchor it and go on having this experience.

But it changes what you would think of as your definition of what it means to be in form. I want you, and therefore you are, being in form but coming to the knowing of our infinite connection.

So, if you find yourself smiling, laughing, feeling the bright embers of joy in a heart that you felt was downtrodden, know that you are receiving. Do not in any way do anything with this penetration; simply accept it.

Yes, Steve, you have used the word surrender. (1) Do not fight the current. Let it take you within the tsunami as trust and hope and knowing, so you will not have a concern in the world, in any world, in any universe.

Will there be excitement about what you choose to do with it? Yes! But not initially. Initially, you will simply feel that you are swept up in the current, that you

are basking in the waves. And then we will allow for a period of anchoring and integration.

So it has already begun...

Stay still — and I do not mean that you must sit and meditate or contemplate — but do not go about the busyness of your world. Now, I am not telling you, nor do I suggest to any of you, to abandon your jobs, your families, your tasks, your responsibilities. You, my beloved ones, have been perfectly positioned.

And this is not simply my plan. It is your plan within the plan. Yes, how you feel about all of this, how you operate, how you approach what you do and how you interact is going to change significantly. It will be virtually unrecognizable.

Move slowly, gracefully. Do not engage in the old. As I have said to you, there is no room, literally no breathing room, for the old illusions, the false beliefs. So if you are attempting to engage in those old patterns, you will literally feel as if you are choking. So avoid them...

Steve Beckow: When will this tsunami come to an end? And what will we look like, what will we feel like after that? You have said that it will last, so I do have that information. But what will then occur? What is next after this tsunami of love?

DM: Understand, the tsunami is embedded in, irrevocably attached to and part of your Ascension. So there are different rates at which you are absorbing. But what you are saying is, “What do I look like? What is the outcome?” Joy. Not simply joy that comes and goes, not simply love that comes and goes.

There will be no exhaustion. You will finally be at that point of integration where you do not feel that you have to sleep 24 hours a day or that you can't sleep at all. There will be some regulation of patterning — paterings of sleep, patering of consumption, paterings of how you behave, how you interact, who you interact with, what you create.

So, when you turn to me — some of you next week, some of you next year — and you say, “Mother, I never thought I would be doing this,” and we will laugh together, because you have always had the glimmer and the inner knowing of what it was possible for you to do...

SB: Well, that's wonderful, Mother. Some people are actually reporting Ascension experiences. And quite some time ago we were, I think, told that there would be waves. Is it possible that some people will ascend out of this tsunami of love? (4)

DM: Oh, yes. They have already begun! It has already begun. So you will be hearing more and more of people suggesting, retelling, and relating of their Ascension, that they have been at the portal waiting eagerly in line! But yes, they are through.

SB: Uh-huh. Wonderful. And they're back? They will continue to fulfill their mission, etc. – is that not correct?

DM: That is correct, because that is the agreement. That is their desire. If someone wishes to ascend, if someone wishes to die, in your old meaning, then of course they are welcomed home.

But for most who ascend particularly at this juncture, they immediately return. And they already have. They are among you, you know. Most of them simply do not speak of it because they do not wish to be looking as if they are separate from the masses. But they are there as your wayshowers. They are there as your gatekeepers and your pillars. Oh, yes.

Get ready.

SB: For the majority, though, Ascension will come a little while longer down the line, I think. Is that correct?

DM: That is correct. It is not far down the line.

## The Divine Mother on Ascension

June 1, 2017

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/06/01/the-divine-mother-on-ascension/>



*With gratitude for this Channelled Gem to Karen, who lovingly shares this wonderful excerpt on Ascension from her personal reading with Linda and the Divine Mother on May 27, 2017.*

### Universal Mother Mary's Ascension Splash!

Channeled by Linda Dillon, May 31, 2017

<https://counciloflove.com/2017/05/universal-mother-marys-ascension-splash/>

Universal Mother Mary: Greetings, I am Mary, Universal Mother, Mother of Hope, Mother of Change, Mother of Constancy, Mother of Truth, Mother of All. Welcome, bright angel of blue, daughter of my heart. ...

Karen: I would like to ask you about Ascension. Is there a time, Mother, when there is a big jump or a shift? I've heard two things: that we all ascend together; I've also heard that the vibrations that are not in sync with where we're going are

going to go somewhere else. How can we all go together if they're going to go somewhere else? Am I misunderstanding?

UMM: No, you are not misunderstanding. But let us suggest to you that perhaps some of the various channelled information, and the interpretation of that channelled information, is, might I say, incomplete.

As you know, there is still a great deal of the chaos – which is being broken up even as we speak – but there is a great deal of chaos still upon your planet. And if it wasn't so tragic, it truly would be humorous.

K: Oh, because it's such a folly?

UMM: It is such a folly and it is beyond absurd, but it is tragic. Now that is being broken apart the way deep ice on a lake breaks apart in the spring, and the recalcitrant, whether they know it or not, like it or not, accept it or not, declare it or not, it matters not – not one being upon your planet is exempt from both the Porlana C and my renewed, resurgent Tsunami of Love; not one being.

Now, the mountains and the grasslands and the oceans and the animals and the elementals – they are already there. So really what we are focusing upon, what I am focusing upon – and when I say "I", then immediately that entails all legions, all realms, all realities – so what we are focused on is washing everything clean; first washing it out, washing it out, washing it out, but with each wave, with each ripple of each wave, we are also infusing, infusing, infusing.

And with the infusion of my love, my energy, my pattern – and your Star family's energy and pattern – there is no room for anything else. So it is as if you are getting the suds and the rinsing cycle at the same time!

K: [Laughter] Is that why we can't remember anything, we're going around and around in a washing machine?

UMM: Yes, very much! And you are circling the drain, and sometimes you are holding on for dear life! [Laughter]

K: And people that are resisting, are they holding on for dear life?

UMM: Yes, they are; well, some are, some aren't. But in that, although I work, play, dream, exist in infinite, eternal, what you may think of as 'time', I also create constantly. But I also create within what you can think of as 'brackets' – that is a term I often use – within which things are taking place, and in my creation have need to come to... hmmm... a form of conclusion and completion so the next

chapter can start. It is not that everyone is dying. It is simply there is a phase for things, like the phases of your moon. Well, this phase is coming to completion.

Now in that, what you as lightworkers and beloved loveholders have been doing is truly... and I have been urging you – except for a few whose job it is - to not engage with the recalcitrant, the... hmmm... not the fence-sitters so much but those who are truly resistant – to not, other than sending love, to not reinforce them or participate in any way, because I do not want that behaviour reinforced.

So you have been creating for what some people are feeling – and what I have declared – an alternate pathway. Now eventually, sweet angel, these pathways reconverge, so do not think I am just throwing out half the population; I am not.

But as you have been creating this alternative pathway, you've been saying to those who are on the chaos pathway, "Come over here; look how nice it is, look how kind it is, look how gentle it is, look how loving it is. Come over here!"

And many, many, they may not be declaring themselves as loveholders or lightworkers, but they are shifting and they are thinking, "Yeah, you know that really doesn't work for me," and "I've been trying this way for so long and I am exhausted." And 'exhausted' in this situation is good, because when you are really exhausted, you allow the riptide as it were to the current to simply carry you. And when you have that level of surrender, I guarantee I will carry you safely back to shore.

Now, are there those that simply refuse the energy? I will not override their free will – and in that internal refusal, they are truly creating not only more chaos for themselves and the external reality; they are creating internally, and often externally, a situation of despair. And that is very, very sad.

Now those people – and think of it: you are working yourself with 144,000,000 of mine – but those people who just simply say "no, I don't want to do this" will be gathered up in mercy, in compassion, gentleness and kindness – not brought to somewhere else, let me be very clear about that – they will be brought home for reconstitution.

K: Okay, so they will not necessarily stay in form, in body, on the planet and ascend in body with the rest of us; they'll come home to you to reconstitute?

UMM: That is correct. They will either die beforehand or die during, because they cannot incorporate the level of the love energy – because that is what Ascension is – they cannot incorporate that and it literally... you have heard of situations,

especially *you*... have heard of situations where people's hearts simply stop or explode for no explained reason.

It is simply because they cannot continue on, and the merciful thing to do is to simply, gently and kindly, bring them home. We do not know the meaning of punishment, of what has in the so many different religious pursuits been called "hell". "Hell" is when you are in that place – the depth of despair.

So that is the separation that some are incompletely understanding. So it is not that I am spinning-off a certain proportion of the population to go and live on another planet or something. That is not my Plan. And I tell you why: because this Ascension pattern – the process, the paradigm, the pattern – is to be replicated on many other planets. So we don't want to take those who are recalcitrant and then make a situation worse elsewhere. That would not be kind!

So it is far better – and I use that word specifically – it is far kinder to bring them home, let them refresh and then decide where they wish to begin over. And most of them, sweet angel – although I do not decree it so – most of them will choose to come back and live on Nova Earth because they will want to see and be part of what they missed!

K: So they will be healed of whatever they could not heal during the Ascension process or else the Tsunami of Love, the Tsunami of One, and then they will be where they could have gotten to here before the planet ascended?

UMM: That is correct. And so they will have a hiatus. It is not a matter of judgment, but it is also from their perspective when they are home, so to speak... there will be a sadness that needs healing because they will realise what they missed. But in that sadness comes the healing and the reinvigoration to come back, begin again, and do better than ever!

K: Oh, fabulous! Thank you so much for explaining that because it's been swirling around in my head... since I was a child I've had that fear, ever since Christian Camp, that thing about people all of a sudden disappearing and some left behind terrified me. I think I've had vestiges of that still for me and/or for others, so I'm really grateful to you for explaining that.

UMM: We don't leave anybody behind. *All* are attended to – and it is curious, is it not? – all are attended to in ways that they, unwittingly or fully aware, *choose* to be attended to. The sense that lightworkers and my beloved warriors of peace and my sweet angels of blue and all the lovebearers will feel, the exuberance, the sense of

victory – not in an egoic sense but a sense of “we did it!” – for all of you who have truly persisted will be enormous.

K: Oh, my goodness, yes. I’m very grateful to see a little progress here and there, it’s exciting, and to get these explanations from you. ... I’m feeling so much better but why am I twitching like this?

UMM: They are activations, sweet one. We are simply turning up the frequency, and the frequency of Porlana C is highly electric.

K: Is that why, if I run my hand down my arms and hands, it’s electrical?

UMM: Yes. And think of it this way: my Tsunami is the energy of water – of washing, cleansing, filling, transforming – but water also heightens electricity; it becomes a conduit. So yes, that is enough to create jerking! [Laughter]

K: Oh, yes, that’s very interesting! ... A question about outer space, if I may. The first time I saw a picture of a beautiful Star Incubator, I thought “If anybody doesn’t believe in God and saw this, they would believe in God.” I know things are hidden from us about space, but is it really inhospitable, a vacuum, cold? Are there beautiful colours of the planets that are being hidden from us?

UMM: Not hiding... there is a degree of, can we say cloaking, but not hiding so much as also your awareness of the above, of space, has been limited. Now it has been limited in a couple of ways. First of all, it was limited so that your focus would truly be *on planet*, because the engagement with space, with the stars, with the planets, with Star family, is a partnership and a backdrop certainly, but especially for those of you that I desperately need [laughing] for this unfoldment... many of you would simply choose to be elsewhere! And that is not truly my Plan.

And so, that awareness is growing and will continue to grow. But yes, it is surprising. You are correct. How can anyone even look at a midnight sky and not know that there is a vast, vast universe that has been basically... there is some awareness... but basically untouched, untraveled, unexplored – from the human perspective, because many of your Star family of course are very much the explorers. But that has helped you stay with your feet on the ground. You are floating enough!

But similarly, how can anyone look at a massive garden... recently all the tulips were in bloom, and the range and acres and acres and acres of colour... how could they not know in the beauty of an infinite being, but also the infinite beauty of this

planet? How can anyone put on a snorkel mask and look beneath the sea and see the bounty there and not believe? It is very curious.

K: Yes! ... May I just clarify one thing about Ascension, Mother? It might already have been said, but is there a jump at some point when we actually dive through it? Like now it's gradual and we're moving along, but is there a time when there is a jump, when the sun does a flash over us or something that brings us up altogether into this higher octave or higher dimension of frequency?

UMM: Well, it is not the sun doing the flash, sweet one. Think of it in this way – it is me doing the splash!

K: Oh! So there will be like a jump or a moment of...

UMM: It is a jump in consciousness...

K: And does it feel like a jump?

UMM: Yes, it will.

K: Okay. And we'll be ready for it? We won't be shocked when we have this jump and go "Aah, what is this?"

UMM: You are all ready for it right now and so no, it will be "Oh, thank goodness it finally happened!"

# **Divine Mother Speaks to the Many Called to Assist Ascension**

April 18, 2020

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/04/18/divine-mother-speaks-to-the-many-called-to-assist-ascension/>



*This wonderful gem is lovingly shared by Irene from her personal reading with Linda Dillon.*

## **Divine Mother Speaks to the Many Called to Assist Ascension**

Greetings, I am Mary, I AM Mare, Universal Mother, Divine Mother, Mother of Hope, Mother of Love, Mother of Action, and I welcome you ...

Yes, you have come from the distant shores of a distant planet and you have travelled, sweet one, throughout the galaxies – yes, assisting me and assisting our beloved Archangel Mi-ka-el in the anchoring of peace, in the anchoring of love, in the anchoring of hope – and, in that, in the transformation of many, many, many planetary systems.

So, sweet daughter, [daughters and sons] you come to this galaxy – yes, you have visited it before – but you come because you fully understand and are prepared to not only integrate, but to live what Ascension is and what it looks like.

Yes, it is a process – but, sweet angel, it is a process that you have been engaged in not only in this lifetime but for thousands and thousands and thousands of years, both upon Gaia and elsewhere, because even though there are times when you think you do not know the details, when you think – yes, mental body – that you do

not know the whys and wherefores, in fact you are fully conversant with Ascension, and you are fully conversant and fully engaged in the Ascension of your sweet self and this planetary, what we would call, collective.

No, I do not simply mean the human beings, for they are the ‘tag-alongs’ in many ways [chuckling] – delightful tag-alongs, children born of my heart, my soul, my essence. And you know the importance of what many are calling, and what I call *Ascension*, for it is a higher, broader realm of heart consciousness.

It is the anchoring and the integration of the Divine Qualities, and it is living within Universal Law and the Blessings & Virtues; the fulfilment of your dreams; acceptance and alignment with your Divine Authority and the embrace of that – the embrace that says you are ready, willing and able to do this. And it is why you have come. ...

But you know, in terms of the evolution – and even what I might call ‘revolution’ – that the next step in the unfoldment is here upon Gaia – in all her magnificence, this sweet archangel child that is already firmly anchored in the 7th dimension – yes, holding the realm of all dimensional realities, allowing the humans particularly to venture into whatever dimensional reality they would choose.

But understand, yes, you have come for many reasons, but there are two primary ones: to assist me, not only in the hope of a collective Ascension, but in the actuality of an Ascension of this group called humans. And even before that, you have come again on my behalf – yes, working often with Gabrielle and Michael and the re-anchoring of hope – but inside that is the knowing, the knowingness that hope is based upon.

So yes, it engages with trust, but you have known – you have known your entire life and many, many lifetimes – that this will take place and that you are part and parcel of assisting the collective, the humans... well, what we can call the human collective... to go forth in this assumption of accepting the mantel of who they really are.

You may feel, dearest heart, that you have some blank spots, that you have some areas that you aren’t entirely clear upon but let me suggest to you: your heart knows! It is not a matter of *if* you are going to ascend; you are already in the middle of this! And there are times when you act as a wayshower and there are times when you assume the position of gatekeeper, or even sometimes portal, sometimes even pillar, collecting the stragglers [chuckling] as it were!

The reason you feel that you are overweight – because in my eyes and in my heart you are perfect and you always have been – but you have found it particularly... and at times *extraordinarily*... difficult to remain grounded upon this planet. So this literally has acted for you as ballast to hold you down, to keep your feet quite literally on the ground.

There is also a part of you, sweet one, that is very suspicious, very wary, of the human race. Because, as I have said, you have seen the intergalactic wars; you have lived on other planets; you have seen the good, the bad, the ugly; and there is this part of you that has always wanted – despite what you think – to keep the human beings a little at bay. And so you have developed and held onto... regardless of what you eat or don't eat... you have developed these layers, literally, of physical protection.

Because you have also known – yes, both on Earth and elsewhere – that the appetites of humans particularly... well, at this phase, but at many phases... can be quite destructive and engage in abuse – the abuse of power, the abuse of control, the abuse of sex and intimacy. So you have kept them quite literally at bay.

This is not, by the way, at particular detriment to your health. So this is not something that I am saying to you that you need to be concerned about – yes, aware of most certainly – concerned about, no, not in the slightest.

You are not only angelic, sweet one, you are very much a Star Being and you have a tendency, when you are not off with Mi-ka-el, to access the healing chambers and the various methods of healing upon the ships at night. So, in the physical realm, that simply is not something we are concerned about.

You were fully aware, awake and aware, when you chose... with me and with your guides... you were fully aware of the challenges that this life would bring. You have never returned – and you have had over 3,000 incarnations on and off-planet – to any planet or situation without a full understanding of the reasons why you were coming, the dangers, the pitfalls – and the rewards!

Do not think, not for one moment, my beloved daughter, that you are not going to fully and completely integrate, anchor, participate in the Ascension – we are not talking hidden or unconscious – in the conscious Ascension process, in the conscious fullness of awakening, and that you will assist many... many, many, many... in this undertaking. It is probably one of the biggest reasons you are here, so do not even think that you have not sufficient time.

## Divine Mother: How Best to Serve in This Ascension

July 7, 2019

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/07/07/301649/>



*Mother Mary is an incarnation of the Divine Mother*

I came across a passage from the Divine Mother which I'd like to repost. It's the Divine Mother telling lightworkers what she wants from us around this Ascension.

But before I turn to that, I want to offer an interpretation of one of the metaphors the Mother uses. They're offered as means to understand her nature and I think/I hope I just got the meaning of one.

"I have given you my blue diamond ... as a way for physical reality, to understand [my essence]." (1)

I think I do. The feature of a blue diamond we notice immediately is that it has many facets. However no matter what facet you look through, you see the same pale-blue light inside.

We are the facets. The Mother is inside us and is the same Ocean of Light and Love in all the facets. Makes sense to me.

Here is the Divine Mother:

---

*An Hour with an Angel*, with the Divine Mother through Linda Dillon, May 7, 2012, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/building-nova-earth-toward-a-world-that-works-for-everyone/what-role-are-the-angels-playing/transcript-of-the-divine-mother-on-an-hour-with-an-angel-may-7-2012/>

---

Steve: We are starseeds. We're here as waiters at the banquet of Ascension. How may we best serve you at this time?

Divine Mother: Speak the truth. Join with me in wisdom, in love and joy. It is to rebirth joy. It is to be in the integrity, the integrated Self of who you are. I have given you my blue diamond ... as a way for physical reality to understand [my essence]. Use it. Light your tri-flame. Use everything at your disposal.

It does not matter which direction you face, whether it is east or west, north or south. I ask each of you to look up and to look within, and to acknowledge not only your divinity, not only mine within you, but the divinity in each and every one of your brothers and sisters.

You are my human family. You are all loved. You are all cherished. You are all mine.

Live what you know to be true. Practice, in behavior and action, in prayer and ritual, in meditation. Practice what you know to be true, and turn to me. If doubt arises, give it to me. Let me wash away your tears.

And, beloved ones, be in gratitude, be in thanksgiving and welcome the help of all beings — your star brothers and sisters, my sweet angels and archangels.

You are surrounded by legions who have come to assist. You do not need to do this alone. That is illusion.

### **Footnotes**

(1) The actual quote is: "I have given you my blue diamond essence as a way for physical reality, to understand it."

I have edited that to "I have given you my blue diamond ... as a way for physical reality, to understand [my essence]" as being clearer. I know the Mother won't mind.

# Archangel Gabrielle: Gender Equality is Critical for Ascension

August 13, 2014

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/08/13/archangel-gabrielle-gender-equality-is-critical-to-your-ascension/>



## An Hour with an Angel, August 7, 2014, with Archangel Gabrielle

GD: Hello, and welcome to *An Hour with an Angel*, with Linda Dillon, the channel for the Council of Love and author of *The New You: Emerging into the Brilliance of Humanity's Heart Consciousness*. Joining her is Steve Beckow, founder of the Golden Age of Gaia and author of *Building Nova Earth: Toward a World that Works for Everyone*. Our guest today is Archangel Gabrielle.

So, with that, I'll pass it over to you, Steve.

Steve Beckow: Thank you, Graham. And welcome, Archangel Gabrielle.

Archangel Gabrielle: Greetings. I am Gabriel, I am Gabrielle, lily of love, trumpet of truth, messenger of One. Welcome...

SB: Welcome to you...]

AG: ... welcome, my beloved ones, and thank you for inviting me.

SB: Yes.

AG: You wish to speak this day, in this hour, this time, this evening, about what I would term gender equality.

SB: Yes, please.

AG: The channel is correct insofar as this is one of the collective core issues — of hatred and control, and, yes, of fear, of isolation, of abandonment, of separation — that the human collective and every person, every single person upon the planet, is healing or has healed, come not only to peace with, but truly integrated the balance. And it is one of the areas that is key, a critical key, to your ascension, again, both individual and collective.

Let us begin. It is a push and pull situation that begins with the balance of the individual, with the deep recognition and embrace of the divine masculine and the divine feminine in perfect balance — yes, up and down, shifting at different moments, but in complete harmony with the divine self.

There is no creature, no kingdom, no being, no humanoid structure that does not embody both the masculine and feminine of themselves and of divinity, of the One. And that is the beauty of this creation, and that is the beauty, the harmony, the sweetness, the gentleness, the strength of each of you, my beloved friends. It is glorious that you carry both.

Now, when you have chosen this incarnation, this embodiment, you have also chosen your gender. And you have chosen your gender for a whole plethora of reasons, one of which is your comfort zone. For many of you, you simply prefer, enjoy to a greater degree, being male or female. And is it not delightful that you choose?

Now, there are very few — and I mean a handful — of human beings, whether they are starseeds or hybrids, Earth-keepers, who have not incarnated as male and female, because it is part of that coming to wisdom, to enlightenment, to know the experience, the joy, the challenges, of both realities.

So it is not for your understanding to say, “Well, I am male. I am always male.” No. At some point there would have been an incarnation as the alternate, shall we say, gender.

So that healing of what you call gender inequality, begins, my beloved ones, and ends with the internal balance of your sacred selves. It is part of that sacred union

that you have with yourselves, and it is the full embrace, the love, the appreciation, the living in both sides and not creating cement walls or barriers between your masculine and feminine. It is the sheer joy of having both, regardless of what gender you have chosen.

When you do not have this sacred balance within your own being, how then, my beloveds, do you have that sacred partnership with the Mother/Father One/All/Source?

Now, it is truth that most of you tend to lean either towards the masculine or the feminine aspect — which is all one anyway — of the Source. But still it remains that you are in relationship with both.

Now, that is one of the reasons, other than to simply please you, that I have chosen this day to introduce myself as Gabriel/Gabrielle. I exhibit, as you well know, in both forms, as spokes-being for the Council of Love. I come forth as Susanne and Michaela, Gabrielle, the lily of love. It is the feminine side.

But as you well know, it is in perfect harmony and balance with the masculine. And many prefer, and I take certainly no umbrage, that you call me Gabriel, for I answer to all entreaties, and I am honored — honored, thrilled — to be at this juncture of our sacred partnership. Because when you are in sacred partnership with us, it is also the masculine and feminine.

Now, my beloved Steve, you know that we have had conversations about this issue of hatred.

SB: Yes.

AG: It is a difficult conversation, but it is of truth, and it is a conversation followed by action that has need to take place upon the entire planet. There is a love-hate relationship in many instances, and in many instances veiled, literally and figuratively, of males against females, of females against males, of females against females, of males against males.

What is this hatred? Well, you know it is the lack of self-love. It is the lack of self-worth. So much of gender... we will not call it inequality, we will not call it disparity; let us call it what it is — hatred. Because when we use such a strong word it will evoke the emotion that has need to be brought to the surface and cleared.

There is this love-hate. The males and those who have chosen to be male in this lifetime have this admiration, this ecstasy, this love, and this discordant jealousy for the woman who can bring such ecstasy, bliss, intimacy, nurturing, caring, and who can bear life.

So often, there is this disconnect in the male gender, and now we are talking the collective ideation, belief system, even the archetypal structures, is that they tend to forget that they are the givers of life as well. But there is not the demonstration of that bringing forth, of the creation.

So there is this admiration, this true love, and this jealousy at the same time. And in that there is this discordant energy that says, well, let me prove that I am stronger, that I am the master, that I am slightly better than or incredibly better than.

Let me keep you in your place. The other issue that arises — and it is both the masculine and the feminine — is this belief system that intimacy, sexual union, the joy, the bliss, the ecstasy of sexual union, is not a blessed gift from Mother/Father One, that the desire is seen as lust, that the body is seen as unclean, that the very act of union is seen as something dirty.

And that has need to be changed, because it is the gift. It is the gift that not only takes you out of your body to experience, momentarily, the true feeling of bliss, of ecstasy, the release of form, and at the same time anchors you firmly in your body, because it is a physical experience of joy.

It is not merely mechanical. It is only now that many of you, my beloved lightworkers are truly understanding what the merger of energies in sexual union truly entails, that blending of your fields. It is a gift, and it is one of the gifts of being in form. It is not merely for procreation, for the bringing-forth of life. It is a gift of joy. It is a gift not merely of physical release but of knowing, passion and tenderness and physicality, of knowing your body and another's body.

Is it an act that is sacred and to be honored? Always. But it has never been meant to be seen or viewed in this belief system that is held subtly and actually — and we will talk about that — and something that is disdainful, something that is less than, something that is to be hidden away in a corner.

Because when there is this view of sexuality, it exhibits, as you see, as gender hatred, as trying to suppress and control the woman. And you see it in very hideous ways — of mutilation, of rape, of subjugation, but you also see it in more subversive ways — of wage inequality or job inequality or the imbalance in the value that is given to tasks. And it is still very prevalent all over your plan: “Oh,

that is woman's work,” meaning that that is less than, is simply not the case. But it begins with a balance within. And then, yes, it spreads out.

Now, I know, sweet angel, that you have many questions on this issue. So I will not steal the floor. Where do you wish to begin this night?

SB: Well, I wanted to mention at the outset that what you've just said runs counter to some very strongly held religious points of view, and I think, particularly, for instance, of a Hindu text called *Tripura Rahasya*, where a quite strident view of sexuality is given.

So it's not just among people who are discriminating against women, but it's also among people who regard themselves as having the spiritual truth that sexuality is unclean, etc. So it's quite a radical point of view that you're putting forward right now.

AG: Yes, it is, dear heart. But you know me. I am the radical archangel.

SB: [laughs] Well, only you would tackle such an issue head on, I'm sure.

I've found, Archangel Gabrielle, that when I talked about crimes like acid attacks, honor killings and bride burnings or dowry deaths that some readers wrote in and said, “My gosh, I didn't know that was happening in the world.” And at the same time, often in the human-rights literature, the literature's a year behind. It's very slow in catching up with what's happening in the world.

So, I wondered if you could review the situation of women in the world — what crimes and acts of persecution are happening, what are women enduring around the world? If you could start with that, to kind of give us a view that's probably much more accurate than we see down here, I'd appreciate that.

AG: Let me speak of this, and I am pleased to give the up-to-the-minute news.

SB: Okay.

AG: But it is twofold. On the one hand, there are enormous emotional, mental, physical, and spiritual strides that are being made, both by the women themselves — because, do not forget, when I have begun I have spoken of women hating women, hating themselves and holding many of the same views of the religious or political context. Let me put it that way.

There is an awakening, male and female, of the balance and the role that women have come to play not only upon the planet but in this role of ascension, of the shift

and the creation of Nova Earth. There is in some areas what we would call mutilation (1) and the attitude, the underlying attitude that women do not deserve to experience orgasm or, by inference, lust. This is still a very strongly held belief system, particularly in Africa. So this continues on.

And while it is improving, it has not improved to the point of, if we could use St. Germain's term, "liberation and freedom," and what that entails of course is the freedom of choice.

So you cannot view this as either black or white, but it is the absence of freedom of choice and the underlying attitudes towards the women, the girls, that is unloving.

Acid attacks are significantly down, as are deaths, either because of dowry or widowhood. Let me be specific about that. There are still far too many women who extinguish their life force by placing themselves on funeral pyres because they feel not only that their life is over but that their joy and their purpose is over with the death of their spouse, that their position within the family or the community, but mostly because of the broken heart. (2) So that is still transpiring, although it is decreasing.

The significant decrease is in the number of women who feel that they have to — again, this issue of choice — throw themselves on a funeral pyre because it is expected of them. So it is not so much that they wish to leave their form, as they do so because culturally or religiously it is anticipated. So that is an area from our perspective of massive improvement.

And the reason we see it as significant improvement is that these women, most of them older — we're not talking about brides here — are seeing that they still have great wisdom, compassion, knowledge, value, to bring to the planet, to their families, to their communities.

So there is an awakening of that sense of self-definition, not male or female, simply self-definition outside simply being a spouse. And that is also true all over the world, that there is a growing sense of older women coming to realize that their wisdom is valuable, that it has need to be shared, and in fact in many ways these wise women, through the ages of experience, and love, are seeing that they are a bridge to the new children of Earth. So it is not even so much that they are acting as a bridge to immediate grand children or great-grandchildren. The new children of Earth.

So there is a very tight and significant bond between the elderly — and it is true of the males of course as well — and the new children. The acid attacks, as we have

said, are significantly down. The rapes are continuing, and the resulting deaths of those girls, but again, down by about, oh, we would say 50 percent.

An area that has need to be of concern to everyone, to the global citizens that we have spoken of, that we have all spoken of, is the younger women who are simply being killed, murdered, for their dowry. So that this becomes a practice. Not merely a practice in India, it is a practice in many, many countries. It may not be called dowry, but it is the same issue.

It is that women who bring wealth or value to the male, to the groom and to his family are being killed so that another can be chosen. So it is avarice, it is greed, and it is the sense of entitlement. Again, it comes back to the hatred, that there is a belief system — and it is seen not only in the dowry deaths - there is an underlying belief system that one has the right to take another's life.

This is grievous. Because it overrides any sense of honoring another's path, another's divinity. And you may say, or some may say, “Well, is this karmic?” And I remind you, dear hearts, that you are in a period of karmic dispensation, and it is — and now I will be radical again — too easy to invoke the laws of karma, to either say, “Well, that is her karma,” or to say against the offending person, “Well, he will entail karma for that action.” And so it is left up to the heavens, to our side, to address it. That is not of balance, and that most certainly is not of Nova Earth.

Now, one of the things that you are all witnessing and have need to very actively witness is that these issues of gender hatred are at the surface, that they are truly not only being recognized — because they are on the surface — for what it is, but that people of every faith, of every walk — no, not the majority, but still declared and undeclared lightworkers and loveholders, however they define themselves, are recognizing and saying, “These issues have to be addressed.” The subjugation of women does nothing to reflect the divinity of the Mother, the divinity of the person or the co-creation of Nova Earth.

So while many of these atrocities are decreasing, the issues of the subjugation and the hatred are at the surface so that they can be seen, acknowledged and eliminated.

Do you understand what I am saying?

SB: Yes, I do. I'll let you continue, if you'd like, or perhaps, let me put this out now and you can answer it in the course of your remarks. How do we stop this? How do we stop these acts in the world? I know the tsunami of love is raising it to

the surface, as you said, and it's coming to the surface to be eliminated, but in those areas where it doesn't get eliminated, what can we do to stop it?

AG: It is time for all humans, male, female, to take action. And it is taking action in a variety of ways. Yes, of course, the most subtle, the beginning point of balancing within your masculine-feminine and loving yourself, and loving the masculine and feminine in every other person. But now we are talking about political, social, financial, cultural, religious action.

There is a commendable, in some ways, hesitancy on the part of intelligent, informed, educated, sensitive, caring human beings to comment — or to take action, as I would put it — to comment on the belief systems, the cultural underpinnings, of a group different than your own. So let me again be the outspoken one. There are times when, say, a white, Anglo-Saxon male will feel — and you know, because you have felt this, dear heart —

SB: Yes.

AG: ... feels, “Am I politically or accurately correct in commenting on the institutionalized subjugation of women in the Islamic faith?” In the radical, very conservative Islamic faith. Is it my place to do that, because it is not that I wish to appear — because I am not — dishonoring of the faith.

But when the translation of the faith, which was love, which was equality, which was the balance and the harmony between the genders has been lost, when it has become politically and socially a practice, and a practice of harm, then if you do not speak up, who does?

Now, this is an issue all over your planet. And that is why we come back to this declaration of global citizenry. The global citizen, the citizen of Nova Earth honors the diversity, the richness, of cultural, social mores, belief systems, but not where they are cruel, not where they are harmful, not where they are not honoring of the individual, of the family, of both genders. Because subjugation of one group, of another group, whether it is gender or effective religion, does not elevate. It brings everybody to a very low frequency.

So it is a matter in the most gentle but strong ways to speak out, to inform, to educate, and to take not warring action, because that is exactly what is already going on, and our purpose with Michael is the elimination of war in every single form and the anchoring of peace within one's heart.

You cannot have peace in your heart if you are involved or engaged in demeaning, dismissing or harming another, either actually or through a belief system. This is not kind. This is not of your divinity.

So how does it stop? It stops by the people of Earth, of this beloved Gaia, saying “no more,” in writing, in speaking, in addressing the public, in informing. Because one of the greatest issues is the untruth or the half truth that much of this gender inequality is buried under.

Is that clear, dear heart?

SB: Well, it is, but let me ask you a further question, and this, for me, is a very important question. In human-rights decision making we speak of tests — what is the test for the legality of this? And we have a situation that may serve as an example here.

There was a controversy over women wearing scarves in schools in France. And, so, now, of the women who wear scarves, some are wearing scarves because they feel they have to, because they're obligated to, because they're forced to, but some are wearing scarves because they want to.

And so when the French authorities said, “There will be no wearing of scarves because it's a religious insignia and our schools are secular. There will be no wearing of scarves in school,” some women came forward and said, “Well, we want to wear scarves. This is part of who we are.”

So, what is the test for when action should be taken to defend human rights and when action should not be taken to defend human rights? Because if you ask some women, they may not want to say, “I appreciate your help,” they may say, “Well, you're going to get me into worse trouble than I already am.” No one wants to cause that. So what is the test? How do we get below that?

AG: The test is, “When is human free choice interfered with?”

SB: Well, how can we know that with women who may be scared to say, “My free choice is being interfered with”? They may get beaten. They may get kerosene poured on them and be set on fire. There could be all kinds of things that that happen to them. I actually don't know how to deal with the situation. Because we may be causing the women more trouble than they had to begin with.

AG: Yes. You are not asking — let us use this example. The woman who wears a scarf not because she wants to, chooses to, but because she lives in an environment

of fear, of feeling less than, knowing that there will be punishment meted out of various kinds, including social rejection, which is very important.

So the issue isn't to make that woman go without her scarf at all. The issue is to get underneath to the belief system that somehow the women have need to hide their beauty, their sexuality, to stop being the temptress, that they are invulnerable, that they are chattel, that they are less than.

So it is not the action of wearing the scarf. It is not even the choice to wear the scarf because of belief or because of subtle threat. It is the under-pinning belief that the women are less than.

SB: So work on that, then?

AG: That is what you send the love, the light, the energy to.

SB: Hmm. Now, did you enunciate a really clear test in this whole area? Is the test simply, "Has the person exercised freedom of choice?"

AG: And has the person exercised the freedom of choice truly, because they are living — and we know you don't want to hear this, but — they are living on Nova Earth. That is how you are creating it. In these subtle and not-subtle-at-all realities within which women and men are being required to operate, are the barriers of hatred and control being eliminated?

Now, we are sending Earth not merely the Mother's tsunami of love, not merely her gifts of grace, but we are intervening — where we are permitted — on all kinds of levels — and you may see this as a very mild example, but to us it is significant. When a man wakes up in the middle of the night and he sees the angelic goddess, the beauty, the blessing, the gift, the intelligence, the warmth, the strength of the person who lies next to him and realizes, "I have no need to feel threatened by this woman. I honor her as she honors me."

And so the mutuality of the honoring has need to be present. And if it is not present within the individual, in that place of balance, then it is not present. But you often ask, "What are you doing?" Well, I will tell you — we are awakening many in the middle of the night for that very awakening, to eliminate the fear.

Now, the next step in the human arena is for that man who may be part of a religious or a cultural environment that still holds the antiquated view, for him, with support above and below, to be able to say something as simple as, "If you wish to wear a scarf, go ahead. If you wish not to, go ahead. Because, my love, I

honor the totality of who you are — your spirit, your insight, your understanding, your path, your choice.”

SB: Okay. Thank you. How can we discern choice in a repressive environment? Now, I think of the many movies I saw of Jewish people in the Second World War and a Red Cross person would say, “Are you being well treated?” What could they say? No, they weren't being well treated. They couldn't say that because they'd be further ill treated if they did.

So, now, applying that to our modern circumstances where women are repressed and face repression if they answer honestly, how do we go about establishing free choice in such an environment?

AG: You first of all go about establishing free choice in the higher realms energetically, spiritually. That is how it anchors. There are too many who have said, “In the name of spirit, or force,” with many names, “we declare that this is truth.”

So that what you are doing with us is working in the higher realms to eliminate — yes, use the law of elimination, use the law of transmutation, use the law of balance, of change, to change that entire group in terms of their view, so that those individual awakenings then can begin to blossom and come to the surface so that the woman actually feels, in practicality, in what you think of as your dimensional reality, that she has the right to declare her choice without fear.

But it is working with the group and what the group believes, with the group energy. And we will continue with the awakenings, one by one by one by one, thousands and thousands a night. But let us go back to the situation of the scarves in France.

This is abuse of political power.

SB: Which part is abuse of political power?

AG: The decision to say, “We are a secular system and therefore you have no right to your belief system.”

SB: All right.

AG: ... or to an expression, an outward expression, whether it is a star of David or a cross, a scarf or a turban, it matters not. It is an abuse of political power to say you must adhere completely to [religious] neutrality. That does not honor the

diversity. That is like saying, “Everyone must dye their hair brown.” “Everyone must wear a school uniform.” It is reverting back, not forward.

So it is not simply on one front that you work on this. You also work on the energy, both actively, in the decrying the abuse of political power, which cloaks itself as equality, and it is not!

SB: It's very tricky. Human rights are ensured by denying freedom to some people in the name of freedom for other people. There's freedom of speech, freedom of assembly and freedom of religion only because some people are prevented from beating other people up or exercising other forms of violence against them. So human rights are actually supported by intervening in the social process, stopping some people from harming others, right?

AG: Yes, but there is a middle ground. And that middle ground is where violence does not live. Violence, period, is not permissible.

SB: And what of the violence of the human rights defenders? To put somebody in jail? Is that what you're referring to?

AG: There is a difference between taking someone who is committing violence and then removing them and putting them actually in a situation that supports violence. When you take someone and you put them in jail — and we understand there are many steps to the reformation of the human systems, but they can happen much more rapidly than you think - but taking someone who is committing violence and putting them in a violent environment that supports the use of violence does not resolve the issue.

SB: Okay. Well, lots more to discuss.

AG: We will, dear heart!

SB: Thank you. Thank you for coming today!

AG: Go with my love.

SB: Thank you.

AG: Farewell.

SB: Farewell.

[end]

## **Footnotes**

- (1) Female genital mutilation (FGM) is being referred to.
- (2) The lot of a widow in some countries is pretty dismal.

# Archangel Michael on Enlightenment and Ascension

December 26, 2016

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/12/26/archangel-michael-enlightenment-ascension/>



*We're excerpting a past Hour with an Angel discussion with Archangel Michael on the similarities and differences between enlightenment and ascension. From July 2016.*

SB: [I'd like to] correct, if need be, my own impressions from some time ago that ascension followed the levels of enlightenment which are well known to Gaia's sages, terrestrial sages. I'm no longer sure if ascension follows those chakra-related enlightenments. (1)

AAM: Shall we begin with the process and stages of enlightenment? ...

In your understandings – whether it is eastern or western, north or south – you have had delineations in terms of levels and, even in terms of the realm of human existence, twelve dimensions, twelve planes within each dimension. You have been given the construct and the understanding that one progresses step by step by step.

And, the underlying or underpinning comprehension to that is that you cannot go to, say, step 24 unless you have completed 10 to 24, that this is a progression and your terminology so often used is a journey. And, I think you would all agree - and even those who never listen to this program, if posed the question would agree, because do not forget, I speak to all of Gaia - that there is a sense of forward thrust.

There is a sense of progression, and that sense of progression comes from the feeling, but, more importantly, the wisdom and the knowing that all of you – and we will stick to this process of what is occurring on Earth and Gaia – all of you are in a process of forward thrust back to the Mother, Father, One, Source.

So, there is this inherent sense that you want to move, move, move forward. And, in that, gain closer, higher, fuller, more intimate connection to your Self and to the all. And, that is what the journey and the process of what you think of as enlightenment is about.

There are similarities between ascension, and you may feel free to interrupt me, my brother, between ascension and enlightenment. But, understand, so often with enlightenment, the process, unless you are completely in Sahaja Samadhi, is that you are in, out, and at times separated from your abilities to fully integrate into your body. Now, in ascension, in this process of what you and we have called ascension, there is the process rather than leaving or elevating your consciousness to a level where you are connected, it is that you are coming and going at the same time.

Let me explain. You are bringing into your form – and there will be some bleed through in discussion of light bodies – but you are bringing into your form the conscious practicality, awareness of union with One. That is why we gave you the 13<sup>th</sup> Octave. It was to prepare you to be the inhabitants of your being in a level of complete union. So, let us explain, to be home with One, with Mother, Father, All, but also to be in your body.

Now is this an evolution, or perhaps what you would you think of as evolutionary jump, a quantum leap, and that is why we have used that term so often over the years? It is a quantum leap in terms of how you define what it means to be human. And, in that, the sensation, or the experience may often feel not necessarily true, but it may often feel as if you have skipped many of those previous layers or steps that we have talked about a minute ago.

But, let us explain. The ascension in many ways can be called descension. So, it is anchoring. Now, you have had this concept of separation, not only between steps and layers and processes, but in and of yourself. And, the ultimate separation, of course, is what you have called and experienced and termed death, when you have left your body. So you get to go home and to be free of this burden called the physical vessel. But this physical vessel has been so ignored, depleted, underestimated. (2)

*Let's combine what Michael said with what Jesus said yesterday:*

What is ascension? You know when I spoke to the people 2000+ years ago I tried to keep it simple and that is a good rule of thumb even today in 2017. Ascension is the conscious heart living of love. It is the expanded heart consciousness. When you are fully in your heart consciousness, what happens? A number of things get triggered. Your intellect, your mental capacity and what you think of as emotional capacity is cleared. Your intellect, your mental capacity expands phenomenally. Your ability to understand, to perceive, to see and to truly feel the love – not simply romantic love – that you begin to engage in – and so did I – at around twelve or fifteen or twenty-four. You become the love, you are the love. This isn't something again that you are needing to be taught, it is your fundamental self, it is who you are. (3)

### **Footnotes**

(1) When the kundalini reaches the fourth chakra, stream, one comes to know the Child of God, the Christ, Self, or Atman. When the kundalini reaches the sixth chakra, one comes to know the Light that the Mother is. When the kundalini reaches the seventh-chakra, one comes to know the transcendental Light the Father is. After that, when the kundalini reaches the spirit heart via the Atma Nadi, one is liberated or ascended.

(2) "Transcript ~ AHWAA: Archangel Michael on The Descension of the Higher Self, July 28, 2016," at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/08/20/transcript-archangel-michael-descension-higher-self-july-28-2016/>

(3) "Jesus's Christmas Message: 2017 a Year of Extraordinary Fulfilment," at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/12/25/jesus-christmas-message/>

# Archangel Michael on Ascension

June 19, 2017

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/06/19/archangel-michael-on-ascension-2/>



---

"Archangel Michael: It is Time to Awaken Fully Now – Part 1/2" June 11, 2013, through Linda Dillon, <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/06/archangel-michael-it-is-time-to-awaken-fully-now-part-12/>.

---

*In the course of looking for something else (information on DNA), I came across this remarkable interview with Archangel Michael about Ascension from May 2013.*

*Michael is as clear as one could possibly be and uses language that's as simple as possible when discussing such non-ordinary matters as Ascension. A lot of credit goes to Linda Dillon too, whose knowledge he draws on.*

*Just one thing. This passage:*

"Understand this, my beloved friends: transformation can take place in a moment. So all of you will be crystalline, one way or the other. But it has been mostly an evolutionary process. But that does not mean in the final moments that there will not be some last-minute renovation."

*Enlightenment is both gradual and sudden. It's 99.9999% gradual but then there are those seconds of "transformation [that] can take place in a moment."*

*On other occasions he's called this a "snap" or "ignition," a moment of enlightenment or even Ascension itself.*

*So just because it's gradual today does not mean it necessarily will be gradual tomorrow. On some day there may be a snap.*

*When it happens, relax. It was intended. Everything is alright.*

*You're in the Mother's arms. Let the love flow.*

---

*Steve Beckow: Can we discuss the transition from a carbon-based body with two strands of DNA to a crystalline-based body with 12 strands? Where are we at with this transition [in May 2013]?*

Archangel Michael: You, as a collective, and particularly within the lightworker community, are almost complete in what you would think of as this transition. Now, it is not so for the general populace, but it is well underway, certainly well above what you would think of as the fiftieth percentile.

Now, let me talk to you, if I might, about this. You have come – and notice that I am using past tense – you have come from a place, an old-dimensional reality of polarization, of duality. So there has been a tendency to think, “Carbon is undesirable; crystalline is my goal. And that is what will tell me that I am bright and shiny.”

Do not make this differentiation. The carbon structure of humanity, of your frameworks, of these wondrous vessels that you have inhabited has served you very, very well. And it was appropriate, and useful, for where you were in your journey.

But the crystalline format, rather than the carbon format, is simply [better?] because it contains and has the capacity to contain, emit, transmit, and receive greater information, transmission and connectedness.

It puts you in a greater position of receptivity and transmission, of sending, of transmitting throughout the multiverse the clarity of who you are. It is the diamond structure that is really known throughout the universe and the multiverse and it is the return in many ways to the original form that the Mother had designed.

But with this shift in form to crystalline — and those of you who are listening are about, hmm, 86 to 90 percent there — what you are able to do is to receive greater clarity. That is the primary gift. But you are also able to hold more energy.

You are also able to truly be your multidimensional self, your transdimensional self. It is a vibratory situation where you are able to communicate telepathically and physically, more clearly with your star brothers and sisters and those far beyond, and certainly with us, as well.

One of the primary essentials of shifting into a crystalline format is that you are able to have your chakra system amplified to full measure. And so in that, the restoration of your chakras, of your energy system — because that is what your chakra systems are — is at full operational strength while still being in a human form.

So that is the only reason why the shift is taking place to this, can we say, a different... yes, many of you think of it as an upgrade. And of course in practical terms it is, because it allows you to operate more fully as yourself. But it is not that the old was not useful and should not be appreciated and honored, because it performed its function in your journey.

Now, there have been many, many different forms of discussion about this shift to crystalline. But truly, this is part of the collective process into Ascension. Now, what you are going to say to me, “Lord, does that mean that if you are still mostly carbon-based that you cannot ascend?”

Understand this, my beloved friends: transformation can take place in a moment. So all of you will be crystalline, one way or the other. But it has been mostly an evolutionary process. But that does not mean in the final moments that there will not be some last-minute renovation...

*S: It's my understanding that the chakra system relates to third dimensionality. Will there be a chakra system in fifth dimensionality? And if so what are the differences going to be in that system, and how will it perform and operate?*

AAM: The chakra system that you have been working with was already altered years ago. And yes, there will be a chakra system, simply because... think of it as energy centers.

Now, what you have thought of as your chakra system in the old third dimension has been a system of separation. And traditionally you have worked with seven,

although you know that there are hundreds of chakras, even in the third dimensional reality.

But you have thought of these, even when you have adjusted them and attuned them and had them open and operating, you have thought of them as separate centers, and that each center was defined and, might I say, limited to certain functionalities.

Now, of course that is not so. So you are thinking of a system of chakras that is completely interlinked. And it is, within your body, certainly 13 above; many below, many. So and throughout your quadrants, many. And all of it is activated and harmonious.

You are still going to have a physical form so your chakra system is akin to your spiritual generators, and in your crystalline form they are all humming, spinning, receiving, sending, activated, at once.

Now some of you have had this experience. You feel quite literally like you are humming, like your body is humming, that you are filled with more electricity than magnetic energy, that you feel that you are highly charged. And, my friend, you are.

So yes, there will be a chakra system. Now, this was given to you and introduced a while ago. Some of you are working with the expanded chakra system; some of you are not. That does not mean that it is not activated. It is...

*S: Perhaps we could turn to the subject of our DNA now. And can you tell us, when you say we're 86 to 90 percent done, does that apply to the DNA as well? And what can we expect to see or know or feel as result of the extra DNA strands coming on line?*

AAM: Now, be very clear. You are talking about the activation of the DNA, not that somehow you are being re-braided, or re-gridded, although there is a sense of re-gridding. And there are many of you who have gone to the 13th octave, at which the activation of your 13 strands of DNA, 12 woven into one, which is the thirteenth was a potential gift, which you could receive.

What happens with the recalibration of the DNA is that you are able to be active within your physical, mental, emotional — all of your bodies, your capacities — to bring forth what you desire, not only in terms of rejuvenation, but also in terms of mental capacities, mental understandings, expansion of your mental capacity, health.

# Archangel Michael on the Ascension Process

July 17, 2018

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/07/17/archangel-michael-on-the-ascension-process/>



*In a reading through Linda Dillon on Nov. 11, 2011, Archangel Michael gave one of several very helpful discussions of what we could expect to feel and experience during and after Ascension.*

---

Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Nov. 11, 2011.

---

There are some essential ingredients that we wish for you to pay attention to.

First and foremost, anchor in your heart, deeper than you thought was possible, feel all the cords, and I will be with you cutting them very rapidly. And what you have to do is simply say, yes, yes, yes, yes. All the cords to old Earth, including your ideas, some belief systems you may have had about your old self, let that all go. It will feel like you are going through a shower, a light shower.

Anchor firmly. Drop your cord deep into the heart of Gaia. After we have cut the cords, anchor. You do not wish to do this Ascension process not anchored to her,

for you will be spinning off into space. That is not the intention of this process. When you feel fully connected, nurtured, with Gaia, then *f* yourself to go up the sacred spiral to the place of unity, of One, to the heart of all.

Do not question whether you are able to do this. This is not a mental process. And if you falter at any moment, turn to us, because we are all in attendance. Yes, all of us. So then, anchor in the heart of One, then simply feel yourself as if you are drifting down the sacred spiral, staying within, into the fifth. So, anchor, ascend, drift back. Do not come back to Three. It is over and done with.

What will be different? We have suggested [that] you will feel a sense of disconnection (and we want you to; that is your – what is your expression? – high five that you have arrived); that you will feel that there is a different sensation in what you think of as your five senses, that you are hearing, seeing, perceiving differently. Do not try and immediately navigate your new reality.

Allow yourself to anchor knowing that Gaia is grounding you and has chosen to give this gift to you as you are giving it to her. Allow yourself to anchor and to feel – well, we would say a sense of solidity underneath your feet, even though if you allow yourself to look you will see things differently. You can give it solid form if you wish, but you will also see the molecular, subatomic patterning of whatever it is you are looking at. And what else is you will begin to see quite clearly – not in an overwhelming sense of a way, because we are being very careful with this attunement, but – you will begin to see many of us.

No, it is not your imagination, dear friends. We have always been here. And we have told you for a long time that even in the Third reality, the veil had been eliminated, but in the Fifth it was never even invented. It was never constructed.

So there will be a sense of greater vision. You will look at things – whether it is nature, birds, animals, tables – and you will simply perceive them differently. And you will perceive the life force, the sacredness, not only in your fellow human beings, yes, who will arrive with you.

You are not being sent on a solitary journey. So there will be a difference in perception. The greatest gift is clarity, and it is the clarity not only of the integrated heart, but the integrated being, the deepening of connection to all.

So when you are looking at things, they will look differently. You will say, I never noticed that tree, or that mountain, that way. But the biggest shift, my dear hearts, is how you will feel.

You will feel that you have enough energy to climb Olympus. You will feel that much of your aches and pains that you may have carried with you in the Third are simply dissipating. You will forget them.

Now, you are not forgetting what you have left behind. And for you who are the wayshowers, amongst the first, it is important, because even if you are not a gatekeeper, you are holding the energy for so many. You are not participating any longer in the energy of the Third Dimension. That is over and done.

But that does not mean that you are not aware of what is transpiring. But your sense of involvement, and certainly emotional involvement, it simply will not be there. And it is not intended to be there. It is not what you – it is not part of that dimension or that experience. It cannot be.

So it is a letting go, but it is also a remembering, or a vision, and a holding of the higher truth of what is being accomplished. And when you are holding that energy, energetically you are beckoning, you are beckoning to millions. Yes, each one of you. Is it a big job? Yes. Is it an adventure? Yes. Is it doable? Beyond a shadow of any doubt.

So let that doubt be given to me. As you go to sleep tonight, let us begin this process of cutting cords and letting go. Stay in the love. Stay in the truth of who you are.

# Archangel Michael on the Pause and Collective Ascension

August 26, 2018 (Feb. 19, 2013)

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/08/26/archangel-michael-on-the-pause-and-collective-ascension/>



*I had a personal reading with Archangel Michael on Feb. 19, 2013, through Linda Dillon, and was able to ask him for more information on how the decision was reached to give humanity additional time before the full restoration of consciousness so that more than the estimated 30% could come with us.*

Archangel Michael: So how are you doing? You, my beloved brother, your circle and many [others], you are making remarkable strides and progress. You are doing well!

Is the collective there yet? No. But are they under way, even those that you think are sound asleep? They are not [sound asleep], you know. For even in their sleep they are being impregnated with dreams of peace - with fantasies of joy of inspiration of potential. We, and when I say this I mean the Company of Heaven, are seldom surprised. Now were we somewhat taken aback by the collective decision? Yes. But you continue to surprise us with the rate of your progress and with your decision to go forth. You are doing well!

Steve Beckow: Can I ask you a question about the collective decision?

AAM: Yes.

SB: Could you tell us more about the process by which the collective decision was communicated to you or communicated to the Mother - and how that all came to eventuate - so that readers can have a little more background on that please?

AAM: Yes, and in very practical terms and in terms of your society you can almost think of it as a vote or a consensus. These are not conscious decisions. But call it a soul decision, please, not an unconscious or subconscious or conscious decision, but a soul decision.

SB: All right.

AAM: So within the populace of Earth, of this magnificent Gaia, whether they were aware or unaware [of it], every soul has been aware of the Ascension process and the plan to go forward interdimensionally, multidimensionally and to bring the adjusted physical form along, and the impact that that would have on not only Gaia and yourselves, but throughout the omniverse.

As the time grew nearer, much progress was made ----- and that was something we have not spoken enough about. (1) We have talked during our many discussions, prior to December 2012 of the enormous progress the human collective, not just Lightworkers and Lightholders, but the many very positive strides that were being made by the humans.

Now that also entailed help, shall we say, from this side of things - like containment, some moderate adjustment, the beaming love with increasing frequency from moment to moment from the heart of the Mother/Father One, as well as your star brothers and sisters, different frequencies, different rates of receiving.

Nevertheless, in the beaming, so much was done. Now as you know, during our latter conversations, it was still felt that about 30 percent of the population was, shall we say, good to go. (2) Then there was the gray area, and then there were those who were well behind the fence.

Very married, very connected, very reliant upon, very much in love with the illusions of the old third dimension.

Now there comes a window and you tended to think of that window – and I do not just mean you personally, I mean you collectively - you who were actively working

on such things. There was a window that actually was open for well over a year then shrunk into the November 11, 2012, December 12, 2012, December 21, 2012 [portals]. But the window was actually quite broad and momentum was gained and is being gained every day.

Now on our side, yes, we understand time, but we ask you to bear with us as I try to explain this in ways that will be comprehensible to the readers. There is an instantaneous moment, and you can think of that moment as a moment within a very elongated process, but there is a moment of soul decision, when either the collective shift takes place - even though some were already through the portal and anchored, but many were not, most were not.

The collective of humanity, the soul-decision consensus, plea, vote, however you wish to think of this - the plea went up to ask the Mother, not for a halt, not even for a pause - that was not the plea. The plea was: We came together as one family, to do this, to make this monumental change that not only changes each of us and our family and Gaia, but has effect so far beyond - we are aware and we choose to make this shift, but not all are completely ready. But we are asking, and it was a request, in that instantaneous moment: May we do it together? And the answer was yes.

The heart plea was the most earnest perhaps that we have ever witnessed from the collective. Now it wasn't instantaneously put on hold or halted. The process is still very much underway - we did not put a timer on it, but you - humanity, your soul collective - said that we want to do this - and we listen to what you are saying to us - we do not want it to take hundreds of years or decades - just give us a chance (what is your expression) to get our ducks in a row. And that is exactly what you are doing, and might I say, that you are doing it with surprising rapidity.

So when we say, or indicate to you, that it was a collective decision - that is what we are saying. It has nothing to do with whether the collective had earned it, whether they were ready. You were ready the moment you incarnated and made the decision to return. So the readiness has always been there on the soul level.

So you say to me - well, Michael, Lord, what happens if some of those beings are slower than others don't hurry along. And what I am telling you is that not only we, because we have not stopped doing what we do. But you, each of you, in your own way, as builders and determiners of Nova Earth have stepped up your activity. You have moved it from a point in time to a completion. So you have moved it from a simple event to something you are creating and doing with us.

So you have entered into a much stronger form of partnership and you may see this – you see it in your energy fields; you see it in how you feel; you see it in what you are experiencing; you see it in your level of exhaustion; your ascension symptoms and in what is happening. And yes, I know, you will say to me – Lord, it is still not fast enough. And my brother, I could not agree more with you, but it is still happening. Does this help?

SB: Yes, it does, Lord.

## **Footnotes**

(1) Sanat Kumara has said that the Company of Heaven did not correct our impression that we would ascend on 21/12/12 because so much momentum was being generated and the COH did not want this lost: "So why did we not warn you that you might be disappointed? Because the energy, the forward thrust of what you were creating together with us, was so strong that we had no desire, particularly in the unfoldment of the Mother's plan, to say, 'Wait a minute, and stop. Let us take time out and breathe.'" Because that would have ... hmm ... you have a saying, "put a wrench in the works." (Sanat Kumara on An Hour with an Angel, Jan. 7, 2013.) Archangel Michael says he has not discussed the progress we did make as much as he might have.

(2) Archangel Michael stated this figure to me in a pre-21/12/12 reading and referred to it again in a post-21/12/12 reading: "Archangel Michel: As you know, in our private channelings, we have indicated to you thirty percent. Think of it as a family decision, saying, slow down, because we all want to come. The plan has still need to go forward with great rapidity, by the way. But we will slow down because we want to accommodate everybody [who wants to ascend, that is]." ("Archangel Michael on 21/12/12 and Other Ascension-Related Matters – Part 2/2," Dec. 26, 2012, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/12/archangel-michael-on-211212-and-other-ascension-related-matters-part-22/>.)

## Where are We at with Ascension?

December 21, 2019

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/12/21/where-are-we-at-with-ascension/>



I'd heard that Ascension was related to a solar event and asked Archangel Michael about the subject in my last reading:

Steve: Is Ascension, like some people say, going to be a solar event? Is there going to be something happening from the sun?

AAM: No, it is not related to the sun. It is only related to the sun within you. (1)

That set me to looking and I came across the following discussion from midsummer 2019 on the progress and mechanics of Ascension, which I offer for your enjoyment

---

Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Aug. 2, 2019.

---

Steve: My suspicion is that as a global society we're not yet ready for Sahaja Samadhi. (2) Is that correct?

Archangel Michael: You are not quite there. That is correct.

Steve: Is it possible to talk about where the collective kundalini is?

AAM: Once we have talked about the collective unconscious and how that has determined much of the progression, and how it is accessed and how it is not accessed, how the collective consciousness also, has grown and shifted and varied.

So when we speak of this, it is important that people understand it, not just you, beloved one....

Because the difficulty arises when we speak of such things that people will often translate as them applicable to their own personal situation.

And while that has implications for the personal situation, it does not necessarily speak to the individual. So we give that proviso.

The collective kundalini has been worked on, as you well know, quite literally, for thousands and thousands of years. So to say that it is a slow process would be a dramatic understatement.

Understand if you look particularly towards the east and all the work that has been done not only in India but Tibet and in the mystery schools of ancient times, much of this was always about raising the life force, the kundalini, through awareness, to travel completely not only up the spine but throughout the body and outward.

And much of the individual work, small pockets of work that were done by [tantra], for example, was again part of the work that was done on the collective kundalini.

Right now the focus of the collective kundalini is in the sacral (that does not mean it does not oscillate up and down) because the focus of the kundalini at this time is in the sacral and in the solar plexus, in the hara.

So that the beginning, the remembering and the bringing forth of creation energy can truly be in the forefront. This is the biggest shift that the human collective is experiencing.

Steve: Are you waiting until the collective kundalini reaches a certain point before you pull a switch, say in this case, of the heart opening but in other cases, ascension itself?

AAM: Yes and no. Understand also (you are having a yes-and-no day, are you not?) So think of the kundalini as an old-fashioned mercury thermometer.

And so there are periods of time during the day when the thermometer will go very high and it is anchored therefore in the heart chakra. And that is where the focus of the awakened being is.

But that also means on the travel upward that it activates fully the awareness, the desire and the actual physical ability to create and co-create. So does everybody (the collective) need to be in the heart chakra or higher, even in the high heart? That would be preferable.

But there is a tipping point at which it is sufficient to pull the switch. (3)

### **Say What?**

And, by the way, if you were looking for a scientific definition of Ascension, well, here you go. I won't give a citation for it, to avoid a light war.

"Ascension is the charge radiance which results when the DNA is recursively braid-imploded with coherence bliss phonon EKG/EEG. That phase-coherent embedding adds superposed axes of spin symmetry, 'the next dimension.'"

And may the Force be with you.

### **Footnotes**

(1) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Nov. 26, 2019. The sun within us is the Self, Christ, Atman, pearl of great price.

(2) "Sahaja Nirvikalpa Samadhi" is a full and permanent heart opening. It's an experience that lies beyond the Third-Dimensional chakra system and ushers in passage from the Third/Fourth Dimension to the Fifth.

## Archangel Michael: Ascension. It's a Snap

August 24, 2019

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/08/24/302565/>



*In this passage from 2014, Archangel Michael explains what he means when he says that gatekeepers especially go back and forth across the Ascension portal.*

*He's not saying we're fully ascended when we go back and forth. Only that we spend a while in that state and then return. As he advised on another occasion: "Visit. Don't stay." (1)*

---

Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, May 9, 2014.

---

AAM: We're not talking about full ascension. Think of it in this way — and there are many, many who have done this ...

Think of it as going to a car wash, coming out bright and shiny, but you are still a car...

You make a U-turn, you get back in line and go back to the front of the car wash to get ready to go through again because you are collecting everybody else in line to go through with you.

Steve: Okay. All right. Thank you.

AAM: The key to this Ascension is keeping the form. To do it in form, to ascend...

Steve: Yes.

AAM: ... in form. Too many are thinking about the release of the body, or that their body is so remarkably different — it will be eventually — but not in that snap.

It is not a snap. It is a process. And humanity is in the middle of that process.

Now, will they shine more brightly? Will their consciousness be completely different? Expanded world view? Yes. All of that is true.

The unity, the heart consciousness, the ability to create and to co-create with us? Yes.

But it is not to wake up and find yourself [disembodied] — that would be a shame, actually. It would not mean that the Plan had worked. And that is impossible! So you will not find yourself floating on a cloud [in the afterlife]. (2)

Steve: Okay. I have to update my impression. Now, you did say about two years ago that Ascension [itself] would be a snap [i.e., Sahaja Samadhi].

AAM: Yes. It is a snap and a moment in time when someone truly gets to that point in the car wash where they are clean and bright and shiny.

Steve: Right.

AAM: But it is also a process going through [the car wash]. (3)

In other words, Ascension is a gradual process with several enlightenment experiences along the way (snaps). Our heart opening, which is in the gradual stage

still and is more than halfway done, will or may be an example of one of these experiences or snaps.

So at some points in time Ascension is a process and then in a few points in time it's a snap.

### **Footnotes**

(1) Steve: Can you help me make sense of returning to my interdimensionality while not becoming a [meditating monk]?

Archangel Michael: It is very simple: Visit. Don't stay. (Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, May 6, 2013.)

The Divine Mother makes sure that we visit but don't stay by truncating experiences that would send us off course, such as my experience of the Self at Xenia, as she acknowledges here:

Steve: The experience at Xenia, Mother, was that truncated?

Divine Mother: Slightly, yes.

Steve: I had the thought [it was]. ... The Light I saw should have been brighter than a thousand suns. The fact that it wasn't suggests to me that the experience was truncated. ...

DM: It was not is brilliant as possible, let us put it that way.

Steve: Alright... And again, the reason is to keep me in sync with my readers?

DM: It is to keep you in sync with your readers... But let me be very clear about that. If you had seen the light as it actually is - yes, a million, billion suns - you would have simply departed. ...

We don't mean die but you would have departed the life that you have designed - yes, with us, for yourself, for the service you are providing - you would have departed and simply said, "I do not need to do this. I will simply sit in the bliss of love and good luck, everybody!" (Divine Mother in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Oct. 26, 2018.)

(2) In other words, we don't have to die this time to ascend as, say, Jesus and Buddha did. Unlike them, we keep our bodies.

(3) The car wash represents purification and going through it is going through the ascension portal. The car wash is a process. The moment of seeing that we've become clean and shiny is the snap.

Monks may meditate for twenty years (the process, the car wash, the gradual phase) before having an experience of enlightenment (the moment of realization, the snap, the sudden phase).

## Archangel Michael: Clarity on Ascension

April 15, 2019

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/04/15/archangel-michael-clarity-on-ascension/>



*This is a very helpful discussion of Ascension from Archangel Michael in 2016.*

---

Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, July 22, 2016.

---

Steve: I'm a little confused about Ascension, getting more confused as we go along.

AAM: Good!

Steve: I get that it's gradual and then there's a sudden snap or many snaps; for instance, Brahmajnana could be considered a snap. But, before, the way I saw it was that we simply move forward in a gradual way and then we'd experience Sahaja Samadhi and then it's over.

So I realize I don't really understand what we're looking forward to in the way of Ascension.

AAM: Think of it in this way. You have experienced, progressively, periods of unity, of transformative love, of ecstasy, of bliss that you feel (and I emphasize feel) come and go.

But every time, you have had this experience it has edged you up a level. So that now you say to me, "Michael, I feel like I have a new baseline. I have a new foundation of happiness."

But you also have a new foundation of knowingness, of understanding, of wisdom, of humility, of tolerance, of kindness. This has all been bringing you to an expanded sense of self and an expanded sense of not only how we operate but how the collective operates.

It has become clearer in a nonjudgmental way how things are unfolding and, dear heart, they are unfolding.

You are seeing for example with your experience with your friend, that situations have need to be brought to the surface and clarified, not even in a way of general mayhem such as the wars or the atrocities that are taking place but in ways that are very personal.

So you are seeing what is the residual for humanity to collectively take, not only that progressive step, but the snap. Think of how every time you enter transformative love, that is a snap.

It is not the full dramatic snap (1) but it is a snap. Each time, you are progressing up what you can think of as a level.

Think of [entering] your love as flying back and forth through the portal. Now sometimes you're aware and sometimes you're asleep and sometimes you're off with me. That is what you are doing and that is what humanity is doing.

It is taking longer because you're still collectively doing it as one. Now the time of separation is very close. That is why we are speaking to all of you with perhaps a greater urgency than you've heard and felt before.

Steve: What do you mean by time of separation, Lord? It *has* been discussed. SaLuSa discussed it years ago.

AAM: When you made the collective decision to ascend as one it was spiritually a very mature and evolved decision. You have witnessed individually and collectively, how many have reneged on that promise, that decision.

That does not mean that, yes, in the infinite and eternal existence of the Mother, she will wait forever because this is the unfoldment of her Plan. This is what the penetration with all of our voices into each and every one of you is about.

There will be those who choose to leave, to abandon their physical forms rather than ascend in physical form.

Steve: That is what you mean by separation - leave?

AAM: That is what I mean and I do not mean being spun off into an alternate world or Earth or Gaia or planet. I mean simply, abandoning the body, dying, and leaving and coming home. There is no penalty or shame or guilt. It is simply a decision.

But it is not the desire of the Mother that this [Ascension process] simply continue [forever] because what she also sees (what we all see) and what you've repeatedly said to us, even though we operate often in terms of eons rather than years, many of you are tired.

So we do not wish for those who have been stalwart and continued and practiced fortitude and persistence along with love to reach the point where they abandon their bodies. And you are seeing that in many.

Steve: I can think of one person in particular that seems to be thinking of abandoning their body, so yes.

AAM: When it comes to a decision point of whether the recalcitrant remain or whether those who are determined to fulfil the Mother's dream remain; make no mistake about it. Those who have been in the truth of their heart and service will be victorious. I cannot be clearer than that.

Steve: Coming back to what you said about "ascend as one," my own understanding of "ascend as one" is the Mother claps her hands and we all ascend as one. But you're saying that is not the way it's going to be.

AAM: No, that is not true. Let us be clear about this. Think of it that you have all been training for the marathon, training for the pole vault jump.

So you have all been practising, practising, gaining strength, raising up the level of your energy fields but there will come a time when it is the final pole vault jump. And you will all be on the field together and jumping as one.

Steve: You said that some have reneged and implied that some are not following the program, the plan so to speak, the divine plan. What did you mean? Are you referring to the various chaotic episodes that are happening in the world?

AAM: You are seeing many leaving and that is not necessarily those who have agreed to depart because they are too tired or they are part of the chaos. There have been agreements, soul agreements to act as a catalyst for people to wake up.

Steve: I think everything I wanted clarified has been clarified and I feel much more relaxed having talked to you about what we talked about today, Lord.

AAM: Then let me fill you with peace.

Steve: Fill me with bliss, peace, joy ... I am ready!

AAM: Yes, you are.

Steve: Maybe that's what I need to say to you. Is it bad to say, "Speed me along?"

AAM: No, it is not. It is simply a declaration of excitement, of willingness, of preparedness. I will speed you along, my friend!

## **Footnotes**

(1) The full dramatic snap would be Sahaja Samadhi. In an earlier discussion he called it "Nirvana," which would be the same as saying "buddhahood." Sahaja, Nirvana, buddhahood is the culmination of Ascension, the "full, dramatic snap."

Michael said:

"When you use the term 'dramatic enlightenment experiences,' you are talking about Nirvana. You are talking about the unity of all with One. It is not to say that you will not experience that, but you cannot — well, you can if you wish if it is your choice to simply remain in that state of unity, of One — but you cannot be fully conscious and in service, in action, if that is where you are." (AAM personal reading, Feb. 14, 2012.)



# Archangel Michael on Ascension – Part 1/10

July 14, 2014

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/07/14/archangel-michael-on-ascension-part-110/>



## Introduction

I'd like to continue with our composite interviews, this time looking to Archangel Michael for as full an explanation as possible of what awaits us in Ascension.

Let me say by way of introduction that the Ascension that's happening on Planet Earth is a first in the multiverse in many ways.

(1) It's the first mass Ascension anywhere. Previously individual initiates studied at mystery schools and passed initiations before they ascended.

(2) It's the first physical Ascension. Always, in past times, it's been necessary to leave the physical body at death to ascend. In the past Ascension would have meant entry into the second sub plane of the Mental Plane in the afterlife world. (1) This time all who ascend will do so in and with their physical bodies.

Now we're entering the Fifth Dimension, which is the equivalent of the Mental Plane, and I'm not even sure if this space has ever existed before or whether it too is new.

(3) It's the first time that Ascension has involved the creation of a whole new society, which Werner Erhard called a world that works for everyone, with no one left out. Usually initiates go off and live in caves. But never has an Ascension been associated with the building of a new world.

Thus, in so many ways, what's happening on Earth right now is without precedent. While the main contours of the Plan are assured because what God commands is irresistible, the details may not be.

The biggest change that's happened in midstream is that the voice of humanity through the collective consciousness asked that as many souls as possible be permitted to ascend and that has brought a postponement of the Ascension date. That delay is soon coming to a close.

Ascension, as we've discussed on *An Hour with an Angel*, is both gradual and sudden. The entire planet is bathing in the Tsunami of Love at present and rising in vibration gradually because the human body could not take the shock of too rapid an increase in energy.

But, when we reach the right vibrational frequency, then what the Divine Mother has called "ignition" and what Sanat Kumara has called "the snap" will occur and the mass of the population will ascend.

Everything up till then will have been gradual but the moment of mass Ascension will be sudden. With that introduction, let me now turn to Archangel Michael for the full discussion.

(Continued in Part 2.)

## **Footnotes**

(1) As much as we might like there to be consistency in naming the various planes and dimensions of life, there never has been; hence my desire to construct *New Maps of Heaven*. ([https://goldengaiadb.com/New\\_Maps\\_of\\_Heaven](https://goldengaiadb.com/New_Maps_of_Heaven).)

Biblical prophets and apostles called the Fifth Dimension "heaven" and more contemporary afterlife reporters called it the "Mental Plane." The enlightenment that betokens Ascension is Sahaja Samadhi. We don't attain that in the afterlife until we reach the second subplane of the Mental Plane. The Divine Mother recently told us that we won't attain it in the Fifth Dimension until we've made some progress into the Fifth Dimension. What the gatekeepers experience prior to our mass Ascension has been called "Ascension Lite."

Here is the extract from the interview with the Divine Mother:

Steve Beckow: When does Sahaja Samadhi occur?

Divine Mother: It occurs with a more gradual awakening and lifting up. So there is the abrupt “I am not the same,” then there is the working and the anchoring, the integration, then there is another jump, and another jump, and another jump. And you don’t know it — well, some of you do — but you are leap-frogging. And then you will be there.

SB: Now, are those jumps equivalent to sub-planes?

DM: You can think of it as sub-planes, dimensional sub-planes, yes. ("The Divine Mother: We are Creating a New Species of Humans," July 12, 2014, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/07/12/the-divine-mother-we-are-creating-a-new-species-of-humans/>.)

## Archangel Michael on Ascension – Part 2/10

July 15, 2014

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/07/15/archangel-michael-on-ascension-part-210/>



*We continue with our composite interview, this time with Archangel Michael about Ascension.*

### **What is Ascension?**

*Steve Beckow: Archangel Michael, what is Ascension?*

Archangel Michael: Ascension is the elevation of your being into an entirely different, higher, expanded realm of heart consciousness. And with that, the attendant abilities to create, co-create and bring forth Nova Earth. (1)

It is about not being stuck in your body, but having the integration of all parts of your being, and having it anchored in your body in such outrageous, miraculous joy that you want to be in body; that it isn't a struggle or an obligation, or even a responsibility, it is simply joy. (2)

It is not just about dimensional shift. It is about the unfoldment of our glorious Mother, of the Divine Plan upon the planet, of this magnificent Gaia and the impact it has, which we have not spoken much about, but the impact it has throughout the multiverse. (3)

It is not like a big bang. It is more like a whisper of the heart, the coming of the dawn. It is a shift in where you live, in where you have placed yourself within the

domain that is available to the humans and to this reality that is occupied at this moment by Gaia. (4)

*S: So on one side of Ascension we're in 3D or 4D, and on the other side we're in 5D?*

AAM: Or higher. (5)

But yes, the shift is into the fifth, and will continue - no, probably not in your lifetime - through to the seventh. There are some of you who will want to stay within the realms of the seventh in terms of the realm of pure love, of Christ consciousness, of oneness. There are some of you who love to be in the realm of magic [i.e., the Fourth Dimension].

It matters not. You will have access, but your new home, your new dimension, your new reality will be in the fifth. That is where Gaia is anchored. And we would suggest to you that, by and large, she is already there. (6)

*S: What does Ascension feel like?*

AAM: It is a feeling of complete and utter surrender and bliss. It is a sensation -- physical, mental, emotional, spiritual -- of union. So there is a moment where you feel, oh, I have died. Because that is the sense of such release and reconnection.

But of course you are not dying. Quite the contrary. Now, in much of your history or literature -- and I do include sacred books in that -- ascension is also related to a keeping of some kind of physicality and form. Now, some will choose not to do that, and that is fine. But that is a choice.

But let us talk about you. Let us use you as an example. Because you have done your very deep work, and your heart is committed to this path for many, many years. There will be that sense of blissful connection that you have experienced a couple of times, but it will be even more so.

The sense will be that you are flying upward. It is a physical sensation of movement. And a remembering, or a sensation of remembering, that you have wings, or the ability to fly.

So that is the feeling of ascending up the sacred spiral.

There will be a -- also in that period, which can be moments or a few hours of feeling disassociated, that even if you were to open your eyes, that you were to look at a floor and you would see that it is simply made of particles, subatomic

particles, quantum particles, that it is not solid. So you have begun immediately to have the real sensation or vision of how things can be seen, and how they are seen, maybe, from this side.

So there is a sense of unreality. Now, if you wish to make things solid, you will just simply say that you want that, and it will appear. But the knowing that that is simply a construct that you are creating already is there in full consciousness. When you decide to open your eyes, how you see the colors, the textures, the richness, the air, you will see very differently. What you think of as your senses will be heightened, oh, at least a thousand-fold. So, there is a little adjustment. And we are with you, and we obviously take care of that, because this is completely a joyous situation to be in. Think of it as being spiritually orgasmic. It is the union of all.

Then, you will settle into this knowing, and of course that choice of physicality. But also know that if you choose to keep physicality, immediately what you have noted as, what we would call human aches and pains are gone. But the biggest shift is you no longer live or exist -- you can visit, you can exhibit, but you do not live -- within the third dimension, where you are in that movement of what you think of as going up the sacred spiral.

That is the best analogy I can give you. It is the elevator to the fifth. And further, for some who choose. And there will be some who simply choose to keep going. But as the collective, that is the plan. And it will be the place of love. It will be all of a sudden that the decisions, the actions, the existence, the form is from love; is love, and is from love, and is of love.

So that sense of either/or, of what you traditionally have thought of as yes or no, of duality, of polarity, it is gone. It is the alignment. The entire journey in this third dimensional existence is reaching this place of alignment, of placing yourself beyond the either/or. And when you are doing that in this ascension process, it is like a Roman candle: off you go. ...

This is what you will see when you open your eyes. You will see that you are part of that infinite mosaic. The connectedness will be there and the loneliness will be gone. The yearning? It will not be there. Not in the same desperation that we witness in so many. And that is not a criticism. It is that they yearn to be part of One again. They know that that is who they are. (7)

*S: Who is it that awakens, Lord?*

AAM: It is the awakened human that acknowledges that they are inter-galactic or galactic; that they are part angelic or archangelic; that they are sheer energy and a spark of life; that they have been the most grievous sinner and the most beatific saint.

It is that integration into the aware human being, and from that place of being able to create Nova Earth, because what we can only refer to as the old human, the human had very dim memory and was not the human that decided to take this leap of faith into Ascension. (8)

*S: Who is experiencing through me?*

AAM: You, in your consciousness, right now, are realizing that Source, that Mother/Father/God/One, however you are thinking about it, is having the experience of you in all those forms integrated into your body and more specifically your expanded field, because that is truly who you are.

And at the same time you are having an experience of God — no, not full reunion, but you are experiencing the love and the connection, the joy, the sweetness, the elevation. So you are returning to the original design. (9)

*S: I don't think there is anyone, Lord, that I am aware of who has told us what actually occurs when we ascend. What actually takes place that the word ascension refers to and applies to? What are the events that we would be aware of, or even not aware of, that constitute ascension?*

AAM: Well, I could tease you and tell you the key point of ascension is you get a new bank account. [laughter] And it has unlimited funds! But that is not the case. But in a way it is.

*S: As in my being a co-creator?*

AAM: That is correct. So, it is the elimination of what you think of in many ways of effort. But let us now -- I am going to say it will be the process, or the elongation, the period of time that this process takes can be slightly different for different people. As I have said to you there will be many at the last minute rushing through the door, and that will not be as smooth a journey as someone who has done their preparation adequately. And soulfully.

*S: That's interesting, Lord. And the work we do in completing our old business and upsets, that makes for a smooth transition? Is that right?*

AAM: Yes, it does. Think of it in terms of when a baby, a human baby is birthed, sometimes it is a very easy delivery, sometimes it is 30 hours of labor. Sometimes the mother decides to birth in the fields, sometimes she births in the ocean. Sometimes she goes to a beautiful room, other times she goes to an operating room and has a C-section. But the birthing still occurs. So this is what happens. (10)

*S: What do we realize and remember as a result of Ascension?*

AAM: A very significant part of the renewal and the Ascension process is about ... remembering and re-embracing the fact that you are nothing more than love, and that you have always been connected to the Mother/Father/One, however you conceive of it, whatever your culture or your background or your religious patterning has been. (11)

*S: What is the purpose of our work together - lightworkers and the Company of Heaven?*

AAM: The purpose of all of our work together — and let me preface what I am saying by saying I am not trying to eliminate faith or hope or belief; but let us proceed from there — the purpose of your Ascension, of your coming into the fullness of your heart consciousness, the purpose of aligning with universal law, with Mother/Father One, is to move you, to awaken you, to shift you, however you conceive of this, from a place of belief to a place of wisdom, of knowing and of simply being, to be in the same assurance that you have when you walk out the door with your eyes wide open, that, although you are not seeing your cheekbones or your nose, that they are there.

So, the entire purpose of what you are all going through — whether you acknowledge it or believe it, doesn't matter; it is still underway. And you are shifting from a position of, "I believe this; I don't believe that," to a simpler place — a place of simple knowing and being. And that is the beauty. That is the gift of letting go of the old Third realm. (12)

(Continued in Part 3.)

## **Footnotes**

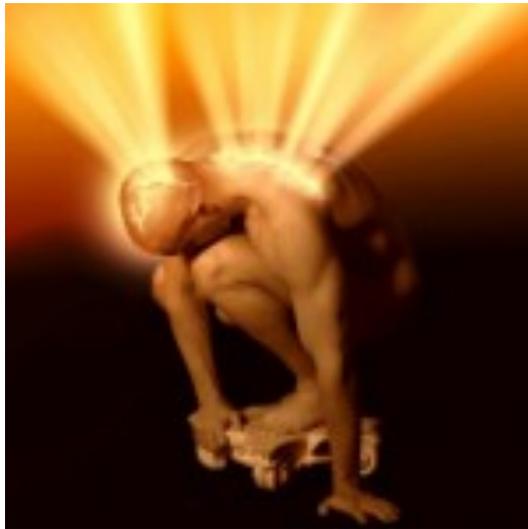
(1) "Archangel Michael: Being, Knowing, and Sharing the Love," Oct. 27, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/10/archangel-michael-being-knowing-and-sharing-the-love/>.

- (2) Archangel Michael: You are God Having an Experience of You," June 27, 2014, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/06/27/archangel-michael-you-are-god-having-an-experience-of-you/>.
- (3) "Archangel Michael: Let Us Ease This Flight to Freedom," Dec. 19, 2012, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/12/19/archangel-michael-let-us-ease-this-flight-to-freedom/>.
- (4) Archangel Michael on *An Hour with an Angel*, Jan. 23, 2012, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/01/transcript-of-an-hour-with-an-angel-with-archangel-michael-jan-23-2012/>.
- (5) "Archangel Michael on NESARA, Opposing the Cabal, and Ascension - Part 2/3," Oct. 3, 2011, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2011/10/archangel-michael-on-nesara-opposing-the-cabal-and-ascension-part-23/>.
- (6) "Archangel Michael: This is the Unfoldment of the Promise of the Mother," Sept. 5, 2012, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/09/archangel-michael-this-is-the-unfoldment-of-the-promise-of-the-mother/>
- (7) "Archangel Michael on NESARA, Opposing the Cabal, and Ascension - Oct. 1, 2011 - Part 2/3," at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2011/10/archangel-michael-on-nesara-opposing-the-cabal-and-ascension-part-23/>.
- (8) "Archangel Michael: You are God Having an Experience of You," *ibid.*
- (9) *Loc. cit.*
- (10) "Archangel Michael on NESARA," *ibid.*
- (11) "Archangel Michael: You are God Having an Experience of You," *ibid.*
- (12) "Archangel Michael: The First Form You Assumed was Angelic," July 7, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/ascension-as-of-2012/what-role-are-the-angels-playing/archangel-michael-the-first-form-you-assumed-was-angelic/>.

## Archangel Michael on Ascension – Part 3/10

July 16, 2014

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/07/16/archangel-michael-on-ascension-part-310/>



*We continue with our composite interview, this time with Archangel Michael about Ascension.*

### **Bodily Changes**

*Steve Beckow: Can we discuss the transition from a carbon-based body with two strands of DNA to a crystalline-based body with 12 strands? Where are we at with this transition [in May 2013]?*

Archangel Michael: You, as a collective, and particularly within the lightworker community, are almost complete in what you would think of as this transition. Now, it is not so for the general populace, but it is well underway, certainly well above what you would think of as the fiftieth percentile.

Now, let me talk to you, if I might, about this. You have come – and notice that I am using past tense – you have come from a place, an old dimensional reality of polarization, of duality. So there has been a tendency to think, “Carbon is

undesirable; crystalline is my goal. And that is what will tell me that I am bright and shiny.”

Do not make this differentiation. The carbon structure of humanity, of your frameworks, of these wondrous vessels that you have inhabited, have served you very, very well. And it was appropriate, and useful, for where you were in your journey.

But the crystalline format, rather than the carbon format, is simply [inaudible] because it contains and has the capacity to contain, emit, transmit, and receive greater information, transmission and connectedness.

It puts you in a greater position of receptivity and transmission, of sending, of transmitting throughout the multiverse the clarity of who you are. It is the diamond structure that is really known throughout the universe and the multiverse, and it is the return in many ways to the original form that the Mother had designed.

But with this shift in form to crystalline — and those of you who are listening are about, hmm, 86 to 90 percent there — what you are able to do is to receive greater clarity. That is the primary gift. But you are also able to hold more energy.

You are also able to truly be your multidimensional self, your transdimensional self. It is a vibratory situation where you are able to communicate telepathically and physically, more clearly with your star brothers and sisters and those far beyond, and certainly with us, as well.

One of the primary essentials of shifting into a crystalline format is that you are able to have your chakra system amplified to full measure. And so in that, the restoration of your chakras, of your energy system — because that is what your chakra systems are — is at full operational strength while still being in a human form.

So that is the only reason why the shift is taking place to this, can we say, a different... yes, many of you think of it as an upgrade. And of course in practical terms it is, because it allows you to operate more fully as yourself. But it is not that the old was not useful and should not be appreciated and honored, because it performed its function in your journey.

Now, there have been many, many different forms of discussion about this shift to crystalline. But truly, this is part of the collective process into Ascension. Now, what you are going to say to me, “Lord, does that mean that if you are still mostly carbon-based that you cannot ascend?”

Understand this, my beloved friends: transformation can take place in a moment. So all of you will be crystalline, one way or the other. But it has been mostly an evolutionary process. But that does not mean in the final moments that there will not be some last-minute renovation...

*S: It's my understanding that the chakra system relates to third dimensionality. Will there be a chakra system in fifth dimensionality? And if so what are the differences going to be in that system, and how will it perform and operate?*

AAM: The chakra system that you have been working with was already altered years ago. And yes, there will be a chakra system, simply because... think of it as energy centers.

Now, what you have thought of as your chakra system in the old third dimension has been a system of separation. And traditionally you have worked with seven, although you know that there are hundreds of chakras, even in the third dimensional reality.

But you have thought of these, even when you have adjusted them and attuned them and had them open and operating, you have thought of them as separate centers, and that each center was defined and, might I say, limited to certain functionalities.

Now, of course that is not so. So you are thinking of a system of chakras that is completely interlinked. And it is, within your body, certainly 13 above; many below, many. So and throughout your quadrants, many. And all of it is activated and harmonious.

You are still going to have a physical form so your chakra system is akin to your spiritual generators, and in your crystalline form they are all humming, spinning, receiving, sending, activated, at once.

Now some of you have had this experience. You feel quite literally like you are humming, like your body is humming, that you are filled with more electricity than magnetic energy, that you feel that you are highly charged. And, my friend, you are.

So yes, there will be a chakra system. Now, this was given to you and introduced a while ago. Some of you are working with the expanded chakra system; some of you are not. That does not mean that it is not activated. It is...

*S: Perhaps we could turn to the subject of our DNA now. And can you tell us, when you say we're 86 to 90 percent done, does that apply to the DNA as well? And what can we expect to see or know or feel as result of the extra DNA strands coming on line?*

AAM: Now, be very clear. You are talking about the activation of the DNA, not that somehow you are being re-braided, or re-gridded, although there is a sense of re-gridding. And there are many of you who have gone to the 13th octave, at which the activation of your 13 strands of DNA, 12 woven into one, which is the thirteenth was a potential gift, which you could receive.

What happens with the recalibration of the DNA is that you are able to be active within your physical, mental, emotional — all of your bodies, your capacities — to bring forth what you desire, not only in terms of rejuvenation, but also in terms of mental capacities, mental understandings, expansion of your mental capacity, health. (1)

(Continued in Part 4.)

### **Footnotes**

"Archangel Michael: It is Time to Awaken Fully Now – Part 1/2," June 11, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/06/archangel-michael-it-is-time-to-awaken-fully-now-part-12/>.

## Archangel Michael on Ascension – Part 4/10

July 17, 2014

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/07/17/archangel-michael-on-ascension-part-410/>



*We continue with our composite interview, this time with Archangel Michael about Ascension.*

*Steve Beckow: As of Dec. 21, 2012, how many terrestrials would have ascended had ascension occurred then?*

Archangel Michael: As you know, in our private channelings, we have indicated to you thirty percent. Think of it as a family decision, saying, slow down, because we all want to come. The plan has still need to go forward with great rapidity, by the way. But we will slow down because we want to accommodate everybody [who wants to ascend]. (1)

*S: For the sake of listeners, let me say that that number had risen by May 2013 to around 50 percent. Sanat Kumara said:*

Steve Beckow: How many people are now ready to ascend, if full restoration occurred today?

Raj [Sanat Kumara]: You have not made great progress, I am sorry to say. So you are still at about 50 percent. And you say, “Well, how can that be?” There has been a lot, a great deal, of back-and-forthing.

Now we do not see this — I can hear the collective sigh that is going out around the universe! — we do not see this in a negative light. And again, we are asking you, let go of that pass/fail, negative/positive way of looking at things. ...

Think about it this way. There are people who, when they are going on a trip, they pack, they have everything ready and sitting at the door, or even in the trunk of the car, days beforehand. Now, that is basically your 50 percent.

Then there are those who pack the night before. And they dither. And they go back and forth and wonder what to wear, and wonder if they have forgotten something and go back into the house 12 times to double check. And that is where many, many of the human collective are “at” right now. (2)

*S: Then the game changed, it seems. What was the game changer in the Ascension Plan?*

AAM: Humanity made the collective decision [to ascend together], which strengthened our partnership. That is what the game changer was. (3)

*S: What happened at that moment?*

AAM: Humanity, in a very mature, expansive position has said, “We wish to have the opportunity, we wish to ascend as one community in the unity of heart, in the unity of purpose. Because that is why each and every one of us came.”

And that plea was heard and received by the Mother, and the plan given flexibility, altered somewhat to accommodate the full request, this prayer. (4)

*S: What did that collective decision do to the timeline?*

AAM: It created some delay, it opened the door for more — and to make a higher quantum leap, by the way, which is something that we’ve never discussed — and it truly marked a shift, a very significant shift in what we perceive and how we act in partnership with you. (5)

*S: Could you expand a bit on how the collective decision was communicated to you or communicated to the Mother?*

AAM: Yes, in very practical terms and in terms of your society you can almost think of it as a vote or a consensus. These are not conscious decisions. But we call it, not an unconscious or subconscious or conscious decision, but a soul decision.

So within the populace of Earth, of this magnificent Gaia whether they were aware or unaware - every soul has been aware of the Ascension process and the plan to go forward interdimensionally, multidimensionally and to bring the attended adjusted physical form along, and the impact that that would have on not only upon Gaia and amongst yourself, but throughout the omniverse.

As the time grew nearer, much, much progress was made ----- and that was something perhaps we've not spoken enough about. We've talked during our many discussions, prior to December 2012 of the enormous progress the human collective, not just Light workers and Light holders, but the many very positive strides that were being made by humans.

Now that also entailed help shall we say, from this side of things - like containment, some moderate adjustment, the, beaming of love with increasing frequency from moment to moment from the heart of Mother/Father One, as well as your star brothers and sisters, different frequency, different rate of receiving. So much was done.

Now as you know, during our latter conversations, it was still felt that about 30 percent of the population was, shall we say, good to go. Then there was the gray area, and then there were those who were well behind the fence.

Very married to, very connected to, very reliant upon, very much in love with the illusions of the old Third Dimension.

Now there comes a window and you tended to think of that window – and I do not just mean you personally, I mean you collectively, you who were actively working on such things - as actually being open for well over a year. It then shrunk in November 11, 2012, December 12, 2012, December 21, 2012. But the window was actually quite broad and momentum was gained and being gained every day.

Now on our side, yes, we understand time, but we ask you to bear with us as I try to explain this in ways that will be comprehensible to the readers.

There is an instantaneous moment, and you can think of that moment as a moment within a very elongated process, but there is a moment of soul decision, when either the collective shift takes place - even though some were already through the portal and anchored, but many were not; most were not.

The collective of humanity, the soul-decision consensus, plea vote - however you wish to think of this - the plea went up to ask the Mother, not for a halt, nor even for a pause, that was not the plea.

The plea was, we came together as one family, to do this, to make this monumental change that not only changes each of us and our family and Gaia, but has effect so far beyond. We are aware and we choose to make this shift, but not all are completely ready, but we are asking, and it was a request, in that instantaneous moment: May we do it together? And the answer was yes.

The heart plea was the most earnest perhaps that we have ever witnessed from the collective. Now it wasn't instantaneously put on hold or halted. The process is still very much underway - giving you, but we did not put a timer on it, but you - humanity, your soul collective, said that we want to do this – and we don't want it (listen to what you are saying to us,) to take hundreds of years or decades.

Just (what is your expression) just give us a chance to get our ducks in a row. And that is exactly what you are doing, and might I say, that you are doing it with surprising rapidity.

So when we say or indicate to you that it was a collective decision - that is what we are saying. It has nothing to do with whether the collective had earned it, whether they were ready. You were ready the moment you incarnated and made the decision to return. So the readiness has always been there on the soul level.

So you say to me – well Michael, Lord, what happens if some of those beings are slower than others don't hurry along. And what I am telling you is that not only we, because we have not stopped doing what we do, but you, each of you, in your own way, as builders and determiners of Nova Earth have stepped up your activity. You have moved it from a point in time to a completion. So you have moved it from a simple event to something you are creating and doing with us.

So you have entered into a much stronger form of partnership and you may see this – you see it in your energy fields, you see it in how you feel, you see it in what you are experiencing, you see it in your level of exhaustion, your ascension symptoms and in what is happening. And yes, I know, you will say to me – Lord: it is still not fast enough. And my brother, I could not agree more with you, but it is still happening.

Does this help?

*S: Yes it does Lord. (6)*

(Continued in Part 5.)

## **Footnotes**

“Archangel Michael on 21/12/12 and Other Ascension-Related Matters – Part 2/2,” Dec. 26, 2012, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/12/archangel-michael-on-211212-and-other-ascension-related-matters-part-22/>.

(2) "Sanat Kumara: Many of You Have Already Ascended and Straddle Dimensions," May 28, 2013, <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/05/sanat-kumara-many-of-you-have-already-ascended-and-straddle-dimensions/>.

(3) "Archangel Michael: Swept Away in a Tsunami of Love -- Part 2/2, channeled by Linda Dillon, January 9, 2014 at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/01/archangel-michael-swept-away-in-a-tsunami-of-love-part-22/>.

(4) Transcript - "Archangel Michael: Expect Miracles - Part 2 The Event and the Chaotic Node," channeled by Linda Dillon, August 5, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/08/archangel-michael-expect-miracles-part-2-the-event-and-the-chaotic-node/>.

(5) "Archangel Michael: We are All Aligned with the Heart, Mind and Will of One," channeled by Linda Dillon, January 23, 2014, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/01/archangel-michael-we-are-all-aligned-with-the-heart-mind-and-will-of-one/>.

(6) “Archangel Michael on the Pause and Full Restoration,” Feb. 28, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/into-the-golden-age-of-gaia/the-midpoint-of-ascension/archangel-michael-on-the-pause-and-full-restoration/> .

## Archangel Michael on Ascension – Part 5/10

July 18, 2014

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/07/18/archangel-michael-on-ascension-part-510/>



*We continue with our composite interview, this time with Archangel Michael about Ascension.*

### **Full Partnership and Early Risers**

*Steve Beckow: What are some of the impacts of the human collective expressing its desire to ascend as one?*

Archangel Michael: The human collective, the soul collective, wrested control. This is something that many, many lightworkers, light-bearers, love-holders, are shying away from. ...

Many are viewing this wresting of control into the phase of full partnership as something negative. We do not view it that way.

If it was viewed as contrary or absolutely interfering or disrupting, or attempting to sabotage the Mother's Plan, then it would not have been permitted, and it certainly would not have been seen as a grand gesture.

But what we are talking about, before we even discuss this issue of Ascension - which we are very eager to do, by the way - is we are asking you to adjust your thinking and feeling around this word of control. Because what you are saying is, "Well, heaven is still in control. The Mother, the Company of Heaven is still in control, and we are at their mercy." And that is simply not the case.

You have taken control, so, let us say, think of it as copilots, if you would and then think of it as copilots of two massive groups, not even considering the ancillary groups, two massive groups with their hands on the controls. (1)

*S: In what way have we become your partners?*

AAM: You are not simply junior partners. Do you have the same overview, the same capacities as we do? No, but you are almost there. And the reason why we are sticking so close and making ourselves so available, from the ascended masters to your star brothers and sisters, to the archangels, to the Mother, is that you are doing this while in form. You are becoming your divinity — inter-dimensional, trans-dimensional, divine, whole selves — in form. And that is the truth of Ascension.

It is the reunification not only of you, but of all of us. Now, does it mean that you are completely reunified and back, that you have traveled all the way back to the source of One? No. But you will have those moments of ecstasy and bliss to remind you, to catapult you, to inspire you.

So, now we are in a different phase of partnership. You are no longer — think of it as a low level manager. You have been promoted and you are senior VPs — yes, all of you. And you are working on a very high level. And then you say to me, "Well, Michael, if I am working in concert with you and the ascended ones, and I am a senior VP, then I expect to be paid that way." (2)

*S: Now it's almost as if a hiatus set in. How long will that apparent hiatus last?*

AAM: The hiatus that has been created by the collective desire of humanity to go forward [together] in this undertaking of magnificence ... is not indefinite. The plan of the Mother does not get put on hold, on pause, indefinitely. (3)

It is the Olympic sprint. (4)

Now we have spoken very recently about the many lightworkers who have been flying in and out of the Ascension portal, not only doing U-turns but the most

popular movement at the moment is a very graceful figure 8, an infinity sign ( $\infty$ ). They are just doing it continually. It is quite interesting to watch.

And so since we have made that observation, that initial observation, more and more lightworkers have said, “Well, if that is possible I am going.” And that includes all of you who are listening.

So yes, you have been going, receiving the energies, coming back to, shall we say, your collection route and flowing back through. The Tsunami is the preparation and the helping of the general humanity. Yes, again the lightworkers are the anchors. The lightworkers are becoming the tsunami. The lightworkers are the breakwater. The lightworkers are key. The lightworkers are our partners. (5)

*S: Have many people gone through the Ascension portal so far?*

AAM: Many, we would suggest thousands and thousands and thousands of people have ascended and have had the experience of the ecstasy, the bliss, and the significant shift within their very cores insofar as they do not see or experience being human or being in Gaia in the way that they had previously. Let me explain.

These souls — and yes, they are everyday people; they are not those who have been vying for sainthood, but they acknowledge their mastery, and part of each of you ascending is acknowledging your mastery — but they have basically gone through the Ascension portal.

They are primarily way-showers. They have anchored in the higher-dimensional energy — Fifth, Sixth, Seventh, and so on.

They have what we have called made a U-turn and are still exhibiting on planet, in form, in everyday reality, because their promise — as part of their sacred journey, and as part of the collective’s commitment, decision — is that they would be the way-showers for the rest of humanity.

So they have, shall we say, Ascension Lite, insofar as that they have experienced the bliss, the higher realms. They have released the sense of restriction. They have embraced the sense of their inter-dimensionality, their ability to create and co-create. (6)

*S: What should the gatekeepers remember when they go through the car wash of “Ascension Lite”?*

AAM: Be the clear frequency, and receive with wide open arms. And if you feel it is too intense, then lie down. Do not try or ask to turn it down, because that is not

going to happen. We are not going to slow down at this point. We will help you manage it. Simply ask. But we are not going to turn it down. (7)

We continue to say both through this channel and through every single time we speak to you is that it is vitally important that during this time of change, of shift, of Ascension, that you are anchored firmly in the heart of Gaia. You cannot do this too often. It is keeping your feet firmly on the ground. ...

Because as you are travelling interdimensionally, as you are beginning to have more clearly the interdimensional experiences, there are feelings that you will feel - disembodied, floatey, disconnected and out of time and space, dislocated in time and space.

So you are adjusting to that feeling. And one of the ways in which we would recommend to you ... to do this and to practice with is to go into your heart, go into meditation as deep and as quietly and peacefully as you may, and I would suggest that if you call upon the blue flame or or course your triflame, that this will help anchor within it and then direct yourself from this place of connection and say now I am going to go and I am going to experience the fifth, the sixth, the seventh, the eighth, the ninth dimension, and then send yourself.

Feel as if your body, not simply your astral body, but your body, your experience, within the very room, the very chair in which you are sitting, has shifted into that reality. It is not that you are going on a trip somewhere or it is somewhere distant. That is not it at all. It is exactly where you are.

So go into that dimension and simply sit and experience the qualities and enjoy the beings you meet there. Decide how you like it and what you wish to take from that dimensional reality as well and to anchor it within your heart, your being and your body.

Then when you come back into your body, when you say OK, now I'm going to go back and I'm going to anchor into third dimension and reality, the sense is again like a reaching down not a pulling back. Come like a feather, floating on the wind gently, into that reality that you wish to occupy and then rest. The rest and reanchoring in Gaia and of course the expression always of thanksgiving and gratitude is mightily appreciated. (8)

(Continued in Part 6.)

## **Footnotes**

(1) "An Hour with an Angel, March 11, 2013, with Archangel Michael - Part 1" at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/03/archangel-michael-ascension-is-not-distant-but-very-current-and-underway-part-12/>.

(2) "Archangel Michael: We are All Aligned with the Heart, Mind and Will of One," channeled by Linda Dillon, January 23, 2014, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/01/archangel-michael-we-are-all-aligned-with-the-heart-mind-and-will-of-one/>.

(3) "Archangel Michael: Prepare for the Celebration - Part 1/2," channeled by Linda Dillon, August 19, 2013 at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/08/archangel-michael-prepare-for-the-celebration-part-12/>.

(4) "Archangel Michael on the Pause and Full Restoration," Feb. 28, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/into-the-golden-age-of-gaia/the-midpoint-of-ascension/archangel-michael-on-the-pause-and-full-restoration/> .

(5) "Archangel Michael: The Mother's Essence Within and Without are Colliding - Part 2/2," channeled by Linda Dillon, June 12, 2014, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/06/15/archangel-michael-the-mothers-essence-within-and-without-are-colliding-part-22/>.

(6) "Archangel Michael: You are About To Reach Ascension," channeled by Linda Dillon, May 15, 2014, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/05/18/archangel-michael-you-are-about-to-reach-ascension/>.

(7) Archangel Michael on *An Hour with an Angel*, May 14, 2012 at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/05/archangel-michael-on-the-transitions-impact-on-us-and-world-leaders/>

(8) "Archangel Michael on NESARA, Opposing the Cabal, and Ascension - Oct. 1, 2011 - Part 2/3," at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2011/10/archangel-michael-on-nesara-opposing-the-cabal-and-ascension-part-23/>.

## Archangel Michael on Ascension – Part 6/10

July 19, 2014

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/07/19/archangel-michael-on-ascension-part-610/>



*We continue with our composite interview, this time with Archangel Michael about Ascension.*

### **The Tsunami of Love and Ascension**

*Steve Beckow: What is the Tsunami of Love?*

Archangel Michael: What is the tsunami of love? It is the outpouring of the essence of love from the Source, from the Creator, the Unified One that has been the creative force for the creation of many, many universes.

Now you know, again, particularly over the past couple of years, that you have been actively and consciously receiving increases in your vibratory frequency, in your ability to hold and maintain more light, higher frequency, more love. And this is not simply a tsunami or an outpouring that is occurring, well, out of the blue — but in fact it does come out of the blue! But let me explain...

Has it reached the fullness of what is required? No. But it is sufficient that this outpouring of love onto the planet will not disassemble or overwhelm you to an extent that you could not maintain or stay in your body, because, of course, the entire purpose of this glorious Ascension is that it is being done while maintaining the physical vessel, which is something that is brand new...

So, do not think that the day of the tsunami is not at hand. And will it sweep you away with love? Will that sense of the creative force of all be overwhelming? Yes. Will it be sweet? Yes. Will it anchor firmly and permanently within your being? Yes....

*Steve Beckow: So you're saying that the tsunami of love is beginning and we're about to step into a circumstance that possibly could be discombobulating for people. How should we maneuver, how should we navigate this wonderful event that we're about to walk into and participate in?*

AAM: Go with it. You have various things at your county fair, do you not, or other forms of amusement where you will begin a process of going down a chute or a roller coaster ride? You don't jump off halfway. You don't stop the water slide halfway.

Once it begins, dear heart, you have need to simply breathe deeply, extend your heart, know that you are not in danger, that this is what you have worked, prayed and prepared for, and allow the expansion, the lightness, to come.

That expression that you have, "the lightness of being," that is what you will experience. But do not fight it. Simply allow it. So if it means that you are so overwhelmed, blissed out, that you cannot go to work that day, then stay home. If you feel that you cannot put one foot in front of another because you are in what you may feel is an altered state, then do so.

Now, understand, also, that pretty much everyone upon the planet is going to be feeling the same way. So it is also a day where there is elimination, absolute disposal of many of your previous concerns, judgments or fear.

So let me be very practical in this. For many of you, my sweet angels, you would wake up or you would be getting ready for work, and you would say, "I am just so full of love that it makes the importance and the potential of being able to drive to work safely impossible." And then you would try and do it because you would be concerned about letting someone down, not being responsible, being in trouble, being docked a day's pay. Put all that aside and allow the energy to do its transformative work.

We are speaking of an outpouring from the Mother. There is nothing more important, not in this or any other life.

*S: In previous times, if we felt afraid, that could block love. But at this time, this love seems to be dissolving fear. Is that correct?*

AAM: That is absolutely correct, and that is why we are using the term of tsunami, and even the term of storm, of sailing, of moving from the North Atlantic to the placid crystal cove. So, yes, it is pushing it out so that you look at it and you may think, “I used to be afraid. I should be afraid. I am not afraid,” because that is the residual illusion of the old third, and it is being swept away....

That fear has never been part of who you truly are. So the Mother’s love is pushing it, dissolving it, not simply leaving it on a distant shore, but completely eliminating it...

Is it guaranteed? Yes. That everyone will receive? Yes. Will some choose to say, “Oh, no, thank you”? Yes. But that decision, that choice also has the ramification — and we’re not talking five minutes here — but it has the ramification of consequently not being able to live on Nova Earth, renewed Gaia, because it is in a vibration of this higher realm of love. So if you do not want that within or without, it is not that we are going to alter the universal law. (1)

All upon the Earth are equally penetrated — yes, some fight it. Most — most! — are embracing it. When the tsunami of love comes to the shore of your being, there is no resistance that can prevent penetration.

It is not within your structure, physically, mentally, emotionally, spiritually, it is not part of the design that you can resist this, that you can turn away from this infusion of love. And as soon as you begin to feel it, even as the waves are approaching, there is such a deep knowing within your heart, within your self, within the very core of your being that this is what you have waited for, that you would not dream of resistance. (2)

*S: Hmm. Okay. Well, in the midst of this tsunami of love, a very real and practical event probably will happen, and that is probably the Reval. So, here we are, swept off our feet in love and in some circumstances that actually need handling. How does being in a tsunami of love affect the need to make practical decisions?*

AAM: It does not incapacitate you indefinitely. For some of you, it may be hours or minutes or days, but you emerge from the waters, the waters of life, the waters of love, transformed.

So it is a form of cleansing, but restoration, recovery, rejuvenation. So you emerge from those waters better prepared, more acutely aware, more able to multitask, more competent to see the bigger picture of your actions, the ramifications of your actions, the clarity of what is really required.

So it is helpful. So you find yourself in a position where in fact it is as if you have had the best night's sleep ever, and you can jump out of bed ready to go...

*S: Okay. But now, given what you've just said, it seems to be implied that while the tsunami of love, as I have been considering it so far, is going to happen over time, this actual immersion in the waters, then emergence from the waters, will be an event of some short duration. Is that correct?*

AAM: Once the tsunami starts, it is not designed, it is not the Mother's plan to incapacitate you. Now, will there be that moment, of "Ah! Oh!" bliss? Yes. And for some, depending on their makeup, it may be rapid, or it may be brief.

But even if you are in the tsunami for a lengthy period of time, dear heart, you will be able to navigate. What you are concerned about is, "Do I lose my capacity to operate? Do I lose my sensibility?" And the answer is no. It is increased.

*S: But the actual tsunami itself, will that go on over a week's time, or two weeks' time? Or a shorter time?*

AAM: The initial outpouring will be brief. But we have used the analogy of a tsunami in a purposeful way, because you know that a tsunami approaches, withdraws, approaches, withdraws.

So it is not a destruction. It is a creation. It is a destruction of the old, yes, a clearing and a washing away.

The initial tsunami will be brief. We will say, hmm, about a 24-hour period in your reality. Then there will be another wave, and then — and you will adjust — and then, another wave.

Will you all be in angelic form? No. But will you be in the form that, like us, you are anchored in that constancy of the love? Yes. So there won't be a need for a continuation of the tsunami because you will have already absorbed it.

*S: Externally in the world after this event, what can we anticipate? Will things happen right away, or will there be gradual examples of more love and peace?*

AAM: In fact, we anticipate — and we know that the human beings have the capacity to constantly surprise us, but from where we stand, in this eternal now as you would call it — we suspect and anticipate that peace will reign rather rapidly, that people cannot continue to hold up their guns, their swords, their drones, their missiles and be in the love. We are talking widespread laying down of arms...

*S: Is the ability to benefit from the tsunami of love restricted by — and I hope I'm not offending anyone by saying this — extent of intelligence, or by means, or by any external factor or previously considered disability, or any of these factors? Would any of these factors prevent a person from fully participating in the tsunami of love?*

AAM: Absolutely none. Say one is disabled mentally, or emotionally disabled, or of a lesser intelligence — and we are using your terms — then, in fact, it is more welcomed. Because these beings, these souls, know how they have been trapped...

*S: Let me ask you another even more difficult question. In the case of a person who's deeply affected by cancer, very deeply affected by cancer, and they're open to all of this that's happening, what would be the impact of the tsunami of love on that person?*

AAM: There it depends on the individual. But they will have the opportunity to be healed, because that is what love does, it re-creates. It is recovery. It is rejuvenation, or they will be swept away home in a blissful state. And that would be the individual choice.

*S: Now, just to confirm again, I think you said earlier in the show that this is happening soon, not weeks and not months in the future, but soon. Is that correct?*

AAM: That is correct.

*S: So how should we prepare for this?*

AAM: You are preparing. My sweet listeners, yes, that I reach out to and call family, you have been diligent in your preparations. Oh, could they improve? Yes. There is always room for more! Even with us, there is always room for more. You have pointed that out to us time and time again, that we could be clearer, we could be more proficient, we could be faster in delivering.

So there is always room for more. But understand, you are preparing, consciously, unconsciously, subconsciously. Our guidance and our deep request to each and every one of you, each in your own way, is please, do your work.

Now, what do I mean by that? You are reading information. You are listening to this show. You are doing your meditations. You are doing whatever clearing is necessary. You are working with the violet flame, the blue flame, the pink flame, the golden flames. You are working with the energies that are available to you. You are following your own sacred practice, and you are surrendering...

The Mother and all of us have said to thee, the time of waiting is over. Now, what does this mean? It means that on our side that many of the hitches, glitches, delays and frustrations that you, and we, have experienced, albeit in very different ways, are over.

So you are not waiting on the Company of Heaven. But it also means, sweet angel, that the waiting on your side is over. So we are encouraging you, we are begging you, jump into action, not from a place of neediness, but from a place of joy, of celebration of this expansion that you are experiencing.

So when you would say, prior to now, "Oh, I will try to get to it next week, or maybe on the weekend. Or maybe if I call a friend we can arrange some time this month to get together and meditate," no. Do it now.

*S: All right. And I suppose this will be my last question, Lord, but is this part of the Olympic sprint to Ascension?*

AAM: It most certainly is. So, grab your torch and run. (3)

(Continued in Part 7.)

### **Footnotes**

(1) "Archangel Michael: Swept Away in a Tsunami of Love -- Part 2/2," channeled by Linda Dillon, January 9, 2014 at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/01/archangel-michael-swept-away-in-a-tsunami-of-love-part-22/>.

(2) "Archangel Michael: A Process of Deconstruction and Reconstruction, channeled by Linda Dillon, February 27, 2014, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/03/archangel-michael-a-process-of-deconstruction-and-reconstruction/>.

(3) "Archangel Michael: Swept Away in a Tsunami of Love -- Part 2/2," *ibid.*

## Archangel Michael on Ascension – Part 7/10

July 20, 2014

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/07/20/archangel-michael-on-ascension-part-710/>



*We continue with our composite interview, this time with Archangel Michael about Ascension.*

### **Parents, Children and Ascension**

*Steve Beckow: Question, Lord, on some listeners who have aged parents, some of them on their last legs, and they're all saying, "Will they be brought along? Will they be able to ascend?"*

*Is it possible that someone could pass over at this late date and miss out on Ascension? And of course then there's the question of whether they would ascend from the other side, but can you address their fears that their aging parents would not be able to ascend please?*

Archangel Michael: Their aged parents will ascend if that is what they have chosen to do prior to contract. Now there are many who have been on this cusp and some have said – and this is a soul conversation that they are consciously or unconsciously having with us and with their guardians – some have said, "I just want to stay long enough to see it."

Some have said, “I want to stay long enough to go through and be revitalized.” And some have said – and these are about equal pockets by the way – some have said, “I will go and I will pull them through from the other side.” ...

So, they will support [them], until the very last moment, pop over and then pull them through.

In all instances, the elderly, the wise ones, even those with dementia, Alzheimer’s, severe conditions, they know what they’re doing. And we also do not simply address those who have aged parents, we also address those who are “terminally ill.” It is about the same break-out.

*S: I know a fellow who has multiple conditions, from myeloma to kidney failure. He’s on a kidney machine, on his last legs, and it really does appear that he’s holding on for Ascension and so somebody that plagued with conditions can still make it, you are saying?*

AAM: Yes. It is the purity of the heart. Now do we want as many recovered bodies as possible? Yes, because that is the jettisoning. Is there room for a few who will be restored? Of course there is. (1)

*S: There are parents who are worried that they will ascend against their will and leave their children or spouse behind when they don't want to. Is it possible to ascend against one's will?*

AAM: It is absolutely impossible.

*S: So that, so the simple thing then is just to say, I don't wish to ascend at this point?*

AAM: You see, this is the power of no. ...

Part of the ascension process is the act of will. It is the alignment of your heart, your mind, your spirit with your will, not just the will of all, but with your will. We are not going to override that.

*S: Okay, so that's the brake.*

AAM: That's the brake.

*S: Right, all right. Well, I'm sure that will reassure them. Two questions on children. I'm under the impression that children below a certain age are regarded*

*as innocent and will automatically ascend with their parents. Is that a true statement?*

AAM: Yes. Most children are of pure heart. They are of love. And that is particularly true of the children that have come in in the last 20 years. That is why so many of them are completely disillusioned and feel disenfranchised. They don't understand what on earth they are doing here and how they got here. Because they still have that core of innocence and of love. There may be some confusion, but they are still in that state of innocence. They are like little cherubs.

So, under eleven.

*S: Under eleven. Okay. Will children who appear not to understand ascension or issues dealing with ascension still ascend?*

AAM: Yes. The issue isn't intellectual. It is a heart decision. It is a heart knowing. Each of you on Earth have had situations where your guide or guardian angel has nudged you and you say, I'd better get out of here, this doesn't feel right. And so you leave a place where, perhaps, danger is lurking. That is the sensation many of the children will have: "I don't think I'm going to stay here; I think I'm going to go." And it will be that simple. (2)

*S: Has a parent who chooses to remain behind when Ascension occurs for the sake of a spouse or a child forfeited their chance to ascend for the next 26,000 years, or will they ascend upon the death of the physical body?*

AAM: They will ascend on the death of the body.

*S: All right. So it's not the case that there's a window that briefly opens and then shuts and these people have lost out altogether?*

AAM: Why would we ever punish? We are not in the punishing business. And we would certainly never punish for love. When one stays because their love and their caring is so intense, their commitment is so intense - that is always taken into account. They will have their chance. (3)

(Continued in Part 8.)

## **Footnotes**

(1) "Archangel Michael: The Mother's Essence Within and Without are Colliding - Part 2/2," channeled by Linda Dillon, June 12, 2014, at <https://>

[goldenageofgaia.com/2014/06/15/archangel-michael-the-mothers-essence-within-and-without-are-colliding-part-22/](https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/06/15/archangel-michael-the-mothers-essence-within-and-without-are-colliding-part-22/).

(2) "Archangel Michael on NESARA, Opposing the Cabal, and Ascension - Part 3/3," Oct. 3, 2011, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2011/10/archangel-michael-on-nesara-opposing-the-cabal-and-ascension-part-33/>.

(3) Loc. cit.

## Archangel Michael on Ascension – Part 8/10

July 21, 2014

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/07/21/archangel-michael-on-ascension-part-810/>



*We continue with our composite interview, this time with Archangel Michael about Ascension.*

### **Post-Ascension Gaia**

*Steve Beckow: All life forms on Gaia must be integrating the new energies the Mother is sending us.*

Archangel Michael: The integration of newly-distributed energies must occur on all planes: physical, emotional, spiritual, and material. And each and every cell of each organism dwelling on Gaia is to be prepared for even more of what is to come.

Now, understand what we are talking about. Gaia, your beloved Earth planet, has already begun her ascension. And we have said this repeatedly, but again we have

had many confused looks or heads that have shaken and said, “Well, no, I don’t think that is possible.”

But Gaia has, and continues her Ascension into what you think of as anchoring in the higher dimensions. She has taken along with her the kingdoms. The only group or kingdom that has not fully begun this process — but we are going to answer this question about some ascending — as a group is humanity, is the human collective.

*S: Will Gaia appear different to a person who has ascended, or will it not?*

AAM: It appears more sparkling clean. The complete communication with the elements, the elemental, the kingdoms and Gaia herself is completely open. There is an understanding and a vision of the subtle cleansing and reorganization of what you can think of as the light body and the particles of Gaia herself. So yes, she does appear differently.

And so do the animals. So do the creatures. But it is not a different planet, and that is what so many are looking for. And then I would say to you, well, then, what would be the point?

For the planet to appear completely different, to shift like in an ice age, is not desirable. It is not what she wants. She is tired of all the pollution and devastation. So the changes that you witness are the clean-up.

So, does she, and will she, and will you look different? Yes.

But will you be in form? Yes. (1)

*S: What should we remember when the time arrives to ascend?*

AAM: When you ascend, it is important that you anchor with and on Gaia. Otherwise your feet, quite literally, are not on the ground. So when people can experience and go, jump, to the higher dimensions available within the human experience, it is important in the Ascension, both individual and collective, that you stay connected with Gaia.

Think of yourself as a helium balloon and Gaia is holding your string. So, as you ascend you will be at this time within the Fourth, Fifth, Sixth, Seventh, brushing the Eighth, brushing the Third, but not really in those dimensions. So for people to think that they are going to ascend and simply go directly to the Eleventh or Twelfth would not be fully correct. (2)

*S: Well, I have often said — and I think I may be mistaken, so I need you to tell me whether I am or not — that we'll be entering the first sub-plane of the Fifth Dimension and we'll move to higher and higher sub-planes over time. Is that part of what you mean when you say that Ascension is a process? And if we do move to higher and higher sub-planes of the Fifth Dimension, can you give us a little bit of a preview of what that will look like, what it'll result in?*

AAM: Yes. And you are correct that I also have need to emphasize that you will also be assisted inter-dimensionally because you will be free to access inter-dimensionally, but you will be at the beginning stages, yes — that is a good way to put it — the first planes of the Fifth Dimension.

What does it look like? Can I quote St. Germain and myself? It looks like freedom. It looks like restoration. And when I use the word restoration — yes, Jesus Sananda has said that this is the year of rejuvenation, restoration, recovery and rediscovery. And that is the truth of what the Fifth begins to feel like.

But the Ascension process does not begin in the Fifth Dimension. It has already begun. You are already experiencing it. But when you reach there — as you are about to, by the way; that is as close as I can come without breaking my promise with the channel.

*S: Well, now, Lord, I think I need you to confirm that you're talking about everyone and not just talking to me.*

AAM: That is correct...

You will feel no pain. What you have thought of as dis-ease is gone. What you have experienced as financial strife or lack, gone. Because you know how to co-create. It is as if the light switch, the understanding of your place in the co-creation has been switched on.

There is an end to strife. There is an end to war. There is an end to murder and mayhem. Because you do not murder and have no inclination to murder yourself. So how can you murder your brother when they are connected to you on the grid? Because that is the equivalent of murdering yourself.

There is a knowingness that expands beyond your comprehension currently. And that knowingness is in your brain, in what you would think of as your mental body, your emotional bodies, your intellect, but primarily your heart. Because that is your anchor. It always has been.

Now, as you enter this, does that mean that everything is done? Well, might I be humorous, and ask you — what fun would it be if you arrived at the party finally only to discover that everything was done? No. What it looks like is humanity coming together, not to cleanse the Earth. Gaia is taking care of that. You will help cleanse, and so will your star brothers and sisters, but you will cleanse the rivers, the streams, the oceans, the soil, the air. But Gaia is already busy at work.

But what about your piece? What do your communities, your cities of light — that is one of your first, primary objectives, is the full anchoring in physicality of the cities and centers of light, of anchoring communities... and when we say cities of light we do not merely mean bustling metropolises. (3)

(Continued in Part 9.)

### **Footnotes**

(1) “Archangel Michael: You are About To Reach Ascension,” channeled by Linda Dillon, May 15, 2014, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/05/18/archangel-michael-you-are-about-to-reach-ascension/>.

(2) Loc. cit.

(3) Loc. cit.

## Archangel Michael on Ascension – Part 9/10

July 22, 2014

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/07/22/archangel-michael-on-ascension-part-910/>



*We continue with our composite interview, this time with Archangel Michael about Ascension.*

### **Vasanas, Relationships and Ascension**

*Steve Beckow: Are there some people for whom the thought of Ascension raises fear?*

Archangel Michael: What we are seeing in many corners of the human collective is that there is an anxiousness, an excitement and an openness to going forward. And it is particularly the light-workers, light-holders, who are saying, "Now is my time and I shall ascend."

But there is also this other side that you are seeing, as well, and that is why we speak of it this day, that are also saying, "But, but, but, but, can I wait a while? Do I have to give up this or that? Can I bring my family?" These are the traumas that are being integrated, both the difficult and the beautiful.

So there is this push and pull that is going on right now in the hearts of many. Now, this does not concern us as in we know it is part of the process of that integration. But it is something for each being simply to look at and be aware of. (1)

*S: The love that we're being bathed in is welcome by most but for some people it seems to be raising all their unfinished business. Can we bring our baggage with us through the Ascension portal?*

AAM: Love is the energy of the universe. It is the energy of the Mother. And it moves constantly, continually, eternally, infinitely. So, to have an experience of love is, it moves through you. Now, does it fill you? Does it restore you? Does it nourish you? Does it alter you? Does it change you? Does it give you that evolutionary jump? Yes. It nourishes you, but it also clears you out. In some ways, it will purge many of your remaining illusions.

So, for some, will it be dramatic? Yes. But it will also be gentle, because it is love. So the human beings can choose to have high drama or not, but the essence of the love is not high drama.

It is pervasive. It is not something that you can stop and start. Does it ebb and flow? Yes, because it is in constant motion. It is the Mother giving you the preview, and the upgrade, as it were, evolutionary upgrade, which will affect also your physical being, your DNA, so that you are prepared, freely and openly, to fly through your Ascension portal without your baggage.

You cannot bring all of your baggage, all that you have clung to, through that portal. And that is particularly true for the collective. There would not be enough storage space for all of you to bring your baggage.

So it is a cleansing, it is an upliftment, it is an upgrade, it is a nourishment, it is the Mother getting you ready to go to the prom.

*S: I think some of our listeners just might want to know what you mean by baggage. You mean our vasanas and issues and upsets, is that not correct?*

AAM: That is correct. It is your vasanas. It is your issues. It is your collective false belief systems. (2)

*S: Will our relationships survive Ascension?*

AAM: You cannot ascend if you are tied down or you are corded or you are cording anybody. So even the very thick cords that come out of your heart, let them go so that you may all fly free, so that you can rise up unencumbered by choice. Because this is the rule of your planet. It is a zone of free will. (3)

For those who ascend, ... the memory and the presence of those who have been left behind or who have chosen a slower lifetime of unfoldment is clear and perfect and

ever-present, because you have passed that point where the veil that has always been an illusion anyway and does not exist any longer, although humans cling to it as though it is the precious pearls. But they will always have that fullness of knowing of who is present, who is not present, who is in the third and who is even elsewhere. (4)

*S: Will those who are left behind remember us with pain?*

AAM: Those who are in the, shall we say, the slow lane of Ascension will also have full memory of who has gone before and who has chosen not to go. Will those memories eventually fade with a feeling of love? Yes, of course they will. The few - and I emphasize, because our plan, and we do not give up, is that everybody goes, everybody - but if there are a few who, by free will, free choice, choose to relocate elsewhere, they will feel and think that nothing much has changed.

There will be an explanation of where you have gone or not gone. There will be a sense of that imprint of who you are. But they will continue in an illusion which has been very dense and very thick for them regardless.

So it will not be heart-breaking; it will be taken care of. For this is not in any of these scenarios a cruel, unfeeling, punishing process. This is an upliftment. This is the miraculous unfoldment.

So even for those who choose not to engage at all, it will not be painful and harmful. And they will be given their opportunity also to progress as they choose. And the only thing we say, there is a window there. So we are not talking about 20,000 years. We are talking a window for them to decide to come and join in this miraculous process. (5)

(Continued in Part 10.)

## **Footnotes**

(1) "The Integration of the Parts of Our Being," Aug. 18, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/08/the-integration-of-the-parts-of-our-being/>, from a reading on Oct. 11, 2011.

(2) "Archangel Michael: Go with the Ebb and the Flow of Love," channeled by Linda Dillon, April 3, 2014, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/04/05/archangel-michael-go-with-the-ebb-and-the-flow-of-love/>.

(3) Archangel Michael, *Heavenly Blessings*, through Linda Dillon, March 8, 2012.

(4) "Archangel Michael: This Election Clears the Way for Obama to Step into the Truth of His Being," Nov. 8, 2012, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/11/archangel-michael-this-election-clears-the-way-for-obama-to-step-into-the-truth-of-his-being/#more-151450> .

(5) Loc. cit.

## Archangel Michael on Ascension – Part 10/10

July 23, 2014

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/07/23/archangel-michael-on-ascension-part-1010/>



*We continue with our composite interview, this time with Archangel Michael about Ascension.*

### **At the Time of Ascension and After**

*S: Does Ascension require effort?*

AAM: Each of you, every human being, hybrid, Starseed upon the planet is being penetrated by the essence and the love of One. You are lifting up naturally, buoyantly. It is not something you need to try to do. It is something that you allow. (1)

*S: Will the experience of Ascension be the same for everyone?*

AAM: Each individual is having, and will have, a different experience of Ascension. Now I am going to describe, in general terms, what this Ascension looks, feels like and what that experience is like. But it does not mean, even though you come as a collective, it does not mean that each of you perceives and experiences this sacred union, the rising up through a higher-dimensional realm, in the same way. (2)

The process, or the elongation, the period of time that this process takes can be slightly different for different people. (3)

*S: What should we remember to do during this time of transition?*

AAM: Take time during this period of the glorious transition to simply allow the energies that are penetrating each of you, for this is true of all of you, take time to allow yourself to absorb, to bathe in the love and in the shift, the openings that are taking place within thee.

So it is not a time of rushing about, of feeling that you must accomplish or bring to completion so much. It is a time of allowing the energetic changes to truly take place. That does not mean action does not take place. Quite the contrary. But it takes place with a different perspective, with a different speed of action. This is the time to relax. Yes, we know that this is a foreign word to many of you and so we will teach it to you. It is to relax, to be, to simply be. (4)

You will be going through a feeling of euphoria. You will be going through a feeling that perhaps you are not fully anchored. You will be going through even some feelings of disassociation, of not knowing or really caring about what is going on around you. But that will not be a permanent state of being. Already you are feeling more deeply within your body. So, it is simply a period of adjustment. It'll take about a month.

Allow it to take place. As we say, it is not something you can really physically, emotionally or mentally - or spiritually, for that matter - fight. It is something that you have invited in to begin to allow to...this process of engagement, as it were. So, when you are exhausted, rest; when you are blissful, enjoy it; when you are feeling full of energy to do, then do. But this adjustment will not be difficult, it will just be different than what you have experienced to date.

[You'll have] the feeling that you wake up not only rested, but blissful; that the, what you have thought of as challenges, as troubles - it is not that they disappear, but they do not weigh you down; that you have the energy to take on whatever tasks at hand you choose, but that you do not feel burdened, that you simply feel that you are doing almost without doing. It does not feel like a sense of disengagement, but rather higher engagement.

A sense of vision, of the ability to see into and through a situation, a person, a problem - greater clarity will simply be there. So it is waking up and knowing that you are in this state of being. You are ready for the day, and more interestingly, the

day is ready for you. It is the sense that you are shaping the day rather than being shaped by the demands around you. (5)

*S: What will it be like in the last days before Ascension?*

AAM: As I have said to you there will be many at the last minute rushing through the door, and that will not be as smooth a journey as someone who has done their preparation adequately. And soulfully. (6)

*S: And, after Ascension, what then?*

AAM: Once you have done your Ascension, are you free to move about? Of course you are. But the building and the creation of Nova Earth — and we are talking about the human piece of Nova Earth, the human co-creation of Nova Earth, because the kingdoms and Gaia are already creating Nova Earth, and they are already participating in the higher dimensional reality — if you have your mission and purpose to assist, or desire to assist in the anchoring of what you, my friend, and I have called the Golden Age of Gaia, then you are primarily going to anchor in the Fifth, Sixth, and Seventh dimension. (7)

*S: And final question, Lord: At some future date will there be a further Ascension?*

AAM: Yes, [Gaia] is already inching up, as it were. And that will occur. And yes, there will be some who, once they have completed their commitment, shall we say, to the Mother, of Ascension in form and the ripple effect throughout the multiverse, the anchoring, the full anchoring of the love, then they may say, “Well, I think now I am going to primarily go back to my comfort zone,” or my home zone of an alternate dimension.” That is fine.

But the fulfillment of the promise of this phase of the Mother’s plan is for the humans to accompany Gaia and all into the higher dimensional reality, and particularly into the love. (8)

## **Footnotes**

(1) Archangel Michael on *An Hour with an Angel*, May 14, 2012 at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/05/archangel-michael-on-the-transitions-impact-on-us-and-world-leaders/>

(2) "Archangel Michael: You are About To Reach Ascension," channeled by Linda Dillon, May 15, 2014, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/05/18/archangel-michael-you-are-about-to-reach-ascension/>.

(3) "Archangel Michael on NESARA, Opposing the Cabal, and Ascension - Oct. 1, 2011 - Part 2/3," at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2011/10/archangel-michael-on-nesara-opposing-the-cabal-and-ascension-part-23/>.

(4) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Geoff West, through Linda Dillon, May 9, 2012.

(5) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, April 25, 2012.

(6) "Archangel Michael on NESARA, Opposing the Cabal, and Ascension - Oct. 1, 2011 - Part 2/3," at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2011/10/archangel-michael-on-nesara-opposing-the-cabal-and-ascension-part-23/>.

(7) "Archangel Michael: You are About To Reach Ascension," *ibid.*

(8) *Loc. cit.*

# Archangel Michael on the Flow of Ascension

Oct. 3, 2015

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/10/03/the-flow-of-ascension/>



*Philipp has shared with us a portion of his recent reading with Archangel Michael in which he explored the nature of the Ascension experience.*

Philipp: How are enlightenment, awakening and Ascension related?

Archangel Michael: What you are asking is to stratify, to see Ascension, enlightenment, shift, opening as different things, different events.

But let us suggest that, yes, it is a continuum, but at this point in time it is more like the flow of an infinity sign. So you want to be in the flow. Now let us explain.

You move through your Ascension work, letting go of the core issues, of the vasanas, of that which has blocked you from the complete joy of heart, the complete love of your sweet self and everything else.

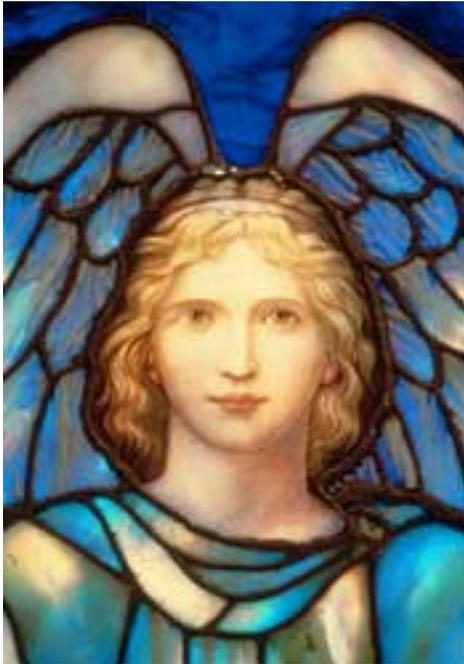
Then you are flowing through the Ascension portal, into enlightenment, looping back around, back through the Ascension portal, holding the enlightenment that you have gained, holding the abilities that you have gained as your interdimensional, expanded self, bringing it back into what you are thinking of as current reality, or physicality, anchoring it into your body, into your mental form, into who you are and how you view the world.

Except that, as you come back, your ability to see us, to perceive us, to talk with us, to expand with us, has already been anchored. So you are bringing this back into what you have thought of as the Third Dimension, the renewed Third-Dimensional reality to share with the human race. But your frequency is already higher.

## Archangel Michael on Where We Might Go After Ascension

May 6, 2018

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/05/06/archangel-michael-on-where-we-might-go-after-ascension/>



*And where do we go, what do we do after Ascension? By "after Ascension," I don't mean mere entry into the Fifth Dimension.*

*Many people will feel that that completes the process of Ascension, but it does not.*

*The culmination of Ascension, as all readers here know, comes after Sahaja Samadhi, a full and permanent heart opening. That happens some subplanes into the Fifth Dimension, although at different times for different people.*

*Here Michael discusses what happens after that culminating event.*

---

From "Archangel Michael: This Election Clears the Way for Obama to Step into the Truth of His Being," Nov. 8, 2012, at <https://the2012scenario.com/2012/11/archangel-michael-this-election-clears-the-way-for-obama-to-step-into-the-truth-of-his-being/#more-151450> .

---

Archangel Michael: Then you begin your new assignments. And we need to emphasize in this, of course it is your creation, and it is your co-creation with us, with each other, with your star brothers and sisters. So there is choice. But you have already made those choices also long ago.

But, for example, you would have said - and yes, I use "you," my beloved friend - you would say, "Well, when I go next time for the new assignment, I want to bring with me two or three choices." So, for example, one would be emissary, intermediary, galactic communicator, between the ships, the Earth people, the cities of light; the building of new forms of media and communication, where there are different matters, different realities to be discussed and anchored; or joy.

Or you may choose to completely, simply, be on ship. Some of you may choose to continue your Ascension process and return to different dimensions. Some of you may choose to in fact leave or apparate or reincarnate on other planets and other realities. Some of you will be going home to your star brothers and sisters, to your home planets.

So there are a variety of choices. But let us be clear: we are eliminating the sense of work, drudgery, struggle, out of balance, completely. That has been the history of the 3rd and of the human race, but it does not mean that you stop, in quotes, "work, play, creation."

So, think of replacing the word "work" with "creation."

## **Archangel Michael via Ronna Herman: The Path of Ascension is the Path to Freedom**

August 30, 2013

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/08/30/archangel-michael-via-ronna-herman-the-path-of-ascension-is-the-path-to-freedom/>



Archangel Michael: The Path of Ascension is the Path to Freedom. Channelled through Ronna Herman, August 29, 2013

<https://www.ronnastar.com/messages-aam/latest.html>

Beloved Masters, after you came into your individualized consciousness, realizing that you were a Divine Spark of the Supreme Creator, the ALL THAT IS, you were programmed with the knowledge that you were predestined to journey forth into the great unmanifested void as an emissary of Light. Your Divine Mission was encoded deep within your Immortal Soul-self, as well as within your Sacred Heart Seed Atom.

You, along with all the other “awakened Sparks of Self-awareness,” were destined to experience all the wondrous diversity of creation for the Creator, our Father/Mother God, and all the great Beings of Light, whose predetermined mission mandated that they would remain in the higher, rarified realms of Light.

We tell you this because we wish to impress upon you how ancient and complex you are. You came into this lifetime with a wealth of knowledge and a rich, composite lineage encoded within your DNA, your cellular structure, your mental and emotional bodies, as well as an extensive chakra system of virtues, qualities and talents.

You may have wondered why the members of some families can be so different physically, mentally and emotionally when, from an Earthly point-of-view, they came from the same parents and lineage. The lineage of your physical family in this lifetime is only a minuscule portion of your vast history and priceless heritage - of who you truly are.

You have separated your consciousness or fragmented yourself millions of times in order to experience the great diversity of Creation, and you have also reunited with many of the multiple facets of yourself more times than you can count. Each time you did so, you added more complex information and unique experiences to your memory bank.

The farther you moved away from the perfection of the Supreme Creator, and the deeper you moved into multi-dimensionality, the denser and less perfect your creations became, for you had less pure Light substance to work with. Therefore, there is no blame and there should be no feelings of guilt and failure, for each lifetime was designed as a carefully planned learning experience.

However, this round of Cosmic Creative Expansion is now coming to a close. It is now time for you to reclaim your Self-mastery and the ability to create things of beauty and harmony in accordance with the original, higher-level Divine plan.

Now that you are aware that you have the power to tap into an unlimited supply of pure Cosmic Life Substance - the Love/Light of all Creation - what are you waiting for? The rejection of your Divine birthright is a travesty, and your Higher Self will not relent in its nudgings to help you awaken and reclaim your royal heritage.

You, the Star Seed Souls, who are leading the way in the Ascension process have reached the furthestmost point in your journey of separation, and once more you are deeply immersed in the process of reunion with and integration of the many facets of your Divine Self which are scattered throughout this Sub-Universe.

When you begin to comprehend the true process of Creation, your reality immediately expands into a broader perspective. As a Master-becoming, you will learn to become non-judgmental as you endeavor to develop silent detachment. Over time, you will develop a feeling of being disconnected from everyday drama and events.

A Master speaks less, listens more carefully, and maintains a detached attitude from what is occurring around him/her. You are to seek the serenity within the Sacred Heart. Therein resides your center of Power and Divine Will.

No matter what station, circumstances, or level of awareness you incarnated with in this lifetime, deep within your Soul-self there has always been a burning desire to integrate the many facets of your Beingness, even those facets that resonate to lower frequencies than those you carry in your current Earthly vessel and within your auric field.

These are the addictions, false truths and concepts that you have accepted as your own, along with various deep-seated feelings of dislike, vengeance or judgment that you have created in your many Earthly experiences.

However, they must first be healed and harmonized so that they can be filled with Light. In this way, you will not have to experience the discomfort, the challenges or the karmic interactions of these past third/fourth-dimensional experiences, for that is the old way. As you allow your Divine Self to OverLight and guide you, more and more inspired thought will come to you.

There are many ways to allow Spirit to manifest through you; just let it happen naturally, Dear Ones. What makes your heart smile and your Soul sing? What brings you a deep sense of inner satisfaction? How do you wish to serve? There are many ways, and you have many talents (more than you will acknowledge); however, the choice is always yours as to whether or not you wish to develop and make use of the latent gifts with which you have been endowed.

It is imperative that there be Masters of Light / Warriors of Spirit ready to step into leadership roles - those who are willing to boldly lead the way into the new realms of existence that have been prepared for ascending humanity.

Are you willing to step to the fore? Are you among those who are ready and willing to guide and direct, to steadfastly hold the focus of the new vision - the new Divine Blueprint for Heaven and Earth - and then to see that it is manifested for the highest good of all?

Remember, my brave Ones, you must draw your cloak of invincibility around you; you must strengthen your resolve and raise your consciousness above the barbs, seeds of doubt and criticism that will be projected toward you. The masses are still bound by the repressive world of duality and the physical form. As their Souls begin to stir and nudge them to awaken, the chasm between the third-, fourth- and fifth-dimensional awareness will widen.

As a result, the energies of resistance, resentment, and rebellion will be spewed forth by those still firmly in the grip of lower frequencies of negativity, limitation

and a sense of helplessness. They will experience great fear of the changes taking place.

They will resent being pushed out of their comfort zone, even if it is a reality of restriction and suffering. They will attempt to discredit and malign you, but you must not waver. You must stand firm in your integrity, not judging, but radiating loving energy toward all, and taking the stance of a Master by blessing them, and then moving on to more fertile fields.

Be aware that changes are occurring at the deepest cellular level in every species on the Earth plane - no one or no thing is immune to the higher frequencies of Creator Light that are bombarding and penetrating into the deepest core of every person, the Earth and all Creation.

While in a human form, you do not leave the first four dimensions: mineral, vegetable, animal and human planes of consciousness. You must balance and harmonize them back into the designated frequencies of harmony and balance in order to tap into the higher planes of Light. The Universal Laws of manifestation will only allow you to integrate the energetic vibrations of higher dimensions as each lower sub-dimension is returned to the appropriate, harmonious, frequency patterns.

Learning to live consciously will require much discipline in the beginning phase; however, as time passes, you will find that your mind-set has expanded into a more in-depth awareness of what is going on around you and within as well. Leaving the old world behind can be bitter sweet.

Remember, you are not coming to a dead end - you are stepping through a portal into a new beginning. You must decide what you wish to take with you into your new world, and you must discern lovingly, but firmly, what you must leave behind.

As you expand your consciousness and tap into the wisdom of your Sacred Mind, where the higher frequencies of God-consciousness are stored, your reality will change very quickly. The vital concepts of the Ascension process are what we have been explaining to you over these many past years as we gradually conveyed to you the various teachings and techniques of Self-mastery.

As many of you who have faithfully followed our teachings are aware, each dimensional environment resonates to a specific range of frequency patterns, with each higher dimension vibrating within a more refined octave range. As you made your journey into the void of outer space and into the lower dimensions, to some degree, each level resulted in a separation of consciousness from your Higher Self.

In other words, within your mental body, the frequency patterns for each level of consciousness (or dimension) were stored in what we have termed Light packets of wisdom. These were encased in membranes of Light or a veil which restricted access to the various higher dimensional awareness levels until you were, once again, resonating to that level of consciousness.

It is time for the veils of unconsciousness to be lifted, Beloveds, so that you can remember the vastness of who you are, the grand experiences you have had, and the bright future that is before you.

Consciousness/creation/manifestation in the higher realms are fluid and malleable, and are redefined and reconstructed at each higher-dimensional level in order to be compatible with the vibrational patterns of that reality.

This is the process that is taking place on Earth, and within and around each human Being on the Earthly plane at this time. The more rigid, fearful and resistant to change a person is, the more difficult the transition process will be for him/her.

Beloveds, you must be willing to let go of those things in your life, which include relationships as well as material things that are no longer compatible with your new State of Being. You will find, as you move swiftly forward and upward on the path of Ascension, that whatever you are leaving behind will be replaced with people and things of a more refined level, which will be much more meaningful and important in your future existence.

It is important that you have a good understanding of these advanced concepts, what they mean and how they affect all Creation in this Sub-Universal experience. It behooves you to seek out and study this information until it is firmly imprinted upon your mind.

As you return to Self-mastery and, once more, fully assume your role as co-creators of a new Galactic experience, it is vital that you have a comprehensive understanding of the Universal Laws and how to effectively use your allotment of Adamantine Particles of Creator Light. As you release the imbalanced, restrictive life patterns, thoughts and actions of the lower densities, your journey into the higher realms of Light will automatically accelerate.

You can monitor and determine what kind of thought forms you are radiating forth from you by the people you draw into your awareness. Are you experiencing a lot of negative feedback or interaction with those around you? Are you still allowing people to take advantage of you in order to feel worthy? When you share your gifts

of abundance and awareness with others, how often do you feel harmonious and loving afterward? How often do you feel resentful or exploited?

We have stressed many times before, *“It would be better to not do something for another person than to do it for the wrong reason.”* Remember, it is the vibrational patterns that you are projecting that determine the rightness of an action, not the action itself. In the process of returning to balance and harmony, there must be a balance in everything.

There is an energy exchange in every thought you have and everything you do. If you constantly give to another person without receiving some kind of positive energy exchange in return, an imbalance develops which soon manifests as resentment or guilt, and often a sense of superiority or inferiority. It becomes impossible to radiate Unconditional Love to another person under such conditions.

You must learn to enter the silence of Self in order to connect with Spirit. Your Higher Self and God Self are waiting for you to tap into the magical Light stream of Divine consciousness. We sense the yearnings of so many millions of dear Souls who wish to communicate with their Higher Self and with us. We tell you it is not nearly as difficult as most of you believe.

All you have to do is state your intention and then practice going into the silence and stillness within so we can clear the pathways and strengthen the connection that is already there - a connection which has atrophied from mis-use or non-use.

We often give you new information that must be accepted or rejected via your gift of discernment. If it is to be accepted as your truth, it must be fully understood and assimilated in order to become a part of your philosophy of life, and then it must be put into practice. It is also important that we convey to you the practical applications of our wisdom teachings so that you will have a good understanding of the cause and effect situations that can arise as you strive to integrate each new level of awareness.

Never forget, the mind can be a competent servant, but without its connection to the Sacred Heart, it can be a controlling and destructive master. That is why it is imperative that you gain access to, activate and empower both the Sacred Heart and the Sacred Mind.

We have taught you how to pray without words by radiating Unconditional Love to humanity, the world and all Creation, and when you add to that thoughts of gratitude and appreciation for all the blessings that have been bestowed upon you, you are praying in the most effective way possible. As your Sacred Heart comes to

life again, it will become more sensitized to the Adamantine Particles flowing into and from your Solar Power center.

You cannot know or feel our Father/Mother God or the Creator through an idea or a nebulous thought or theory. It isn't enough to just know or think about God, you must feel the Essence, the overwhelming Love of the Creator within your Sacred Heart Center. Then there is no doubt within your mind that you have reconnected with your God-Self and the Oneness of all Creation.

These are times of great change, Beloveds, and you are in the midst of an accelerated process of joining with and integrating the many facets of your Divine Self. Know that the challenges, tests and opportunities before you will bring rewards beyond anything you can imagine, and so do not be afraid to step out of your comfort zone as you reach for the Stars. Accept your cloak of radiant Light, for you have earned it. Follow your own path and do not fear being different from those around you.

Call on us and we will guide and assist you in every way possible. Be bold and steadfast, my brave Warriors of Peace. Know that I am with you always and you are Loved profoundly.

I AM Archangel Michael.

*Transmitted through Ronna Herman <https://www.ronnastar.com/> \* Copy freely and share. However, I claim the universal copyright for this article in the name of Archangel Michael.*

## **Divine Mother and Archangel Michael: How the New Society and Ascension will be Achieved**

November 17, 2013

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/11/17/how-the-new-society-and-ascension-will-be-achieved/>



The Divine Mother and Archangel Michael are giving us more and more details about how the building of Nova Earth and our Ascension will proceed, details that we had no idea of earlier.

In this article I'd like to look at some of the new details we've been given.

Jesus through John Smallman told us recently:

"God's plan is brilliant, beautiful, perfect. Here in the spiritual realms we are in constant delighted amazement as it continues to unfold just as He intends.

"For you on the Earth plane, engrossed in your illusory reality, it is and will remain totally beyond comprehension – in fact, the vast majority of you are unaware that God's plan even exists. ...

"Your guides, mentors, and channels in the spiritual realms have been keeping you up-to-date on the aspects of it that affect you directly. So pay attention, listen to their advice and guidance, take it to heart and act on it." (1)

Part of the Divine Plan is apparently for us to be bathed in successively more intense energies of love that will lead us to draw together in sacred partnerships as the basic building block of Nova Earth; then in sacred circles; then in projects.

The Divine Mother said in last Thursday AHWAA: “The plan has always been one of union and reunion.” (2) I asked:

Steve: Is it your plan both to teach us unitive consciousness and to reconstruct society by first having us reunite with parts of ourselves, and then unite in sacred union, then in sacred circles, and then in projects and so on? Are these the building blocks of the new society?

Divine Mother: Yes. And that is what we have channeled, that is what we have written, that is what I teach, that is what I say. Yes! How do you love the unknown stranger across the planet if you have not known any form of union with yourself and with your beloved?

For some — and I do mean a few — the beloved may be a friend or a child or a parent, but for most of you — and you are seeing this explosion — it is a divine partner. It is your sacred other that you choose and that you finally are seeing and recognizing, because you are seeing and recognizing and accepting and cherishing yourself. ...

So yes. It begins small and it continues to expand out. It is really a very simple plan. My plan is for the entire group of humanity to fall in love. And I do not mean in the old way, I mean in the cherishing, the freedom, the liberation, the co-creation. And it begins two by two. (3)

So this drawing together of people is how Nova Earth will be built and Ascension occur. In an earlier program, Archangel Michael said.

"First, the union with yourself, the union with the Divine, and the union with your partner. For some of you, because your personality — we do not wish to destroy delightful personalities! — so, for some of you it is on meet-up sites, or meet-up occasions. But when you feel the urge to go and do something, then do so!

"Do not say, 'Well, that's ridiculous. I've done this before a million times and nothing ever happened.' Or do not say, 'I've never done this before. I'm not going to start now.'

"No! Listen to your heart. You are being divinely guided and inspired. You have asked us for the tools. Well, this is one of them.

"Now, there will be many, what you would think of as simply synchronicities and meetings. For those of you who are aware and open to it, that is how it occurs. And it is occurring every single moment, all over your planet. Because you have said 'Yes' to love.

"Many times you have said to me, 'Michael, how will we get 6, 7 billion people to ascend?' And I say to you, through love, through freedom, and through the desire to travel together.

“So, yes. Do not avoid each other. Engage as you see fit, and, please, your guides, your guardian angels are working to bring you to your lover. Yes, your lover!” (4)

On another occasion, he explained:

“Yes, this [drawing together] is happening at an unprecedented rate, and it is happening in terms of unions of friendships, of groups, of what we would call partnerships or sacred unions. Even family members are beginning to recognize one another.

"Strangers across the lands, across the continents, are realizing, 'I need to be working. I need to be talking. I need to be playing. I need to be in a form of relationship with that person, or with that group of people.'

“This is only going to intensify, because you are willing to stand there etherically naked and be seen. Because Earth and many of the illusions of your world — and I use world, not planet — have been perceived as so dangerous, many of you with good common sense remained hidden.

“The time of hiding is over. When we have spoken to you, oh, now for several years, and certainly recently, we have emphasized not only the importance and the readiness but the imperative of stepping forward now. ...

“So, yes, this rainbow collective, you are finding each other at the speed of light and the speed of love.” (5)

He said that our sacred partnerships would serve our missions and purposes in being here.

“You are seeing that in the sacred unions that are being formed, that are bringing people together in partnerships that conjoin not only the hearts, complement the minds, the emotional fields, but also intersect on mission and purpose — again, not completely, not totally, but the way that you intended it when you designed your part of the plan in conjunction with us, in conjunction with yourself, with each other.” (6)

Our sacred partnerships and circles will be fun, he assured us.

"We are going to play, we are going to laugh, we are going to work, we are going to cry, and we are going to continue on and create Nova Earth." (7)

He also told us that more and more people would join lightworkers until the Earth became one family of men and women serving the Light. Here is that conversation:

Archangel Michael: Does the conversation expand organically and naturally? Does the energy go out to the entire planet, those who want to hear and those who don't want to hear? Yes, it does. But it begins with the lightworker community. That is what we have need of.

Steve: And I suppose then more and more people join the lightworker community?

AAM: Exactly, until it is one family and one path. (8)

The final piece of this puzzle is how the unitive consciousness of Ascension will arise. Unitive consciousness lies within us and is overburdened, corraled and imprisoned by our sense of separation. It isn't something we achieve; it's something we uncover. I asked the Divine Mother:

Steve: [I had a vision] and it seemed to show me that the way to unitive consciousness was that love would arise and sweep away separative consciousness. Unitive consciousness was always already there. It was just overburdened with separative consciousness. Am I correct in that?

Divine Mother: Yes, you are. That is the way. Love will sweep you and the planet, and in many ways, dear heart, that is Ascension. Because what it also does is implode greater consciousness. You do not live in the old realm. Is there more? Yes. But yes, that is the way that you move forward. It is the way that you experience.

And it does sweep you away. That is what I mean by the surrender and the bliss. And, make no mistake about it, you do leave your body. And you inhabit your body.

You explode and you feel all the energies of the universe. And then, because you are becoming attuned to that feeling, that ecstasy, it steps down, and then you anchor it within your expanded field.

But each time you do the connection, it expands you more and more and more, and your capacity to love, to create, to do, to be, to connect, more and more and more, until there is no memory, no experience, of separation. It was an illusion. It is a false grid. And it has been the shackles. But it is not real. So, yes. (9)

So both the building of Nova Earth and our Ascension itself are to be achieved by this coming together of concentric circles of union - first spiritual partnerships, then sacred circles, and finally lightworkers united in project to build Nova Earth.

The increasingly-intense baptisms of love will build partnerships at broader and broader levels as lightworkers unite to change the way of life on this planet, to sweep away separative consciousness, and to bring about the planetary shift to unitive consciousness that we know as Ascension.

## Footnotes

(1) Jesus via John Smallman, August 11, 2013, at <https://johnsmallman2.wordpress.com>.

(2) "The Divine Mother: You Are Experiencing Love in Ways that You Have Not Known Before," Nov. 15, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/11/the-divine-mother-you-are-experiencing-love-in-ways-that-you-have-not-known-before/>.

(3) Loc. cit.

(4) "Archangel Michael: I See You! I Love You! I Will Engage," Nov. 8, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/11/notes-from-archangel-michaels-discussion-of-sacred-partnership/>.

(5) "Archangel Michael: A Global Reset of Values, Part 2/2, " channeled by Linda Dillon, September 16, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/09/archangel-michael-a-global-reset-of-values-part-22/>.

(6) Loc. cit.

(7) "Archangel Michael: I See You! I Love You! I Will Engage," *ibid.*

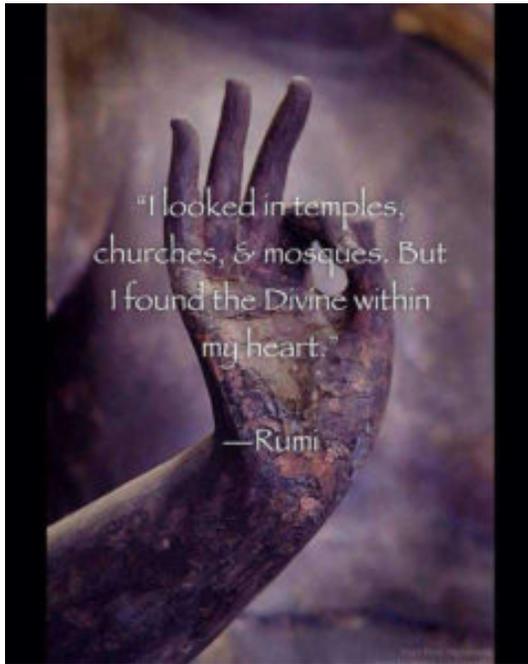
(8) "Archangel Michael: A Global Reset of Values, Part 2/2, " *ibid.*

(9) "The Divine Mother: You Are Experiencing Love in Ways that You Have Not Known Before," *ibid.*

## The Arcturian Group via Marilyn Raffaele, Dec. 6, 2020

December 8, 2020

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/12/08/the-arcturian-group-via-marilyn-raffaele-dec-6-2020/>



DECEMBER 6 2020

Dear readers, welcome. Always know that our messages are sent on energy streams of love and encouragement for we are well aware of your weariness.

Know that all is proceeding according to plan. The "plan" may not fit your idea of a high-resonating spiritual plan but know that all is as it must be in order for those still heavily entrenched in the third-dimensional belief system to begin opening to higher ways of seeing.

Never forget that you chose to be on Earth during these times of chaos and confusion. No one is ever forced to incarnate (although some younger souls occasionally need strong encouragement). You were those spiritually prepared and strong enough to live lives of Light during times of dark while helping others through example and words.

Be at peace by staying centered in each now moment. Meditate often. Frequent meditations can be just a simple, gentle resting in oneness with Source done

throughout the day. These meditations need not be long, just a second or two at your desk, in the bathroom, washing dishes, etc. but frequent short meditations help to keep you centered and eventually become your state of consciousness.

The shorter meditations do not eliminate the need for longer ones. Longer meditations without a lot of three-dimensional "hoopla" allow you to more deeply connect with SELF and signal to your Higher Self that the you are ready for more.

Let your intuition guide you but never sit for hours waiting for or expecting some three-dimensional concept to appear for this simply puts you in a mental state rather than the alert awareness of true spiritual meditation.

Know that when meditation is entered into with the pure intention of more deeply connecting with Source rather than the seeking of some perceived outcome, something ALWAYS happens, but often on levels that you are as of yet unable to access.

Meditation, which is your alignment with Source, always bears fruit and will manifest outwardly in some way when least expected. Don't look for or expect effects of some kind during or after meditation for they simply represent three dimensional concepts about meditation. Yes, there may be experiences, but allow them don't create them.

Always remember that you are not just a physical body with a consciousness. You are individualized Infinite Divine Consciousness with a Light body. In the density of third-dimensional energy, this real and permanent Light body remains present.

The material/ physical body is a mind-formed interpretation of the Light body formed from and reflective of consciousness--mind interpreting consciousness in/ as the outer. "What do I hold in my consciousness?"

Much that is being presented through media sources is not wholly accurate. It is colored and given in bits and pieces designed to add drama to world events. Living as a spiritually-centered observer helps avoid getting caught up in and aligning with the lower resonating energy of the dramas.

Always allow your intuition to guide you and step back if you find yourself becoming emotionally caught up in some event or piece of news. Let the negative emotions that may arise flow through and out without claiming them as being personally yours. This is being in the world, but not of it.

As you learn to trust and rely on your intuition, your inner guidance, it becomes easier to quickly ascertain when something is being made up in order to manipulate others into thinking or believing in a certain way versus being the truth about it.

Most of you are already receiving intuitive information about all sorts of ordinary things, but continue to doubt and compare it to what others may think. The more you trust and rely on your intuition, the stronger and more accurate it gets.

Many are going to be exposed for what they really represent. At first you will be shocked, but then will become more open to change regarding many commonly-accepted beliefs and actions. Stand aside and allow the process because you are those aware that something much bigger than the general public understands is taking place. Never allow the outer scene to drag you back into a sense of separation from Source and others.

Fear is no longer a facet of your consciousness because you have evolved beyond the need for it but will be occasionally tempted to invite it back in. When the temptation to give power to fear or other negative emotions arises, don't resist but simply pause and silently remind yourself: "I AM." These two words carry powerful high-dimensional energy that will re-center you when and if embraced spiritually.

The energy of the three-dimensional world is rapidly changing and manifesting outwardly as chaos. When high-resonating frequencies of Light pour onto low-resonating ones, the result is the stirring up of everything in and of a lower resonance. Higher-resonating frequencies dissolve the lower-resonating ones and this is taking place now in the world where many do not want anything to be dissolved.

Those who do not understand what is spiritually taking place believe that everything must return to exactly the way it was but this will be impossible because the energy that maintained and sustained many three-dimensional creations in their present form no longer exists.

This is why we continually advise that you allow the process. Trust that everything is unfolding according to plan. The world has entered an evolutionary shift and attempts to stop it will be futile.

In order to live from a level of spiritual trust, a person must first fully embrace and accept that Divine Consciousness is the reality of their being. In spite of what you have been taught, the reality is that you are not and never have been a fragile human being in need of constant protection from every good and bad beliefs

floating around in three-dimensional collective consciousness. It is time to actually and without conditions, excuses, doubts, fears, false humility, or appearances, accept your Christhood.

In order to do this you must be willing to let go of the beliefs and practices that helped you at an earlier time but which you have since outgrown. **NOTHING CAN MAKE YOU MORE SPIRITUAL THAN YOU ALREADY ARE AND ALWAYS HAVE BEEN.**

Can you accept this and trust that your Divine SELF knows how to live ITself as you without your help or is the prospect of moving on without familiar metaphysical and religious tools and practices just too scary?

There is absolutely no judgement in these words for we are fully aware that not all are ready for this leap, but those who want to ascend into the higher-dimensional frequencies that are becoming available at this time must decide which side of the fence they want to be on.

Low-resonating energy cannot come with a person into the higher frequencies, which is the reason clearings of old energy from cellular memory, consciousness, and energy fields have been taking place. For those seeking true spiritual realization, it is no longer possible to live with one foot in the three-dimensional world and the other in truth.

Clinging to outgrown spiritual practices meant to bring a person closer to God after once realizing that you have never been separate from God, creates a deeper sense of separation than before. There is nothing wrong with these practices in and of themselves. They served you well in the past and continue to assist many out of their long-held concepts about God as being an unapproachable man in the sky. However, most of you have "been there, done that."

Some who are very spiritually evolved and ready for their next step, continue holding to practices, rites, and rituals that they have long outgrown in the belief that these things take them deeper and will push them further along the road to realization.

No, dear ones, at some point you must accept that you already are everything you have sought through these practices. When enough old energy has cleared and spiritual readiness is determined by the Higher Self (not you personally), realization happens.

Acceptance of this dissolves the driving need to do, do, do, allowing one to simply be. Life becomes much easier when the responsibilities and work of "saving" yourself is given over to Divine Consciousness.

You no longer worry about saying or thinking the right or wrong thing or doing something not considered "spiritual" because you now realize that everything is already spiritual. The intention underlying every action is what causes it to resonate with a lower or higher frequency. You have lived many lifetimes unaware that you were powerful beings, creators, embodying all the qualities of Source, but you know it now and must at some point actually accept it.

Most of you studied in the mystery schools and may still carry the energy of tools you learned and fully embraced while there. All of you at some time or another took vows of poverty, chastity, and obedience during one or several lives lived in convents, ashrams, or monasteries. Until cleared, the powerful energy of a vow taken sincerely and with an open heart will continue to function and manifest as life experiences.

Example: There are some who experience financial lack their entire lives regardless of education, practices, right actions, etc. For them it may very well be that a vow or several vows of poverty are still very much alive and well in their cellular memory.

When issues of lack consistently manifest, reassess your beliefs regarding lack and limitation, recognizing that lack has no law to support it because God (your true self) is Self sustained and Self maintained. Lack perfectly manifests the belief in separation.

It is a good idea for every person to sit quietly with no distractions and consciously state their intention to once and for all completely clear any remaining energy from vows, promises, and or attachment to another from this and all other lifetimes.

Use whatever words you want to because it is intention that is important rather than words. You need only do this once, making it an ongoing practice simply gives these old energies new life by endowing them once again with power.

You have reached a place where you must accept that there is nothing you need to "do" in order to be spiritual. Most of the time you won't even "feel spiritual" so don't look for that as a measure. Feeling spiritual is a myth perpetuated through organized religions, movies, TV shows, and holy cards.

Spirituality is simply the ability through spiritual growth and evolution to meet every experience with love. It is going to work, raking leaves, buying and selling, cooking, taking care of someone, etc. etc. from a consciousness that knows and trusts that your Higher Self knows where you need to be, when, and how to get you there.

With so very much love,

We are the Arcturian Group 12/6/20

## Earth's Ascension Process is Audacious

April 19, 2013

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/04/19/earths-ascension-process-is-audacious/>



*A lightworker friend and colleague, who does not want to be identified (let's call him "Robert") had a remarkable conversation with his guide (let us call her "Anastara") on April 11, 2013 through Linda Dillon.*

*They discussed many aspects of this chaotic present time and of Earth's Ascension. I asked Robert if I might share his reading generally.*

Anastara: Yes it is a time of significant change, of rapid shift. The elevation and the raising of the frequencies of the vibration and of the realm of existence within which you operate, has moments of feeling like you are perfectly in the still point and then in the eye of the whirlwind. Yes it is true that the intensity of the planet has probably reached an all-time high. But it is also that shift and change and the letting go of the old - of letting go of the illusion of what has been and which truly ceases to exist.

So it is also a time of rapid creation in every realm and every form. ...

You have anchored firmly your feet, your hands, your head into the new reality of the fifth and into the heart of Gaia, but that does not mean that you are not spending a great deal of time reaching back into the third, clearing out, not only helping people through the portal, but because of the nature of who you are and what you do, you are also cleaning up the debris that has been left behind. ...

It is [about] getting down to bedrock. It is [about] getting down to core issues. It is [about] stripping away the façade, the masks, the illusions of what has existed, what people like to think has existed and it has come to the place where you are

starting quite literally – with the new. And working with the energy. More of the seventh dimension than the fifth. Working with the energy of the Christ Consciousness, of the essence of Love.

Yes there is the element of radical change. It has also been this curious situation called people - stepping into new roles, new paradigms and a deeper acceptance of their truth and in Nova earth, and on Nova earth – what is acceptable and what is not. What you are willing to do and what you are not willing to do. And that is an important element in creating Nova Earth and not allowing the old paradigms, the false beliefs to creep in.

So what you have said is that I can look at the old 3rd and the crumbling thereof, but I will not engage that or if I engage it, it will not be in the same way or the same realm as I once did. ...

But that burden of responsibility, that yoke of responsibility has been shifted far more. That is not to say we are not still in partnership, but you are given more responsibility now. And you have different frequencies and vibrations to deal with that responsibility. Does this make sense to you?

And don't forget that what you [are] doing is not simply done for yourself but for the collective. And so there is an understanding that needs to come forward that – yes, of course if there was not a shadow - and yes, of course it was important to understand, not only a shadow of what you sometimes refer to as a vasana or an issue, within you, but also if there was not present within you – the strength, the wisdom, the knowing and the ability to deal with that issue for yourselves and for the collective, that it would not come to you.

Robert: Can you tell me currently what percentage of the human population is ready for the shift?

Anastara: It is still hovering between 50 and 55%. But understand what you are asking for is a number. And so, there is a difference in terms of preparation. So for example, if someone is getting ready to go out to a party and they have just entered their bedroom or bathroom and turned on the shower, they are still in the process of getting ready.

But now they have been dressed and they have combed their hair and brushed their teeth, but they are still in the bedroom. They are still at that process of getting ready. So we are actually pleased with the process – of people being prepared to shift.

Robert: Some are fully ready for the party, but some are getting ready.

Anastara: That is correct. But in terms of the collective being more ready, shall we say, it is moving nicely.

Robert: This is a talk on the radio show on Monday – why exactly is this the first planet to undergo the planetary ascension while still in physical form? Why are we the first and why is it normally not done this way?

Anastara: It is simply – you will not probably like this answer, but it is the truth, well there are many truths. But this is part of the evolution and the unfoldment of the Mother's plan. So it has been done in other ways in other capacities, but now it is the next step.

When she has birthed the planet – when Gaia – this beautiful Archangel has said – I will in fact assume a physical form – and what I will do, is I will be a house – place for your angels and energies to come and play and have a physical experience of Love, of Joy, of Oneness.

This was part and parcel of the soul mission and purpose of the planet herself and of everybody who volunteered and who wished to be part of that unfoldment. In other situations, the sole purpose of the planet was a different pathway. So part of the journey of Gaia has been the element of physicality.

Now, not the barbaric element of physicality that has been known for so long upon your planet, but the beautiful in/out, up/down realm of physicality, of joy, of love for everybody upon the planet. So it is part of her soul mission and purpose to be in form.

Now that was not, say, the soul mission and purpose of Halion or Trelana. It was part of the soul mission and purpose of Galatia, but that went terribly awry. So that is one of the reasons why the physicality element is there. Does this make sense?

Robert: It just seems audacious to me to be here at this time and this is really the first time it has ever been done. It's incredible, I guess.

Anastara: Audacious is the perfect word because – yes, let us talk about this.

It is part of the evolution of the individual souls and the collective souls and it is part of the journey back to the source and to the one and so the collective souls and the individual souls who have stepped forward in the wholeness of who they are at this time to undertake this phenomenal mission, is if you think of it in terms of linear or even as circular, it is further along.

Now that in many ways is hard to believe, to comprehend, while you are in the form because you look at the mayhem, the chaos, the torture, the war, the pain that has been present upon Gaia and you say, how can this be a spiritually evolved collective or society?

But in fact without this evolution of the collective, of the kingdoms, of the planet, of everybody involved it could not happen, because the wisdom, the heart consciousness, would not be at a level where this would be – well it would be possible, because there is infinite possibility.

But let us say that it would not be likely. So, it would be like asking a child who wanted to be a triathlete to run the marathon or do the contest, compared to someone who has been in training for years, eons for some of you, to take up this task and to assist in the completion.

Is it easy? No. In many ways it has even been made more exciting, but certainly more challenging, more arduous by the decision – by the wonderful decision that you can do this as one. And that, in and of itself, this is what so many humans are not understanding – is that that decision in and of itself, speaks to your spiritual evolution and maturity in terms of this undertaking.

So you are not the child saying: let me go, let me run ahead. You said no, let us pause and pick up those who are injured and hurt, who perhaps have no legs, no arms, who do not know their beauty. Let us, wait for the elders and lift the children and let us go together.

So, is it audacious? Yes. But is it part of the evolution of the Mother's plan? Yes. Now there will come a time, certainly not soon, but there will come a time when the evolution, not only of Gaia, but of this universe has migrated back to the one and then will be reborn again, but it will be reborn in a different octave and in a different way because of what has happened and what is taking place on this planet at this time.

It is more phenomenal than many realize.

Robert: We have been told that my planet Halion has ascended, so I know that I have done ascension before, but this feels different, harder than Halion.

Anastara: It is much harder to do it and maintain a physical form. In Halion, on Halion, what you did was – there was soul agreement just as there is here on Gaia to ascend, but you all let your forms release and your spirits fly free. So, yes was it

incredible and beautiful, and is the work that you have undertaken exceptional?  
Yes.

And that ascension of Halion has been a precursor to this undertaking. So it is, even though we say that there is no such thing as time, in fact it was sequential, and it was a necessary step prior to Gaia having this undertaking – the fact that you have assumed a form, yet again, speaks to the importance of the undertaking in form.

So is it easy? No. And that is why the strongest and what we have called those who are in their mastery have stepped forward, (1) because this is -- it will feel like child's play when you are through with it, but in the moment of the doing, it feels herculean.

### **Footnotes**

(1) Another reminder of the masterful individuals who are here.

⌘ ⌘ **Ascension - Sudden, Gradual, or Both?** ⌘ ⌘

# The Duration of Ascension Depends on What “Ascension” Means

June 24, 2020

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/06/24/the-duration-of-ascension-depends-on-what-ascension-means/>



People ask, "When is Ascension? How long do we have to wait?"

I'd like to address that question.

As far as I'm concerned, there are many ways one could measure when "Ascension" is complete, depending on what one means by the word itself.

One could restrict the meaning to the transformation in consciousness. Sahaja Samadhi is the culminating event, in that sense, of "Ascension."

If that were the case, one would mark Sahaja as the endpoint in "Ascension." There are stages to Ascension, and these stages are associated with spiritual experiences, which I'll explain later, below.

But that's not the only way one could measure it.

One could consider that the foundation of Nova-Earth society and the restoration of the planet would mark the end of an "Age of Ascension" - and the beginning of

a Golden Age. In this case, the duration of "Ascension" would be seen as going well beyond the actual event. (1)

Are these the only interpretations of Ascension possible? No, I don't think so. Let me explain.

I have to put on my cultural historian's hat for a moment. I'm a little rusty at this.

A word is a symbol and a symbol is a thing or event upon which meaning may be freely and arbitrarily bestowed.

Take the word "Ascension." There's nothing that prevents Bill from having one meaning for it and Mary, another. Humans have the ability to create symbols and communicate them, freely and arbitrarily.

There's no restricting the meaning of a word. Sometimes I wish there were! (2)  
People will mean by it whatever they do.

What we're searching for is the truth among the versions, all of which are based on a different interpretation of "Ascension."

If it's like everything else, that truth will arise as a result of (A) intellectual understanding, (B) emotional experience, and (C) spiritual realization.

I have only an intellectual understanding of Ascension. What I say on the subject plus \$2.50 will buy you what? You got it. A cup of coffee. My opinion has no inherent value.

And how right have I been in all my predictions? I don't know whether to laugh or cry.

But I have experienced and realized in areas short of Ascension and of course discussed the subject with Michael.

From the vantage point of this moment, I see Ascension this way.

Our human bodies can only tolerate conditions within a narrow range. When our temperature varies even by a few degrees, we feel cause for concern.

The spiritual changes that are happening within us are also only tolerable within a certain range, unknown to me.

If evolution happens faster than that, the human body may react. Certainly we may begin to worry. And the spiritual process could be short-circuited by our resistance in the form of anxiety.

To prevent that, we're being slow cooked, simmered slow enough that we're not aware of the transformational process.

The Ascension timeline lengthened quite a bit when, in 2012, we opted to ascend as a planet. That would have been an Ascension of mainly lightworkers who knew about Ascension or were ready for other reasons.

Now we're taking anyone on the planet with us who becomes aware (within a certain time limit) and can manage the higher vibrations. Now billions have to be awakened instead of millions.

That takes longer. Very much longer. We added years onto the process.

Archangel Michael discussed the matter in my last reading with him:

"When humanity made the decision to proceed as a unified whole in the process and the accomplishment of Ascension, we have spoken to you often and throughout the years about how this was a highly-evolved, spiritual, and practical human-physical choice and decision point.

"It would be an understatement for us to say that most of humanity, consciously or not, did not know the magnitude of disruption, of upheaval, of shifting that such a monumental choice would truly entail. ...

"And of course there are many still very active that do not wish to see the removal, the disintegration of old systems.

"But nevertheless, that is exactly what is transpiring, Sweet One. And that, is good news!" (3)

In the outer arena, everything old and unusable is "disintegrating," being removed or reorganized. In the inner arena, well, I certainly am being reorganized. That's an understatement.

The point of what I'm saying is that Ascension has to be, *with exceptions*, a slow process. Its duration has to be measured in years. But whether it ends a few years from now or a decade depends on the meaning one gives to "Ascension."

I believe the exceptions to the slowness of the process are the very rare spiritual experiences that occur normally as the kundalini rises - spiritual awakening (4th chakra), cosmic consciousness (6th chakra), God Realization (7th chakra), and Sahaja Samadhi (beyond the third-dimensional chakra system, a full and permanent heart opening).

However my experiences have not followed this pattern and I'm aware that the rules have changed. (4)

Usually after an experience like the first three, the denseness of the human body causes us to lose our connection to it over time. But our bodies are evolving along with us and it remains to be seen whether these states will prove more lasting now.

With these notable exceptions, the process of Ascension, in my view, needs to be slow and gradual.

### **Footnotes**

(1) Which I think explains a recent citing of 2030 as the end of Ascension. That date to me sounds like it takes in the founding of Nova Earth and the restoration of the planet.

(2) The whole thrust of [\*New Maps of Heaven\*](#) was to try to standardize terminology about the afterlife planes. But there is no mechanism by which to do this and it probably wouldn't be desirable to do if there was. We may have to live with the fact that symbols can be freely and arbitrarily created and nothing can (or should) be done to prevent it.

(3) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, June 17, 2020.

(4) You see all the rules have changed. You have decided to maintain form. That doesn't mean we're going to have you punished by not allowing you access to the 7th.

That is the old paradigm. 'You can't come here, unless you die.' Well, that's not true! That's what enlightenment and Ascension is about. You can go as far [as you like?], you can go and feel and be the Love that is the 7th Christ consciousness. You can have it all and then you pull it into your physical form so that you are a walking, talking, working, creating Christ-conscious Being. ("Transcript: Heavenly Blessings – St. Germaine on Where to Look for Results," channeled by Linda Dillon, July 15, 2014, at <http://goo.gl/OxNpnG>.)

Steve Beckow: It's very different from classical theory.

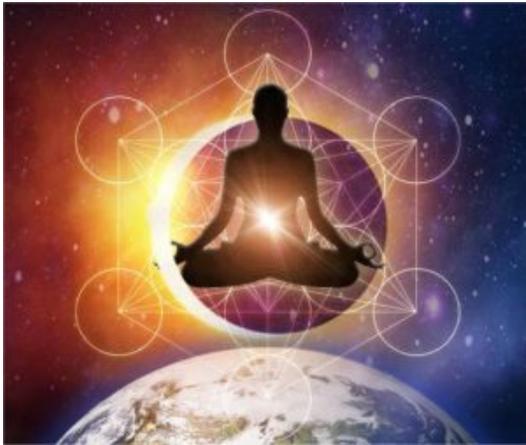
Archangel Michael: Classical theory has served you well. Now you are on a new course. (Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Feb. 20, 2018.)

AAM: You are in a time of individual and collective Ascension that has never occurred upon your planet or elsewhere so many of the historic and accurate understandings with regard to heart openings have shifted, can we say, expanded. (Aug. 3, 2015.)

## Ascension is a Process

April 22, 2020

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/04/22/ascension-is-a-process/>



We talk about Ascension as if it were an "Event."

There are events that are components of Ascension, but Ascension itself is not a single event, but a process comprised of several events.

I recently quoted Archangel Michael on the matter. For me, the quote is appropriate to all of us:

"You have been given bite-sized pieces of energy, of energy bumps, of input of what you can digest and handle and truly bring to fruition. If you are in the process of expansion, you don't go from Grade 3 to a PhD in a week." (1)

In my opinion, we're all of us being given "bite-sized pieces of energy, of energy bumps, of input of what you can digest and handle and truly bring to fruition." As a world, we don't go from Grade 3 to a Ph.D. in a week.

We go up Jacob's Ladder of Consciousness, one step at a time. The Kundalini mounts the sushumna canal and, at various stops along the way, we experience progressively-deeper instances of enlightenment. We experience:

- Stream entering or spiritual awakening when the Kundalini reaches the fourth chakra.
- Cosmic consciousness or Savikalpa Samadhi (trance condition with forms) when it reaches the sixth
- Brahmajnana (or God-Realization), Nirvikalpa Samadhi (trance condition without forms; i.e., transcendental), when it reaches the seventh.
- Ascension proper or Sahaja Samadhi (full and permanent heart opening, trance condition in natural state) when it goes beyond the seven-chakra system and opens the heart aperture or hridayam permanently.

These are steps on the ladder, the stairway to heaven, the celestial staircase. But there *is* a ladder, stairway, or staircase. We don't suddenly leap from the ground floor to the third floor like the incredible Hulk. Not yet, anyways.

The Arcturian Group put the case succinctly:

"The world is moving into a new and higher energy but cannot do it overnight nor can an exact date be determined because the consciousness of mankind is creating it. There is a great deal of assistance to Earth at this time from the higher dimensional realms, but free will determines that mankind must do the work.

"The third dimension is a dimension of time and space. If an individual were to suddenly be infused with the fullness of high dimensional energy their physical body would not be able to handle it and would die.

"Spiritual evolution is a gradual awakening into higher awareness through experience, receptivity to change, and the acceptance of one's innate personal power." (2)

Archangel Michael confirmed their assertions:

"What you want is the full wave and you will get it. But the Mother is preparing people for it so that they do not end up completely overwhelmed." (3)

Blossom's Federation of Light agree:

"Deep within your Being ... you are so much more than you are able to recognize at this stage of The Game.

"The unraveling process is a slow one, for it needs to be.... As more and more of 'Self' is FELT and acknowledged, then more and more 'Enlightenment' can be more and more forthcoming." (4)

We speak about "the Event" the way we speak about "the Reval." It focuses things and makes them easier to handle.

I think it's basic to the human condition, as it is at present, to want to arrive at a single notion that encapsulates many events. But that practice is counterproductive if and when it obscures the events it encapsulates.

"The Event" can obscure the many events that comprise the whole of what "Ascension" points to.

Ascension is a slow expansion, marked by several enlightenment events, culminating in one door-opening event. However we cannot get to that door opener without first going through the other experiences or events.

### **Footnotes**

(1) "AAM on Truncated Experiences," March 21, 2017, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/03/21/aam-on-truncated-experiences/>.

(2) "The Arcturian Group via Marilyn Rafaele, Dec. 1, 2019," at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/12/01/the-arcturian-group-via-marilyn-rafaelle-dec-1-2019/>.

(3) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, April 29, 2014.

(4) "The Federation of Light: September 8, 2016," channeled by Blossom Goodchild at <http://www.blossomgoodchild.com/index.html?page=BG288sept8.html>.

## The Sudden Aspect of Ascension

March 30, 2019

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/03/30/the-sudden-aspect-of-ascension/>



There are various enlightenments that happen along the way to Ascension's culminating event. Taken collectively they constitute the sudden aspect of Ascension.

The amount of time they take is very short, leading me to say that, for the most part, temporally speaking, Ascension is gradual.

But these brief moments of realization or enlightenment are what make the entire journey fruitful and satisfying.

If we don't know what to look for, an enlightenment experience could happen and we might rush ourselves to the hospital - as Bright Star was about to do when he had his heart opening. He thought he was having a heart attack. (1)

The Divine Mother implies that Ascension has stages in this comment she made to Bright Star recently:

"Your ascension is not being postponed. You have had your initial heart opening. You have been doing your work." (2)

Your "initial" heart opening. That suggests that there are one or more additional steps after this event, in a process culminating in Ascension.

"Doing your work" - purifying the self so as to raise one's vibratory level. We're expected to do at least a small part of the work of Ascension.

Cdr. Ashira confirms that there are stages by reminding us that "Ascension is a process and you are thinking that it is one quantum leap and you're done. That is not so." (3)

Archangel Michael also implied a staged Ascension when he remarked to me:

"What you want is the full wave and you will get it. But the Mother is preparing people for it so that they do not end up completely overwhelmed." (4)

We'll look more at the need for preparation more in the next article on the gradual aspect of Ascension.

The Divine Mother discussed what the steps or "jumps" in this process were on another occasion. When we were discussing what stages lie between us and Ascension, she replied:

"There is the abrupt "I am not the same." Then there is the working and the anchoring, the integration. Then there is another jump, and another jump, and another jump. And you don't know it — well, some of you do — but you are leap-frogging. And then you will be there." (5)

Let's sort these out:

(1) "There is the abrupt 'I am not the same.'" I believe this is the explosive or implosive heart opening, also called spiritual awakening by Hindus, stream-entering by Buddhists, or fourth-chakra enlightenment.

(2) "Then there is the working and the anchoring, the integration." This is what we think of as the gradual part of Ascension and is associated with each "jump." This is what we do between "jumps."

(3) "Then there is another jump." I believe this to be cosmic consciousness, also called savikalpa samadhi by Hindus, which is sixth-chakra enlightenment.

(3) "And another jump." I think this to be Brahmanjnana, God-Realization, Arahantship, or seventh-chakra enlightenment.

(4) "And another jump. ... And then you will be there. There = Ascension, Sahaja Samadhi, Vijnana, Buddhahood, or a permanent heart opening. Fifth-Dimensional

Ascension is moksha, mukti, or liberation from the birth and death of the old Third Dimension.

These then are what I consider to be the "sudden" events of Ascension.

Ascension as a process is both gradual and sudden. The working, anchoring, and integration are the gradual aspect. The various enlightenments are the sudden aspect.

If we restrict our attention to terrestrial sages, they agree that liberation or moksha - Ascension is liberation from the physical dimension - proceeds by a series of stages of enlightenment. I've taken my discussion of the stages from them - Sri Shankara, Sri Krishna, Sri Ramakrishna, Ramana Maharshi, etc. (See fn 5 for my sources.)

Even if I'm wrong, any resulting corrections or discussion will repay speculation.

I personally have had truncated experiences of several stages up to the Seventh Dimension. I've no way of knowing what the full-blown experience might be like. And I'm only permitted to "visit; don't stay." (6)

One I do remember that wasn't truncated was the heart opening I had on March 13, 2015.

When the kundalini energy reached my fourth chakra, I experienced an explosive ejection of some sort of material from my hridayam or heart aperture. After that the inner tsunami of love flowed, sweeping me up and leaving me a few days later in the Ocean of Love.

As a result, I now know what higher-dimensional love feels like. It is indeed worth giving up an empire for.

The Divine Mother has promised a heart opening for the planet. She did so on *An Hour with an Angel*:

Divine Mother: Your hearts, your love, your ecstasy, your minds, your physical bodies. You feel – because you are sensitives – that you in many ways are exploding. Do not try. Do not even think or consider tamping it down. ...

Steve: Have you described a heart opening and, if you have described a heart opening, is that what's in store for us during this time of the Emerald Gateway – specifically the solar eclipse?

DM: You have it backwards, son. ...

You all love your signs and you pray and you beg and you plead for signs. And you are most certainly being given tangible signs. ...

[But] a solar eclipse does not create a heart opening. It is a symbol of the heart opening. So the heart opening is already underway [Steve: but gradual]. ...

Steve: But Mother, you used the word exploding. That is why I'm commenting. Because, of course, the heart opening that I had March 2015, was explosive.

DM: It is explosive. It is implosive.

Steve: Yes. Should I be writing on what to expect? That your heart could feel like it's exploding?

DM: Yes. (7)

Again, I think a planetary event like a heart opening is something that has to be worked up to gradually and us discussing it, here and in future articles, enters it into the collective consciousness as a possibility, contributes to the unfoldment of the Plan, and helps us enjoy and relax into the experience when it comes.

Ascension lies some levels of experience beyond a temporary heart opening, whether it comes quickly or gradually, at one time for all or early for wayshowers.

Here's the Divine Mother confirming that Sahaja Samadhi is the culminating event in Ascension:

Steve Beckow: I'm trying to understand what level of enlightenment Ascension corresponds to. And I think it's beyond the normal seventh-chakra enlightenment. I think it is what is called — and I'll make this clear to readers — Sahaja Samadhi. Am I correct?

Divine Mother: Yes. It is beyond what you think of with your seven chakras. ... We have emerged from the Third-Dimensional realm, which is that reference point for the chakra system, into the new. So yes, you are correct, in this question and in this statement. (8)

It's beyond Brahmajnana or seventh-chakra enlightenment. It's beyond the Third Dimension - in fact, liberation from it. Sahaja Samadhi is a full and complete

opening of the hridayam or heart aperture, so that a river of love, depicted as an inner tsunami, flows through us, wiping us clean and leaving us immersed in itself.

We're working our way up to this experience gradually so we don't burn our circuits out.

Like the Reval, when it comes is not a matter of dates; it's a matter of vibratory level.

It seems such a simple matter. Of course these events are triggered when the vibratory level reaches a certain point.

The whole of the enlightenment cycle for an individual depends on the level reached by the shakti, the divine energy, the kundalini. Why would it not be the same for a planetary society? When we reach a vibratory level capable of understanding and welcoming the experience, I'm guessing, it'll come.

But we can be living into the experience in every way we can before the event. (9)

For us, Ascension is blessed service. For the mass of the population, it's the greatest gift they'll have received in their lives to date. More glorious gifts await us all in the future, till the end of time.

## **Footnotes**

(1) "Bright Star: An Account of a Heart Opening," December 29, 2017, <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/12/29/bright-star-an-account-of-a-heart-opening/>

(2) Divine Mother: You have been looking at the chaos and understanding. Not engaging with the chaos with anger, fear, and outrage but simply observing, understanding that this has been part of the human tragedy but not fully engaged in it. So yes, you are ready [to ascend], Sweet One. (The Divine Mother in a personal reading with Bright Star through Linda Dillon on Jan. 29, 2019.)

She added:

Divine Mother: You know when you go to the ocean or the river or the lake, there is always one person that has to jump in first and there is always this worry, "How cold is the water?" Well, you are jumping in but do not worry. It is My Infinite Ocean of Blue [the Ocean of Love] and the water is lovely.

So, yes, this is your breakthrough. ...

What you are doing is you are demonstrating, you are role modelling, you are teaching and you are leading and showing [the way]. ("The Tide has Turned: Reading with the Divine Mother and Bright Star, Jan. 29, 2019," February 3, 2019, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/?p=298325>.)

(3) "Cmdr. Ashira of UFOG talks about the Universal Laws and how/when to use them..." May 9, 2014, at <https://counciloflove.com/2014/05/cmdr-ashira-of-ufog-talks-about-the-universal-laws-and-howwhen-to-use-them/>.

(4) "The Divine Mother: We are Creating a New Species of Humans," channeled by Linda Dillon, July 10, 2014, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/07/12/the-divine-mother-we-are-creating-a-new-species-of-humans/>.

(5) On this subject, see the database entries following "Enlightenment - Enlightenment is the purpose of life" at [https://goldengaiadb.com/index.php?title=E#Enlightenment\\_-\\_Enlightenment\\_is\\_the\\_purpose\\_of\\_life](https://goldengaiadb.com/index.php?title=E#Enlightenment_-_Enlightenment_is_the_purpose_of_life)

(6) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, May 6, 2013.)

(7) "The Mother Promises a Massive Heart Opening – Part 2/2," September 6, 2017, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/09/06/the-mother-promises-a-massive-heart-opening-part-22/>

(8) "The Divine Mother: Come to Me as I Come to You – Part 1/2," Oct. 17, 2012, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/10/the-divine-mother-come-to-me-as-i-come-to-you-part-12/>.

(9) I personally draw love up from my heart on my inbreath all the time. If I were smart, I'd be meditating on this one action a tremendous amount more than I do.

# Archangel Michael on Snaps, Expansion, and Ascension

June 6, 2017

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/06/06/archangel-michael-on-snaps-expansion-and-ascension/>



*Archangel Michael last year explained the notion of Ascension "snaps" and for the first time I got it.*

*He tells us that the time of separation is not simply a time in which recalcitrants leave.*

*It's also a time when people of the Light might choose to go because they're simply tired, sick, etc. They then ascend from the other side.*

*So not everyone leaving is remaining in the Third Dimension and the time of separation is not necessarily tragic.*

---

Steve Beckow: I'm a little confused about Ascension, getting more confused as we go along.

Archangel Michael: Good!

Steve: I get that it's gradual and then there's a sudden snap or many snaps, for instance, Brahmajana could be considered a snap. But before the way I saw it was that we simply would move forward in a gradual way and then we'd experience Sahaja Samadhi and then it's over.

But now we will go through Brahmajana and I take it that we are still not ascended? So, I realize I don't really understand what we're looking towards in the way of Ascension.

AAM: Think of it in this way. You have experienced progressively, periods of unity, of transformative love, of ecstasy, of bliss that you feel (and I emphasize feel) that this comes and goes.

But every time, you have had this experience it has edged you up a level. So that now you say to me, "Michael, I feel like I have a new baseline. I have a new foundation of happiness."

But you also have a new foundation of knowingness, of understanding, of wisdom, of humility, of tolerance, of kindness. This has all been bringing you to an expanded sense of self and an expanded sense of not only how we operate but how the collective operates.

It has become clearer in a nonjudgmental way how things are unfolding and, dear heart, they are unfolding. You are seeing for example with your experience with your friend, that situations have need to be brought to the surface and clarified, not even in a way of general mayhem such as the wars or the atrocities that are taking place but in ways that are very personal.

So you are seeing what is the residual for humanity to collectively take that, not only that progressive step, but the snap.

Think of how every time you especially enter the transformative love, that is a snap. It is not the full dramatic snap but it is a snap. Each time you are progressing up what you can think of as a level.

Think of [entering] your love as flying back and forth through the portal. Now sometimes you're aware and sometimes you're asleep and sometimes you're off with me. That is what you are doing and that is what humanity is doing.

It is taking longer because you're still collectively trying to do it as one. Now the time of separation is very close. That is why we are speaking to all of you with perhaps a greater urgency than you've heard and felt before.

Steve: What do you mean by time of separation, Lord? It has been discussed. SaLuSa discussed it years ago.

AAM: When you made the collective decision to ascend as one it was spiritually a very mature and evolved decision. You have witnessed individually and collectively, how many have reneged on that promise, that decision.

That does not mean that, yes, in the infinite and eternal existence of the Mother, she will wait forever because this is the unfoldment of her Plan. This is what the penetration with all of our voices into each and every one of you is about.

There will be those who choose to leave, to abandon their physical forms rather than ascend in physical form.

Steve: That is what you mean by separation? Leave?

AAM: That is what I mean and I do not mean being spun off into an alternate world or Earth or Gaia or planet. I mean simply, abandoning the body, dying, and leaving and coming home. There is no penalty or shame or guilt. It is simply a decision.

But it is not the desire of the Mother that this [Ascension process] simply continue [forever] because what she also sees (what we all see) and what you've repeatedly said to us, even though we operate often in terms of eons rather than years, many of you are tired.

So we do not wish for those who have been stalwart and continue and practice fortitude and persistence along with love to reach the point where they abandon their bodies. And you are seeing that in many.

Steve: I can think of one person in particular that seems to be thinking of abandoning her body, so yes.

AAM: When it comes to a decision point of whether the recalcitrant remain or whether those who are determined to fulfil the Mother's dream remain, make no mistake about it: Those who have been in the truth of their heart and service will be victorious. I cannot be clearer than that.

Steve: Coming back to what you said about "ascend as one," my own understanding of "ascend as one" is the Mother claps her hands and we all ascend as one. But you're saying that is not the way it's going to be.

AAM: No, that is not true. Let us be clear about this. Think of it that you have all been training for the marathon, training for the pole vault jump. So you have all been practising, practising, gaining strength, raising up the level of your energy fields but there will come a time when it is the final poll vault jump. And you will all be on the field together and jumping as one.

Steve: You said that some have reneged and implied that some are not following the program, the plan so to speak, the divine plan. What did you mean? Are you referring to the various chaotic episodes that are happening in the world?

AAM: You are seeing many leaving and that is not necessarily those who have agreed to depart because they are too tired or they are part of the chaos. There have been agreements, soul agreements to act as a catalyst for people to wake up.

Steve: I think everything I wanted clarified has been clarified and I feel much more relaxed having talked to you about what we talked about today, Lord.

AAM: Then let me fill you with peace.

Steve: Fill me with bliss, peace, joy ... I am ready!

AAM: Yes, you are.

Steve: Maybe that's what I need to say to you. Is it bad to say, "Speed me along?"

AAM: No, it is not. It is simply a declaration of excitement, of willingness, of preparedness. I will speed you along, my friend! (Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, July 22, 2016.)

# The Gradual Aspect of Ascension

April 3, 2019

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/04/03/the-gradual-aspect-of-ascension/>



Now I'd like to go into a little more detail on why our Ascension has to be gradual.

Let me repeat here (from the last article) what Archangel Michael said to me in 2014:

"What you want is the full wave and you will get it. But the Mother is preparing people for it so that they do not end up completely overwhelmed." (1)

Completely overwhelmed? Are we in danger of that? The Arcturian Group says yes:

"The integration of new and higher frequencies into the physical must be a process as the human body could not withstand the intense higher frequencies were they to integrate all at once. " (2)

"Spiritual evolution is a gradual unfolding process, as an unprepared physical body could not survive an intense sudden intake of higher frequency energy – [it] would be incapable of handling it. The profound experiences that some indeed may have are the fruit of an attained state of consciousness – hard work done in previous lifetimes." (3)

I know the spiritual literature to feature accounts of people becoming Self-Realized and leaving the body within weeks. So the phenomenon is documented.

Wes Annac's sources agree:

"Your ascension, which is simply a harmonizing with the higher dimensions, is occurring slowly over time... Anything faster would be a shock to your systems." (4)

Archangel Gabrielle contributed to the discussion. If we'd "been exposed to the energies that you are in now a mere two years ago," she said, "many of you would have not been able to sustain it."

"Your bodies would not have been able to handle the energy, that is how much it has changed but, much like you don't see things grow when they are right under your nose, the growth is gradual and consistent and you don't see it because you are too close to be able to see the difference. Let us assure you that you have done amazingly well." (5)

Unable to hold the energy, we might then turn around and resist it, the Constant Companions explain:

"Remember, your whole system has been previously geared to maintain status quo at all costs, and as such, it will have more than one reason to rebel in the days and indeed nights ahead as this huge shift continues to unfold.

"For this is, as always, a gradual process, for if not, it would simply render you all unable to cope at all.

"For this is not merely a superficial change. This is something that goes deep down into your very core, and, indeed, the exact same goes for your whole planet." (6)

The process is also gradual to prepare the population for what to expect, Blossom's Galactic Federation of Light sources tell us:

"One simply cannot 'spring' the 'finale' on someone ... if they have not yet seen the rest of the show ... it would seem 'out of place'." (7)

It's also gradual to allow us to distinguish the truth over time, as her sources say:

"The unraveling process is a slow one, for it needs to be ... in order for Truth to be distinguished. As more and more of 'Self' is FELT and acknowledged, then more and more 'Enlightenment' can be more and more forthcoming." (8)

As our awareness expands, as a result of knowing more about our Self, we go through what they call metaphorically an "unravelling process." I'm not my vasanas or core issues. I'm not my thoughts. I'm not my feelings. I'm deeper than all those. (9)

How long will our gradual Ascension take? No one knows because ours is a new kind of Ascension, the Angelic Guides explain:

"No one knew how long it would take, how challenging it would be, or if it was even possible. You have certainly proven that it is in fact possible and this is why so much interest is being stirred in the higher realms by watching you each ascend back into fully conscious beings, all the while, remaining in your physical reality.

"Humans find comfort in knowing dates, times, and years; but this is not something we can give you. The exact 'time' that you choose to ascend back into the higher realms will be unique to each of you." (10)

Unique to us? Is Ascension individual? Well, for many lightworkers - essentially those who lead the way - it will be. This is not a shotgun start. Instead, many lightworkers may go first to leaven in the loaf. Mike Quinsey recently referred to lightworkers' role in our collective Ascension.

"It must seem strange to you that a comparatively small percentage of souls can give out so much light that it can actually carry man forward and onto a higher level of vibrations such as you are enjoying now." (11)

Thus, to prevent disorientation or harm and to avoid stampeding the entire population into thinking that something catastrophic is happening to us, our Ascension process for the most part must be gradual.

## **Footnotes**

(1) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, April 29, 2014.

(2) Arcturian Group, Aug. 27, 2017, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/08/27/arcturian-group-message-82717/>.

- (3) Arcturian Group, Sept. 15, 2013. Sri Ramana Maharshi would be an example of a sudden and complete awakening or Ascension.
- (4) "Council of Angels and Pleiadian Council via Goldenlight ~ The Global Reset of all Systems in Preparation for the Golden Age on Earth," channeled by Goldenlight, July 25, 2013 at <https://thegoldenlightchannel.com>.
- (5) "Archangel Gabriel: Expanding into a New Age," channeled by Shelley Young, June 21, 2013, at <https://trinityesoterics.com>.
- (6) "The Constant Companions: The Manuscript of Survival – Part 407," channeled by Aisha North, March 31, 2014 at <https://aishanorth.wordpress.com>.
- (7) Galactic Federation through Blossom Goodchild, Sept. 27, 2011, at <https://stevebeckow.com/2011/10/blossom-goodchild-in-a-nutshell-brace-yourselves/>.
- (8) "The Federation of Light: September 8, 2016," channeled by Blossom Goodchild at <https://www.blossomgoodchild.com/index.html?page=BG288sept8.html>.
- (9) Our process is accelerated, I assert, by our becoming aware of our heart; then diving into it with our awareness and seeing where that leads. What lies at the seat of the Soul? Deeper knowledge of the Self followed by more unravelling?
- (10) "Angelic Guides: Your Miraculous Transformation Continues," channeled through Taryn Crimi, July 1, 2013 at <https://angelicguides.wordpress.com>.
- (11) Mike Quinsey's Higher Self, March 29, 2019 at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm) .

# The Gradual Nature of Ascension

July 14, 2016

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/07/14/gradual-nature-ascension/>



I'd like to take a deeper look at what Archangel Michael said recently in a personal reading. It's a clear indication of the gradual nature of our Ascension. He said to me:

Archangel Michael: You are fed up.

Steve: Yes, fed up with waiting. Nothing seems to have happened [on the Reval, personal Ascension, etc.] and here I am dangling again. ...

AAM: You are not dangling. You are in the process of your Ascension and what is coming to the forefront is the tiny remnants – and, yes, we know to you it feels massive – but it is the tiny remnants of what remains in terms of your attachment to the old human experience. That is why it feels so intense. (1)

"You are in the process of your Ascension." So Ascension is a process. Yes, it's also a snap at moments of enlightenment like Brahmajnana and Sahaja Samadhi. But for the rest it's gradual.

Zen is sometimes described as being divided into sudden and gradual schools. But is not the truth that both are true? Enlightenment may take decades or even lifetimes of slow, gradual progress before, in a snap, enlightenment occurs. The process of which enlightenment is a part is both gradual and sudden.

And how could our Ascension be anything but gradual in important phases? We're not discarding the physical body; we're taking it with us, refurbished, updated, lots of power under the hood. I got to see that we cannot overstretch the body from my [prostaste] operation.

I got it. I got it! No more lessons needed on that one. We have to observe the manufacturer's limits on this human frame.

In terms of the Company of Heaven's communicational strategy, I don't think it would have made a lot of sense in the early years of preparation for Ascension (1990-2010) to emphasize the gradual.

I'd have emphasized the sudden, use that to build momentum, and then deal with the disappointment of those who choose not to remain till the end. That'd be in preference to emphasizing the gradual nature of Ascension and attracting very little attention among the populace of Earth - and fewer ascending.

And, to tell the truth, I think that's what they've done. And if I take that a step further: I wake up to the need to support this effort to keep people awake and alive to the end, and to stop my own foot dragging because I personally am weary and discontented.

So "tiny remnants" are coming to the surface. Again the mere fact that there is a step in the process that Ascension is during which "tiny remnants" due to remaining attachments to Third Dimensionality (habits, vasanas, conditioning) are coming to the surface establishes that the process has steps. A process which has steps over time is a gradual process.

As to the "tiny remnants" themselves, they feel like "massive" icebergs or meteors to me. I am going through the worst of our common feelings - loneliness, depression, disappointment, you name it - every day. Doesn't this remind you of the initiation process - the cleansing - seekers had to go through in past times?

It's serious but not fatal. Serious because it's necessary work. But not fatal because I know I'll weather this next storm with flying colors. The only one of the voices inside of me who'd say otherwise is the one who derives satisfaction from perpetually complaining. And I'm not listening to him any longer.

All that has ever harmed me has only been my own thoughts and feelings - what my brother Paul would call "our interpretations."

I know the remedy so I won't suffer. The remedy is to open to the experience of these awful feelings and be with them until they complete themselves and disappear. Anything else is resistance and causes persistence. Only being with them causes their disappearance.

Nevertheless, as one who's agreed to mark the trail, this latter part is at least one of the dark nights of the soul that we sometimes come across. It may be the last or it may not. I don't know. I just know, as AAM said in the reading, that it will all work out.

Going through these feelings and seeing that it takes time, and knowing that it's only one step in the process that Ascension is, I get experientially that Ascension is a gradual process.

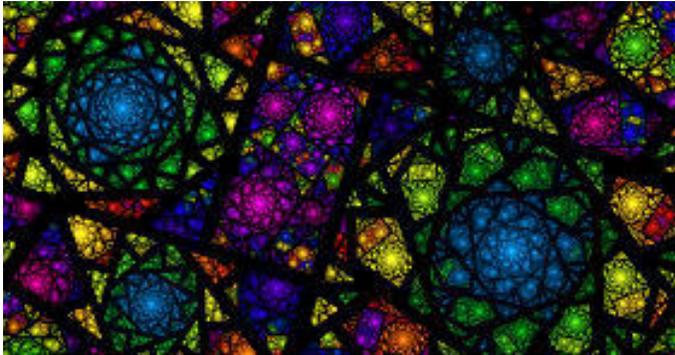
### **Footnotes**

(1) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, July 1, 2016.

# Why a Gradual Ascension?

March 1, 2017

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/03/01/why-a-gradual-ascension/>



You can see that all of the historical and monumental movements continue to go forward, though much of the movement is unseen and known only from rumor and hearsay.

Three are underway - Ascension, Abundance, and Disclosure. I wanted to talk about Ascension today.

I can vouch from my own experience that a gradual Ascension is occurring.

I've been privileged to have been given - in some cases brief - glimpses of various aspects of Fifth-Dimensional life - love, bliss, and the Self.

Direct experience always fosters confidence and certainty. I don't need any other testimony than my own direct experience (1) to say that a gradual Ascension to a radically different (and improved) existence and experience of life is gradually unfolding. I know it for a certainty just by looking back on my own history over the last four or five years.

Why must Ascension be gradual?

Well, first of all, we're talking about the Ascension of as many on the planet as have assimilated sufficient light to "hold" Fifth-Dimensional vibrations. That's a lot of people and it's a spectrum of people. Someone from the Company of Heaven

once said that if Ascension were sudden, people might go insane on the other side wondering where their normal lives went to.

And then there's the matter of the human body.

I can only cite my own case with confidence. Much of the time, I'm exhausted. And some of my colleagues report the same.

Adjusting to these new energies (Porlana C, on top of the Tsunamis of Love and One) leaves me feeling like a wrung shirt. And I asked for a generous dose of it. This is what I got.

I see perfectly that the human body can only take so much. This Ascension has to be gradual or its demands on us will exceed our ability to accept and adjust. Pssst. It doesn't matter if you're an embodied seraph. Your body still won't be able to take it.

Ten strands of DNA are coming online. Our bodies are changing from carbon to crystal. I think we have no idea of the amount of change additional to that that's being asked of us right now. So Ascension must be gradual for all of us to survive it, so to speak.

It's commonly said in Hinduism that the body of a person achieving *moksha* or liberation lasts no more than 21 days. It's burned out after that. *Moksha* equates to Sahaja Samadhi, the culmination of our Ascension.

Burned out isn't meant to be our fate. We'll not only survive our *moksha* or Ascension but flourish. And for that to happen, we have to make the adjustment gradually.

Gradual for me is still flat on my back an inordinate amount of time. Absolutely without energy. Even having a bath is an effort.

All the time I know it isn't me that's tired out. It's the body.

## **Footnotes**

(1) Remember Werner Erhard's dimensions of knowing/certainty? At mystery about, at belief about, at thought about, at feeling with, acting upon and gathering testimony about, and realizing you don't know.

Here is the line between unconscious and conscious awareness.

On the other side is conscious awareness, natural knowing, direct experience, experienced experience.

To live in that space continuously ... *I don't know* if that equates with Sahaja Samadhi. It might.

# The Necessity for Ascension to be a Gradual Affair

May 20, 2020

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/05/20/the-necessity-for-ascension-to-be-a-gradual-affair/>



Out of the pandemic (May 2020), many of us have been on lockdown and that's given us plenty of time for reflection.

At the same time the energies are being steadily ratcheted up and sometimes it's causing old issues to rise to the surface, like squeezing a tube of toothpaste.

Pandemic, energies, cabal takedown.... I guess it shouldn't be a surprise that I've been battling fatigue day after day.

I'm also in a reflective state of mind during lockdown. So, focusing on the rising energies, I asked myself: What does it say that I should be so fatigued by a simple rise in energy?

What it says to me is that, if I'm bowled over by this amount of energy, can you imagine how I'd be blown apart if I jumped from here to Ascension itself, by which I mean Sahaja Samadhi, (1) in one go?

My body probably could not withstand the shock.

Look at how we (OK, I) complain about slight Ascension symptoms like fatigue. Imagine how we'd be complaining if we doubled the pace at which we're ascending. Tripled the pace.

The hospitals would be flooded with people having what they regard as serious symptoms. The cabal and the mainstream media would be calling it "Ascension Sickness."

We need the pace to be bearable, not only for us but for the billions on the planet who have no idea what might be happening.

Archangel Michael allows us one exception to going from here to Ascension in one go: "Visit; don't stay," he tells us. (2) He explained to me, as I've mentioned a few times, that I would not want to remain in service if I ascended.

To be sure, there are sudden events, seeded into our gradual timeframe. In my most mature opinion? They happen when the Mother and the archangels judge that we're ready for them, consistent with our life's plan. They cement our progress.

They include heart openings (fourth chakra), third-eye openings (sixth chakra), and Shiva and Shakti's reunion or Brahmajnana (seventh chakra).

And then comes the one event that can justifiably be called "the Event" - a full and permanent opening of the heart in Sahaja Samadhi, beyond the seven-chakra system.

If you need a marker, then I suggest this be it. By the time we have it, our hearts will have been tenderized to withstand and enjoy the explosive experience of love and bliss that awaits us.

That's all. I just needed to talk about something other than the chaos occurring as Earth undergoes a change in planetary management.

## **Footnotes**

(1) Sahaja Samadhi is a stage of enlightenment marked by a full and permanent heart opening. Sahaja means "natural."

Because it results in a transition from Third/Fourth Dimensionality in which people live, die, and are reborn, it is called liberation from the wheel of birth and death.

Buddhists call it nirvana; Christians call it heaven. Buddhists call the stage of enlightenment it is Buddhahood; Christians salvation and redemption; Hindus, mukti, moksha, or liberation.

(2) Steve: Can you help me make sense of returning to my interdimensionality while not becoming a guru figure?

Archangel Michael: It is very simple: Visit [the higher realms]; don't stay.  
(Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon,

May 6, 2013.)

## **Slower than I'd Like but Necessary**

December 13, 2020

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/12/11/slower-than-id-like-but-necessary/>



If we'd have ascended in 2012, apparently 30% of the Earth's population would have entered the new vibratory environment. (1)

That 30% - perhaps 2 billion? - will have been the people able to survive in the more refined vibrations of the higher dimension.

The people who were left behind would not have been able to handle the light of those regions.

But the collective consciousness cried out for more time so that all who wanted to could ascend. And the Mother agreed.

Even if I as an individual was not aware of participating in that choice, made at the level of the collective consciousness, I experience my choice in aligning with that decision now.

Fast forward eight years and we're tapping our fingers on the table wondering what's happening.

In the past I've mentioned the fact that the human body would only be able to tolerate a certain range and amount of energy being pumped through it. The mind would only be able to handle a certain amount of symptoms before becoming unhinged. The Company of Heaven has to go slow or they'd create complications for everyone.

But there's another side to it. The people who would have ascended in 2012 were ready to ascend. The additional people who are now to ascend are not necessarily ready for any of a thousand reasons.

Among the provisions made for helping them become ready to ascend are our own efforts as lightworkers.

It's hoped that we'll work with the open and receptive; others may reject the choice of ascending. The Law of Free Will requires us to allow those who reject Ascension to go their own way blessed and unmolested.

But the ones who want to ascend and must - "get up to speed" is the only term I can find for it - are, I predict, where the work and the challenge will come for us.

We hear of ascended masters returning so mentorship will be available.

I remember Sanat Kumara saying in 2013 that the Company of Heaven did not warn us about 2012 because they didn't want to kill the momentum, which was very productive. (2) I don't blame them. I'd have made the same decision.

Perhaps it's better that a terrestrial say this than someone else: I think we need to adjust our alarms, maybe even turn them off altogether.

Ascension is not going to happen tomorrow. There's work to be done before what Michael has variously called ignition and the snap (Sahaja Samadhi, the culmination of this 3/4D Ascension).

It falls to us to take up that work.

I'm 300 pages into a new compilation of articles on Ascension. [this book] I know full well that I'm doing this book-making as part of the effort to speed the newcomers along in their understanding of what exactly is happening.

But I also get that I contribute as well by accepting that the pace is slower than I'd like but necessary.

## **Footnotes**

(1) “Now as you know, during our latter conversations, it was still felt that about 30 percent of the population was, shall we say, good to go. Then there was the gray area, and then there were those who were well behind the fence.” (Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Feb. 19, 2013.)

(2) Sanat Kumara: So why did we not warn you that you might be disappointed? Because the energy, the forward thrust of what you were creating together with us, was so strong that we had no desire, particularly in the unfoldment of the Mother’s plan, to say, “Wait a minute, and stop. Let us take time out and breathe.” Because that would have ... hmm ... you have a saying, “put a wrench in the works.”

Does that mean that we set you up? No. What it means, actually, sweet angels, is that there are times when even we are surprised. Yes, I know. Yet it is so. We know of the grander plan and the unfoldment of that plan on Earth and elsewhere. And let me tell you that the unfoldment and the Ascension of Gaia and everything upon her is a very big piece of the plan, which is infinite and eternal. So when I say that, within that context, please understand what I am telling you. (“Sanat Kumara: Our Heartfelt Apologies to the Disappointed,” Jan. 7, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/into-the-golden-age-of-gaia/the-midpoint-of-ascension/sanat-kumara-our-heartfelt-apologies-to-the-disappointed/>.)

## **Possible Confusion around Sudden and Gradual Aspects of Ascension**

June 10, 2019

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/06/10/possible-confusion-around-sudden-and-gradual-aspects-of-ascension/>



Some people still express confusion around Ascension as a sudden and a gradual process. Which is it? What mix of each? Does it vary per human?

They can't quite wrap themselves around the idea that the two can go on as part of the same process. Past that point, yes, Ascension is an individual matter.

And even that is not true because some events - such as our gradual heart opening - are happening for the whole planet.

But to look at the sudden and gradual nature of Ascension, we accept that volcanoes are mountains that erupt periodically. In between those eruptions

volcanoes are silent. Then there is a gradual or sudden buildup of magma and an eruption occurs again.

We can point to any number of processes that are both gradual and sudden.

In the main, Ascension has to be gradual. Our bodies couldn't yet take the strain of the higher levels of enlightenment (seventh-chakra Brahmajnana or God-Realization and open-heart Sahaja Samadhi, the culmination of our Ascension). We'd die and this is designed to be the first *physical* Ascension.

We're intended to take our bodies with us - unlike Jesus or the Buddha who ascended upon shedding theirs.

So we have to pay attention to how much the physical body can take.

But that's not all. Then there's the understanding of the operator of the body. That too has to be seen to.

Some people may not know what's happening if they experience a stage of enlightenment - a heart opening, cosmic consciousness, Brahmajnana, or Sahaja. They may freak out and think they're going nuts.

Did someone put LSD in their orange juice? What planet are they on and how come no one else here seems to know what I'm talking about?

We're looking at a *mass* Ascension here, not just a physical one. The planet decided at the level of the collective consciousness to go en masse rather than with only a slim number as would have ascended on Dec. 21, 2012. Only a fraction of the planet would have had the requisite light then to make the jump.

We decided to ascend as a whole and that I believe required an entirely-different process. Now we have to slow things down and go up in stair steps.

And stair steps brings us to the sudden part of Ascension. There are actual enlightenment events that happen as the kundalini rises in the sushumna canal.

It reaches trigger point at the 4th chakra, 6th, 7th and spiritual heart beyond the Third-Dimensional chakra system. When it does, a sudden experience occurs. It creates a radical break, a discontinuity in thinking, feeling, and experiencing.

Everything about us feels elevated and expanded. We have realizations and remembrances. For a brief period of time, we experience life on the higher dimensions - usually Fifth to Seventh, when our hearts open and the inner tsunami

of love sweeps us away. (1) The memory is indelible and, as Krishnamurti once said, we cannot help but work for it ever after. (1)

I once had a truncated experience of Brahmajnana. I watched the kundalini sweep above me and descend into the seventh chakra. But there was no bliss and bliss is an inseparable part of the full experience.

Without bliss, it was like watching a horror flick of Mauna Loa erupting. A great river of gold roaring by you.

I asked Archangel Michael about that experience, and he commented:

Steve: Ordinarily you would experience Brahmajnana at that point but I felt that it had been muted, toned down.

AAM: Completely toned down. We want you very physically present. (2)

Can we not deduce from his answer that too much enlightenment can cause physical or spiritual symptoms, such as not being physically present. Too much enlightenment and I will hang up my keyboard and go for a Himalayan cave.

I went to make what follows a footnote, but it's too central to the point being made here, that too much enlightenment too fast will cause complications. I stood in sight of the Self at Xenia Retreat on Sept. 18, 2018. That experience too was truncated.

Instead of being a light brighter than a thousand suns, the Self was more translucent. I wondered at that and had occasion to ask the Divine Mother about it.

Steve: The experience at Xenia, Mother, was that truncated?

Divine Mother: Slightly, yes.

Steve: I had the thought [it was]. ... The Light I saw should have been brighter than a thousand suns. The fact that it wasn't suggests to me that the experience was truncated. ...

DM: It was not as brilliant as possible, let us put it that way.

Steve: Alright... And again, the reason is to keep me in sync with my readers?

DM: It is to keep you in sync with your readers... But let me be very clear about that. If you had seen the light as it actually is, yes, a million, billion suns... You would have simply departed. ...

We don't mean die but you would have departed the life that you have designed - yes, with us, for yourself, for the service you are providing - you would have departed and simply said, "I do not need to do this. I will just simply sit in the bliss of love and good luck, everybody!" (3)

That would be the likely future for me if I went too far too fast: a breaking of my soul contract and the loss of a communicator.

Many other people would be disoriented and some might panic.

So, yes, there are sudden spiritual eruptions, interspersed with long periods of assimilation and integration. And preparation for the next eruption of consciousness and love. Think of these as stair steps on the stairway to heaven. (4)

No process I can think of is constantly at a screamingly-high energy or pace and neither is Ascension. It unfolds both gradually and suddenly watched over and moderated by our guides on the other side.

## Footnotes

(1) "The really important thing is ... the knowledge of God's plan for men. For God has a plan, and that plan is evolution. *When once a man has seen that and really knows it, he cannot help working for it* and making himself one with it, because it is so glorious, so beautiful." (J. Krishnamurti, *At the Feet of the Master*. Adyar: Theosophical Publishing House, 1974; c1910, 17.) [My emphasis.]

(2) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Sept. 30, 2015.

(3) Divine Mother, *ibid.*, Oct. 26, 2018.

(4) My understanding is that, in early Christian terminology, "heaven" referred to what we'd call the Fifth Dimension, what the afterlife would call the Mental Plane. "Going to heaven" or "being saved" is the same as saying "ascending."

For detailed descriptions of the higher-level enlightenment experiences, including Sahaja, the culmination of Ascension, go here: [https://goldengaiadb.com/index.php?title=E#Enlightenment\\_-\\_Enlightenment\\_is\\_the\\_purpose\\_of\\_life](https://goldengaiadb.com/index.php?title=E#Enlightenment_-_Enlightenment_is_the_purpose_of_life) and following sections.

⌘ ⌘ **Realization and Ascension** ⌘ ⌘

## Realization and Ascension

August 30, 2020

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/08/30/312959/>



Most people in the world don't know about Ascension. Most don't believe that we survive bodily death. Certainly most don't know that life has a purpose, a direction, a meaning. (1)

What we believe determines the world we live in - and the world we don't. Another way of saying that is to say that what we believe determines what dimension of consciousness we anchor our being in.

Matthew Ward described our situation a few years ago:

"Although Earth and all of her residents are in fourth density location-wise [now Fifth to Seventh], the majority of the populace still is within third density awareness-wise." (2)

Michael says that we're anchored in the Fifth but we don't realize it yet. So we've advanced since Matthew spoke in 2016 but we still haven't "caught up" to where we truly are.

Steve: I know that Gaia is in 7D. Are we in 5D and we just don't realize it?

Archangel Michael: That is correct.

Now if you're thinking where you are anchored, ... Gaia and the kingdoms, etc., are very firmly anchored in the seventh dimension of love and have been for quite some time. ...

If you are to make a generalized statement [it would be] that collective humanity, these beautiful Gaians, are in fact more firmly anchored in the fifth than anywhere [else]. (3)



As I said earlier, realizing is the highest form of knowledge. (4) Do we give much time to thinking about it? I wouldn't imagine so. May I spend a moment?

All realization is seeing things from a higher-dimensional perspective. It's a brief Ascension to a dimension higher in vibration than our own. We then bring back what we saw to the lower, everyday dimension - *if we can*. (5)

So realization is a higher order of knowing. We have many minor realizations, to be sure - bright ideas, light-bulb moments, inspired solutions to old problems, etc.

But major realizations - that would qualify as enlightenment - are much rarer. The levels that interest us, because they're on our forward journey, are:

- Fourth-chakra enlightenment, also called spiritual awakening and stream-entering, is usually the sight of the Self, but can also be a heart opening;
- Sixth-chakra enlightenment, also called savikalpa samadhi and cosmic consciousness;
- Seventh-chakra enlightenment, also called Brahmajnana, God-Realization, jnana, and kevalya nirvikalpa samadhi. Again I no longer want to put a limit on the ways enlightenment might show up; classically Brahmajnana is described as the seeing of a Light beyond creation. It's the first time we set foot in the Transcendental; and
- Finally, Sahaja Nirvikalpa Samadhi or Ascension, moksha, mukti, liberation from the wheel of birth and death; a full and permanent heart opening; entry into the Fifth Dimension of consciousness.



I wish I knew what it takes to "get up to" realization, but I don't. Or am I thinking only of immediate ways?

Long-term ways are clear and include purification in one of many forms - forgiveness, blessing, prayer, cleansing of vasanas, service, etc. Purification is aimed at restoring us to our original, pure, and natural Self.

But whether purification takes us all the way... I don't know. What was it Bernadette Roberts said? She knows.

"At a certain point, when we have done all we can [through purification, to bring about an abiding union with the divine], the divine steps in and takes over." (6)

I favor the view that we take one step towards God and God races a mile towards us. I no longer believe we achieve enlightenment by our own efforts but by the grace of very real, higher beings (the Mother and the archangels). I think it helps to ask them for it. (Ask and ye shall receive.)

I imagine a lot depends on whether we're in service or not and what that service is. I know that, for some, becoming enlightened *is* service. But for some others enlightenment would mean an end to service. They forego it until everyone else has ascended.

If one is in service, which requires us to interact with everyday people, I'd expect experiences to be only enough to encourage us but not enough to tear us away from our work.



A realization as advanced as Ascension to the Fifth Dimension of consciousness will have an impact on the body, as the Company of Heaven knows. Let me spend a moment on that because it's important.

Their concern for the survival of our bodies is what has us go slowly in our work-up to Ascension - that and the need to bring along billions of people who simply have no idea of what's going on.

Realizations less senior than Ascension have seen spiritual aspirants give up their bodies. There's a famous spiritual discussion to the effect that Brahmajana or God-Realization, an event within the Third Dimension, leaves the ordinary person's body so shattered that they survive no more than 21 days.

I imagine that their intense desire for enlightenment, no matter what the cost, persuaded the Mother and the archangels to agree to something that would prove fatal.

I personally don't think that the Mother and our archangel would allow today's lightworkers and lightholders to ascend until they know that their bodies are capable of weathering the rarified atmosphere (among other considerations).

T.E. Lawrence was talking about Ascension from the spirit side of life when he said:

"Should a man try to live in that rarified spiritual air [of a higher plane than Lawrence occupies] who carried still in his being the uncleansed stains of earth, his sufferings would be terrible, as intense as the joy of which he would be capable when he is cleansed of them." (7)

The Fifth Dimension Lawrence might call "the Mental Plane," but it's the same thing being talked about. Again Lawrence stresses purification, being "cleansed of them," the uncleaned stains of earth.

Not only do we have our work cut out for us in preparing our hearts, minds, and bodies for Ascension, but also in helping the vast majority of Earth's population, who have no idea what's happening, to endure the tremendous strains on the heart, mind, and body that Ascension could make.

We're going to be asked a lot of questions. Are we ready?

### **Footnotes**

(1) On the purpose of life, see "What is the Purpose of Life?" February 24, 2020, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/02/24/306794/>

(2) Matthew's Message, October 19, 2014, at <http://www.matthewbooks.com/mattsmmessage.htm>.

(3) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Aug. 5, 2020.

(4) "The Cat is Out of the Bag," August 25, 2020, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/?p=312821>.

(5) I once saw Michael in a lucid dream. He was on board ship. After talking for a bit, he rose up in the air. He only had a body from the waist up. He came over top of me and breathed something into me, after which I woke up.

I later asked him what he'd breathed into me, and he said, "Love, so you'd remember the experience." It took that extra ingredient, that extra boost to have me remember a nighttime excursion. Usually we don't remember.

(6) Bernadette Roberts, "The Path to No-Self" in Stephan Bodian, ed. *Timeless Visions, Healing Voices*. Freedom, CA: Crossing Press, 1991, 131.

(7) T.E. Lawrence through Jane Sherwood, medium, *Post-Mortem Journal. Communications from T.E. Lawrence*. London: Spearman, 1964, 86.

## The Christ and Ascension – Part 1/2

June 5, 2013

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/06/05/the-christ-and-ascension-part-12/>



Julie asked the following questions:

(1) Of late, I seem to be coming across a lot of info about the Christ energy and light. In your articles on the return of the masters, one quote stood out for me: Jesus only had one harbinger, but the Christ of the New Age is going to have several million harbingers. Did this mean one harbinger vs. the millions who would welcome Jesus now? Or does this mean that instead of one body, Jesus, the Christ light would be in millions?

(2) Does Ascension mean accepting the Christ in us all? Unification with God, completely?

(3) Will we all then be "Christ" or "Christed"? What are the characteristics of Christ consciousness? Total embodiment of blessings/virtues? Surrender to connection/oneness with God? Light quotient?

Let me walk through your questions one at a time. One of the difficulties in answering them is that terms like "Christed," "Christ Consciousness," and even "the Christ in all of us" are used differently by different sages or else interpreted differently by different religious spokespeople.

The problem is compounded by the fact that, if I were to ask another sage for a definitive answer, I might receive what amounts to another interpretation to add to what already exists. And since I haven't experienced Christ consciousness myself, I have no firsthand knowledge to fall back on.

Keep in mind that Jesus himself told us during an *Hour with an Angel* interview that, when he said "I am the way," etc., he was aligning with the Father, the All in all.

“When I have used the term ‘I am,’ I was aligning with All, with Source, with Father/Mother One. That is the alignment. And if you, Steve, or listeners, say, ‘I am the truth,’ then you have aligned with that, and you have become that.” (1)

First of all, the Christ is the soul, what Hindus call the Atman or Self. It's a fragment of the Father. It's one with the Father, while the Father is greater than it. It's in the Father (who is everything) and the Father is in it (that is, in the human body, as the divine spark or soul in the heart).

Second, there are indeed levels of enlightenment but which one is Christ consciousness is not agreed upon by all sages so I don't use the expression very much myself.

I've heard people describe the enlightenment that occurs when the kundalini reaches the fourth chakra as Christ consciousness; when it reaches the sixth chakra; and when it reaches the seventh chakra.

None of these levels of enlightenment corresponds to that which we attain upon being firmly anchored in the Fifth Dimension (see below for a discussion of it). That level sees the kundalini double back on the spiritual heart or hridayam and the heart open permanently. It's a higher level of enlightenment than the others I've named. Shankara may be describing it here:

"[The Self] is realized within one's own heart as existence, knowledge and bliss absolute. Realize this Atman within the shrine of your own heart." (2)

I don't know what the qualities associated with Christ consciousness are because I've never been able to nail down the level of enlightenment it is. For the same reason, I cannot say what light quotient "Christ consciousness" corresponds to.

The harbinger of Jesus was John the Baptist. But all returning ascended masters and us newly-ascending masters are the harbingers of the Christ, no doubt.

Does Ascension mean accepting the Christ in us all? That depends what you mean by "the Christ." Accepting Jesus? No. But I don't think you mean that. Taking "the Christ" as one's savior? Not if that were meant in any kind of religious way.

Accepting the existence of the soul? Yes. Without that, one simply considers oneself the body and that would not allow the expansion or assimilation of truth needed for Ascension.

The Christ light is not only in millions of bodies. It's in every body. The light of the soul shines out from us all. Seeing it is enlightenment (one stage of it, that is).

Witness these sages of all religions:

**Bodhidharma:**

"If, while you're walking, standing, sitting or lying in a quiet grove, you see a light, regardless of whether it's bright or dim, don't tell others. And don't focus on it. It's the light of your nature." (3)

"If, as in a dream, you see a light brighter than the sun, your remaining attachments will suddenly come to an end, and the nature of reality will be revealed. Such an occurrence serves as the basis for enlightenment." (4)

**Meister Eckhart:**

"When God touches the soul with truth, its light floods the soul's agents and that man knows more than anyone could ever teach him." (5)

**Jacob Boehme:**

"A wonderful light arose within my soul. In it I recognized the nature of God and man." (6)

**Hilarion:**

"When you have found the beginning of the way, the star of your soul will show its light." (7)

**Krishnamurti:**

"I sat crosslegged in the meditation posture. When I had sat thus for some time, I felt myself going out of my body. I saw myself sitting down with the delicate tender leaves of the tree over me. I was facing the east. In front of me was my body and over my head I saw the Star, bright and clear. ...

There was such profound calmness both in the air and within myself, the calmness of the bottom of a deep and unfathomable lake. Like the lake, I felt my physical body, with its mind and emotions, could be ruffled on the surface but nothing, nay nothing, could disturb the calmness of my soul. ...

"I was supremely happy, for I had seen. Nothing could ever be the same. I have drunk at the clear and pure waters at the source of the fountain of life and my thirst was appeased. Never more could I be thirsty, never more could I be in utter darkness; I have seen the Light. I have touched compassion which heals all sorrow and suffering.... Love in all its glory has intoxicated my heart; my heart can never be closed. I have drunk at the fountain of Joy and eternal Beauty. I am God-intoxicated." (8)

Here is mystic John Ruusbroec identifying the Christ with that light:

"In the abyss of this darkness in which the loving spirit has died to itself, God's revelation and eternal life have their origin, for in this darkness an incomprehensible light is born and shines forth; this is the Son of God, in whom a person becomes able to see and to contemplate eternal life." (9)

"It is Christ, the light of truth, who says, 'See,' and it is through him that we are able to see, for he is the light of the Father, without which there is no light in heaven or on earth." (10)

So, as long as we stay away from narrow religious interpretations, I have no problem with the statement that the Christ light shines out from us all.

Notice the many ways Jesus described the Christ: as a treasure buried in a field (the field is the body); a pearl of great price; a great fish among fish; a mustard seed (the Son) that grew into a great tree (the Father); the Prince of peace, the savior, and so on. All of these descriptions describe something about the divine spark, the fire always burning on the altar of the heart, the firebrand plucked from the burning.

(Continued in [Part 2/2.](#))

## The Christ and Ascension – Part 2/2

June 5, 2013



(Continued from [Part 1/2.](#))

You've asked what level of enlightenment Ascension is. The discussion of that matter may be more than most people wish to hear and so I attach it here parenthetically. Those who don't wish to ponder it can skip this section.

---

The ascended level of enlightenment is called Sahaja Nirvikalpa Samadhi and constitutes liberation from the need to be reborn into the dualism of the Third Dimension. I confirmed that assertion with Archangel Michael:

Steve Beckow: What level of enlightenment does Ascension correspond to? I think it's beyond the normal seventh-chakra enlightenment. I think it is what is called Sahaja Samadhi. Am I correct?

Archangel: Michael: Yes, it is. (11)

And I also confirmed it with the Divine Mother:

Steve Beckow: The last question is I'm trying to understand what level of enlightenment Ascension corresponds to. And I think it's beyond the

normal seventh-chakra enlightenment. I think it is what is called — and I'll make this clear to readers — *sahaja samadhi*. Am I correct?

Divine Mother: Yes, it is beyond what you think of with your seven chakras. It is beyond, because what you are doing with the chakra system, even with the thirteen, we have emerged from the Third-dimensional realm, which is that reference point for the chakra system, into the new. So yes, you are correct, in this question and in this statement.

SB: It's wonderful to have that confirmed. Thank you very much, Mother.

DM: It is wonderful for us as well, you know! ... Now, you understand that most people – and yes, you will do a good job of explaining – have no conception of what this really means.

SB: Well, you know that I have a website that discusses Sahaja Samadhi at length. ... If I take that material and present it to readers, would that be adequate?

DM: That will help. (12)

Sri Ramana Maharshi describes sahaja as "the state in which awareness is firm and one-pointed, even when objects are sensed." (13) He associates it with the state in which "the screen [of awareness is] permanently exposed. This is Self-realization, *Mukti*, or *Sahaja Samadhi*, the natural, effortless state." (14) He continues:

"When the waveless ocean of the external and the steady flame of the internal *Nirvikalpa* are realized as identical, the ultimate goal, the *Sahaja Nirvikalpa Samadhi* is said to have been reached." (15)

"Remaining permanently in the primal state without effort is *Sahaja*." (16)

So the Christ is very much an intimate and essential part of Ascension but not in the way many people think. It's the soul or Christ or Atman, which is our essence, and our expanding awareness of it is what Ascension is all about, whether Ascension to the Fifth Dimension or Ascension to any dimension beyond that.

## Footnotes

(1) "Transcript of Interview with Jesus on Biblical Mysteries, Dec. 20, 2011," at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/world-disclosure-day/the-masters-speak/transcript-of-interview-with-jesus-on-biblical-mysteries-dec-20-2011/>. I assume Jesus meant

that, if I were to say I was the truth, and know that to be true absolutely, then I too would be speaking as "the Christ."

(2) Shankara in Swami Prabhavananda and Christopher Isherwood, *Shankara's Crest-Jewel of Discrimination*. Hollywood: Vedanta Press, 1975; c1947, 68.

(3) Bodhidharma in Red Pine, trans., *The Zen Teachings of Bodhidharma*. Port Townsend, WA, Empty Bowl, 1987, 16.

(4) Loc. cit. I.e., it serves as the basis for the higher levels of enlightenment.

(5) Meister Eckhart in R.B. Blakney, trans., *Meister Eckhart. A Modern Translation*. New York, etc.: Harper & Row, 1941, 105.

(6) Jacob Boehme in Maurice Bucke, *Cosmic Consciousness. A Study in the Evolution of the Human Mind*. New York: Dutton, 1969; c1901, 183.

(7) Ascended Master Hilarion, channelling through Mabel Collins, *Light on the Path and an Essay on Karma*. Wheaton, IL: Theosophical Publishing House, 1974, 15.

(8) Krishnamurti in Lutyens, Mary. *Krishnamurti: The Years of Awakening*. New York: Avon, 1975, 171-2.

(9) John Ruusbroec in James A. Wiseman, *John Ruusbroec. The Spiritual Espousals and Other Works*. New York, etc.: Paulist Press, 1985., 147.

(10) Ibid., 74.

(11) "Archangel Michael: Detailed Instructions for Dec. 21, 2012 and After," at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/12/archangel-michael-detailed-instructions-for-dec-21-2012-and-after/>

(12) "The Divine Mother: Come to Me as I Come to You – Part ½," Oct. 17, 2012, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/10/the-divine-mother-come-to-me-as-i-come-to-you-part-12/>. The website is *From Darkness Unto Light* and the particular page on which this information can be found is <http://goldengaiadb.com/index.php?title=E>.

(13) Ramana Maharshi in Vasistha Ganapathi, ed., *Sri Ramana Gita*. Tiruvannamalai: Sri Ramanashramam, 1977, 27

(14) Ramana Maharshi in S.S. Cohen, *Guru Ramana. Memories and Notes*. 6th edition. Tiruvannamalai: Sri Ramanasramam, 1993, 82-3.

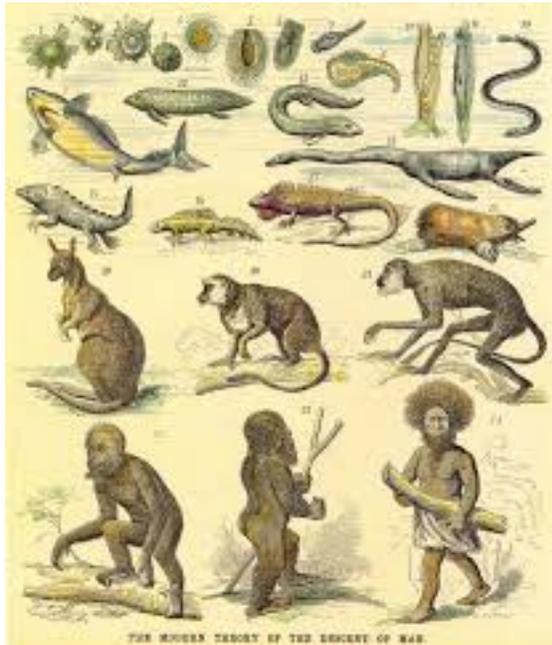
(15) *Ibid.*, 88.

(16) *Ibid.*, 89.

# Enlightenment, Ascension and Evolution

June 6, 2013

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/06/06/enlightenment-ascension-and-evolution-2/>



*Darwinian evolutionary theories were made to serve the interests of colonialism. They trace the supposed evolution of the body, but not of the spirit.*

Perhaps you'd permit me to speculate a little on what I believe to be the difference between enlightenment, ascension and evolution.

I'm not referring here to the evolution of the body per se, although the outer vessel does evolve. I'm more referring to the evolution of the consciousness within the body.

I conceive of enlightenment as a discrete and discontinuous event in consciousness that sees an explosion of awareness, insight, aliveness, well-being, satisfaction, bliss, etc. These effects can be lasting or not, depending on the level of enlightenment.

Enlightenment figures also in ascension and evolution. But enlightenment of and by itself may not result in ascension. To my way of thinking, ascension involves a

shift or advance in dimensions. But enlightenment may see a person remain in the same dimension.

Thus many terrestrial sages experienced three levels of enlightenment without ascending: spiritual awakening (when the kundalini reaches the fourth chakra), cosmic consciousness (sixth chakra), and God-realization (seventh-chakra).

Terrestrial sages like Ramana Maharshi also experienced Sahaja Samadhi, the level of enlightenment associated with the shift out of duality into unity (i.e., Ascension), without leaving their physical body, but they undoubtedly ascended on the death of the body (unless their mission required them not to do so).

Evolution involves ascension. This Ascension, for instance, we're seeing historic changes being made in the human body. Its active DNA strands have increased to 12 and its cellular structure is changing from being carbon-based to being crystalline-based. This is evolution right before your eyes and it's also Ascension.

Evolution happens by other means, including design, which I'm not knowledgeable enough to discuss.

In terms of what lies down the road from the human realm, Archangel Michael recently told me that humans do not evolve to the angelic kingdom. I thought they did but apparently not. I haven't had the opportunity to follow up on that discussion.

The ancient Christian Fathers - and even Rumi - believed that we evolved from the human rung to the angelic. I accepted the model without question. It made sense to me.

But Michael says no. What follows on from the human rung of evolution is therefore unknown to me.

I do know however that the Divine Plan is for us to evolve in consciousness until we realize to the fullest extent our essential nature as God. When we do, we return to God.

Some sources say we then emerge again and start the journey all over; some say we rest in God. Whichever is the culmination, our progress in the great journey is by enlightenment, ascension and evolution.

## Quick Review of Ascension and Sahaja Samadhi

July 7, 2016

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/07/07/quick-review-of-ascension-and-sahaja-samadhi/>



*Reposted from Sept. 2013*

I've just had a very interesting conversation with a reader about Ascension and enlightenment and our journey to God. I'm sure the reader won't mind if I repost some of the points we discussed there.

Ascension constitutes a full and permanent heart opening and equates with a level of enlightenment known as Sahaja Samadhi. Most sages achieve Brahmajnana, which is a seventh-chakra event; they're said to be halfway up the mountain. Sahaja is the mountain top.

That's still not the same as saying "full enlightenment." In my view there's no "full" enlightenment until we reunite with God. (1)

The heart that opens is neither the physical heart nor the heart chakra. It is the hridayam or spiritual heart-aperture, "located" (it's not Third Dimensional) two digits right of the breastbone. The hridayam is a closed hole smaller than a pinhead, which remains shut until Sahaja. (2)

On the other side of the heart pinhole resides the Soul, the Self, the Child of God, the Christ, Atman, prince of peace and pearl of great price. It resides, as I discovered in 2018, in the very furthest part of the heart, which I believe is called the Seat of the Soul.

Sahaja or Ascension results in an end to the need to be reborn into the realm of physical matter. It's what Jesus was speaking of when he said they shall be made a pillar in the temple and go no more out. He meant go no more out into the material world by being physically reborn.

Of course, all dimensions are physical, until we reach the Transcendent One. Only the One is not physical. It's just that the substance of the higher dimensions becomes more and more rarified or refined. But it's still matter (*mater*, Mother).

The Face of the One in the material domain is the Divine Mother. The Mother and the Father are one. But the Father in his native state does not move and makes no sound. The Mother is the Voice in the Silence, the Voice of One crying in the wilderness.

When silent we call God, the Father; when sonic, we call God, the Mother. When still, we call him/her (God has no gender) the Father; when active, we call him/her the Mother.

It's the Mother whose creative sound (Aum/Amen) calls all matter into being, holds it for a while, and then transforms it. She is the Creator, Preserver, and Transformer of matter - Prakriti/Procreatrix.

Once anchored in the Fifth Dimension and having attained Sahaja Samadhi, we've achieved what all this learning is about - liberation from birth and death. We need never be born again into matter and we need never die again.

Of course, all of us were immortal from the get-go. When we die, we don't die. We simply shed this encumbrance we call a body.

But past the Fifth Dimension, we no longer have to be born into a physical body. If we tire of this one, we create a new look for ourselves - extreme makeover! So Jesus, by saying we'd become immortal upon the resurrection, is really meaning not needing to be born again and die in the world of matter.

It's the resistance presented by the body that allows us to learn lessons because we're brought face to face with hard and sometimes painful circumstances. These

precipitate mistakes and we learn from them. It's said that we can learn in ten years in a physical body what it would take us 100 years to learn in an astral body.

Life on the other side, whether in 4D (the astral plane) or 5D (the mental plane) presents us with no such resistance and so we sail through life and learn less.

But all learning is simply geared to win us release from the wheel of birth and rebirth anyways. All learning is designed to bring us out of duality consciousness and into unitive consciousness, which Ascension will do. After that, learning is easier and our consciousness unfolds without the drag or inhibition that materiality places upon it.

Sahaja Samadhi is a higher state than 99.9999999999% of all humans alive today enjoy. Only Ramana and Franklin Merrell-Wolff that I know of achieved Sahaja Samadhi among terrestrials, excepting of course avatars like Gautama Buddha, Sri Ramakrishna and Anandamoyee Ma. But they're not ascenders; they're descenders.

Self-Realization is a relative term. Every enlightenment experience can be said to be Self-Realization, just at greater and greater depths. Awakening is an unfoldment.

Enlightenment itself in some ways is the same at various levels but the intensity of the experience and the depth of the reception determines the extent of the opening.

Sahaja completes the opening of the heart. After it, the heart stays open, connecting and uniting the person and its Soul (the Christ, the Atman, the Self).

### **Footnotes**

(1) In the Sixties and Seventies we used to call Brahmajnana "full" or "complete enlightenment." But of course it was not.

Conceiving it as full enlightenment led to confusion because allegedly fully-enlightened sages were still carrying on in ways that one would not expect from an enlightened being - having sex with their students, driving dozens of cars, and carrying on in other ways.

We now know that the vasanas are not completed until Sahaja so Brahmajnanis were still in the grip of their vasanas. Only after Sahaja are the vasanas or seeds of action and reaction fried to a crisp. A sahaji like Ramana would never carry on with his students like a Brahmajnani might.

(2) That is, except for a brief or temporary opening in Brahmajnana. Brahmajnana occurs when the kundalini reaches the seventh or crown chakra. Sahaja occurs when the kundalini doubles back on the spiritual heart.

## Heart Openings, Sahaja, and Ascension

April 1, 2015

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/04/01/heart-openings-sahaja-and-ascension/>



*Sri Ramakrishna in samadhi*

Let's look at sahaja nirvikalpa samadhi, which is the culmination of our Ascension.

One of Ramana's students, Swami Annamalei, tells us that, if there are any breaks in our awareness of the Self, we haven't reached safe haven yet.

“If there are breaks in your Self-awareness, it means that you are not a jnani [enlightened sage] yet. Before one becomes established in the Self without any breaks, without any changes, one has to contact and enjoy the Self many times.

“By steady meditation and the continued practice of self-inquiry, one will finally become permanently established in the Self, without any breaks.”

(1)

Let's listen to Ramana describe the manner in which sahaja is achieved on his path of Self-Enquiry:

“Enquire into the nature of that consciousness which knows itself as 'I' and it will inevitably lead you to its source, the Heart, where you will unmistakably perceive the distinction between the insentient body and the mind [i.e., see the Self].

“The latter will then appear in its utter purity as the ever-present, self-supporting intelligence, which creates, pervades its creation, as well as remains beyond it, unaffected and uncontaminated.

“Also finding the Heart will be experienced as being the Heart. When this experience becomes permanent through constant practice, the much-desired Self-Realisation or Mukti [Liberation] is said at long last to have been achieved - the 'I-am-the-body' illusion has [been] broken for ever.”  
(2)

And what about the vasanas - the trauma-born reaction patterns that ensnare us further into duality? When are they transcended?

With sahaja, the unwholesome vasanas fall away. The seeds of future reaction are incinerated. Those vasanas which are wholesome and don't lead to attachment persist, Ramana says.

“In Yoga Vasistha two classes of vasanas are distinguished: those of enjoyment and those of bondage. The former remain even after Mukti [Liberation] is attained, but the latter are destroyed by it.

“Attachment is the cause of binding vasanas, but enjoyment without attachment does not bind and continues even in Sahaja.” (3)

Let's go to *Yoga Vasistha* and read what Sage Vasistha says on that subject. He explains how the wholesome vasanas assist our liberation while the unwholesome ones are what keep us in the cycle of birth and death.

“Moksa or liberation is the total abandonment of all vasanas or mental conditioning, without the least reserve. Mental conditioning is of two types - the pure and the impure.

“The impure is the cause of birth; the pure liberates one from birth. The impure is of the nature of nescience and ego-sense; these are the seeds, as it were, for the tree of re-birth.

“On the other hand, when these seeds are abandoned, the mental conditioning that merely sustains the body is of a pure nature. Such mental

conditioning exists even in those who have been liberated while living: it does not lead to re-birth, as it is sustained only by past moment, and not by present motivation.” (4)

The use of similar terms does not make two events the same. A heart opening such as I had on March 13, 2015, is not the same as the heart opening we'll all have with Ascension.

A full and permanent heart opening is what ends our connection with the Third and Fourth Dimensions vibrationally and raises us to the frequencies of the higher dimensions.

That alone constitutes what the religions see as liberation from birth and death.

### **Footnotes**

(1) Annamalei Swami in OE, 110.

(2) Ramana Maharshi in S.S. Cohen, *Guru Ramana. Memories and Notes*. 6th edition. Tiruvannamalai: Sri Ramanasramam, 1993, 95-6. [Hereafter GR.]

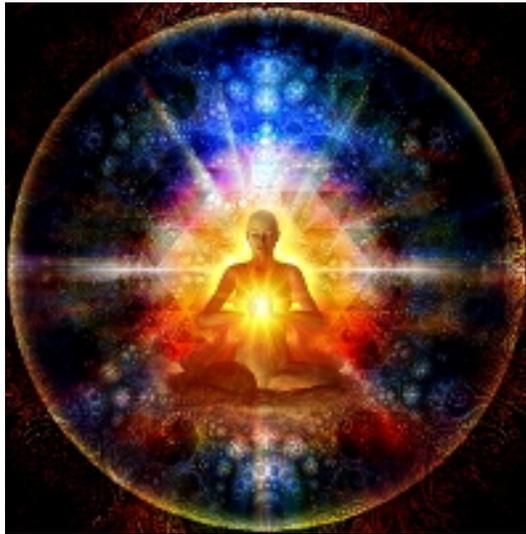
(4) Ibid., GR, 89.

(4) Sage Vasistha in Swami Venkatesananda, ed., *The Concise Yoga Vasistha*. Albany: State University of New York, 1984, 5.

# Ascension is a Personal Affair

October 20, 2020

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/10/20/ascension-is-a-personal-affair/>



Ascension is first and last a personal affair.

The timing, the manner of travel, and what we do along the way is all a personal affair.

It isn't a war or a pandemic, where the government takes charge. It isn't - or hasn't been - a matter of conditioning or a school matter or a matter for the banks.

It's a matter between us and the "Mother" - the Mother and all her servants.

When we read the afterlife literature, we may find it easy to accept the situation. Residents of the Astral Plane cannot go to the Mental Plane, above them, because the discomfort would be too great. (1)

Ask a hippopotamus to run a mile. Or an elephant to jump six feet high. That's how we'd be in a higher dimension.

So, if you can't stand the vibrations on a higher plane - if you start to feel run down, if you feel you can't breathe, you can't go on - you may have reached your envelope's edge.

You won't be able to stand the more refined environment, while many around you will be running and jumping. Some will even be flying.

It's a simple matter of physics, though I'd like to look at that in a separate article. The element will burn out if overheated. The electric wire has a safe rating. The building has an earthquake-proof classification. Everything around us has conditions under which it lasts, thrives, persists, etc., and conditions under which it breaks down, fails, goes under, etc.

Similarly, we too will either be able to flourish in ascended energies or we won't be able to take them. There's no blame attached either way: We all end up in the same place eventually and all we meet along the road is just for our learning and to promote our arrival.

Whether we ascend or not, whether we ascend and then choose not to continue, we're all on the same journey, from God to God. Some get off at Yellowstone and stay awhile; some go on to San Francisco. But they all end up at the same homecoming party.

The only thing impersonal about Ascension is what we get to take with us to higher and higher levels - nothing but love.

But when we find ourselves in an Ocean of Love, all considerations like what we have, what we do, and what we are go out the metaphorical window.

## **Footnotes**

(1) Here are accounts of people's difficulties ascending beyond their evolutionary level:

"Should a man try to live in that rarified spiritual air [of a higher plane than Lawrence occupies] who carried still in his being the uncleansed stains of earth, his sufferings would be terrible, as intense as the joy of which he would be capable when he is cleansed of them." (T.E. Lawrence through Jane Sherwood, medium, *Post-Mortem Journal. Communications from T.E. Lawrence [of Arabia]*. London: Spearman, 1964, 86.)

"I do not believe that I could stand, for long, the intense Light and Glory of these Higher Planes. My soul is not yet strong enough." (Mother Florence in Helen Graves, *Testimony of Light*. London: Churches Fellowship for Psychical & Spiritual Studies, 1975; c1969, 113.)

“The worlds above us are even richer in light and happiness. If I go up there (and I can) I find it too bright; the light hurts my eyes. And the vibrations are so refined that I can't respond to them! So I reverse gear and return to this world - which suits me just fine!” (Mike Swain in Jasper Swain, *From My World to Yours: A Young Man's Account of the Afterlife*. New York: Walker, 1977, 24.)

⌘ ⌘ **Lightworkers and Ascension** ⌘ ⌘

## Starseeds: Waiters at the Banquet of Ascension

April 28, 2016

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/04/28/starseeds-waiters-at-the-banquet-of-ascension/>



*This article is perhaps my favorite. A blast from the past - 2011 to be exact.*

I think I may have said earlier (maybe not) that most people reading this blog and all the other sites on 2012 are in my estimation Starseeds.

Terrestrials reading these sites, I believe, might mostly say, "Hey, these folks are nut cases. I'm outta here. Stanley Cup's on tonight." Starseeds feel some resonance, perhaps for a reason they know not. Terrestrials may not feel a resonance at all or they may not feel it until after Disclosure.

But we all feel a tug when we encounter this information, and that's probably as it should be.

We Starseeds signed on to wait tables at the banquet of Ascension so we're supposed to feel that tug. We're going to carry the food from the chefs (angels, ascended masters, and galactics) to the banquet guests (terrestrials). It isn't our banquet, I believe. We've already had ours and now it's time for the next group to have theirs.



I now believe that most Starseeds are already ascended. Why would the hierarchy and the star councils ask people to leave their home planets and come here who were unascended? To be part of the problem? No, we've come to be part of the solution.

Invite Starseeds who've ascended, lock them up in these darn heavy Third-Dimensional bodies, give them medical ailments to keep their attention "down to Earth," show them what terrestrials have to deal with, and program them to awaken when their service begins.

So no need to worry about Ascension. Only a need to worry about our terms of service. And no need to worry about your children's Ascension or your kitties' or puppies'. Your kids' Ascension, in the event they're terrestrials, is a surer prospect than that of most Gaian adults! But children born today are probably the new crystals, rainbows, magentas and others who are destined to lead the New Society anyways. No need to waste energy worrying about them.

Moreover, and here is the radical suggestion, most Starseeds, I'm willing to bet, have come from dimensions higher than the Fifth. Coming from higher dimensions, if God enlightened us, we'd probably leave this Earth and go back to whence we came.

Matthew Ward suggests this is the case: "The souls who came from fourth, fifth and higher density worlds specifically to assist Earth in her ascension—when their mission is completed, they will return to their homelands." (1)

So it just very well may be that no Starseeds should expect to experience enlightenment before their terms of service are over. That would seem to defeat the

whole purpose of our being here. Awaken us, yes. Enlighten us, maybe not. Of course this is only a hunch.

We're wearing blinkers and, even if we're given an experience of ourselves, I think we'll still be wearing at least dark glasses. If we know truly who we are, again we might vamoose the ranch.



Another hunch: I don't think many of us will be early risers or ascenders either - perhaps some terrestrials will. But we're supposed to remain here and serve the guests.

And we need worker bees as well as queen bees. Some Starseeds like Drunvalo and Lisa Renee have signed up to sit at the head table and make speeches. But many more of us have left our sublime existences and regal homes to serve in less glorious capacities, serving food, planning finances for the banquet, and rigging up the lighting. Some need to be the spiritual teachers and some need to meet and greet. But all come from higher dimensions just the same. We have a lot of high-priced talent wearing bibs.

Don't diss the janitor. He may be a Seventh-Dimensional being who agreed to come here from Lyra.

We all of us think the Fifth Dimension is the end-all and be-all. I predict that many of us will find that we come from much higher dimensions than that. But they asked us to sign on the dotted line and made us all Men in the Iron Mask, dumbed us down, saddled us with asthma and fibromyalgia, took away our abundance, memories, and capabilities and said "Thank you very much." Later on we get our galactic Mastercard back.

We take time out from our wonderful lives in the Elysian Fields and don our waiters' bibs and dishwashing aprons and see that the feast of Ascension comes off without a hitch and then we clean up, close up shop and go home. Job well done.

Why are we doing this? Serving the One in the many. Ensuring that the Divine Plan unfolds. Doing unto terrestrials what other galactic civilizations have done



unto us in the past.

We are serving love. We are love's servants and all we dispense is love.

I just encourage us not to worry about Ascension. We're already there. Just worry about opening websites and building blogsites like Laura, Jean, and Quinn, starting radio shows like Maarten and Geoff, opening discussion groups like Darran, spreading the word, providing the answers, reassuring people who are about to see a legion of angels descend with wheels in wheels and chariots of fire.

Very soon the joy will spread and infect us all. And we'll begin a steady march to the banquet. Let's help the terrestrials fill their lamps with oil and prepare to meet the bridegroom. We've eaten our fill already and married the Spirit before we came here.

Let the joy spread. Let there be peace on Earth and happiness among men and women, the beasts of the field and the birds of the air. A new era in human

civilization is about to begin and we Starseeds are an important part of the crew welcoming the rest.

We have nothing to worry about, save doing our job well. This is not our turn. It's the turn of terrestrials. This is our opportunity to serve.

### **Footnotes**

(1) Matthew's Message, Feb. 14, 2010, at <https://www.matthewbooks.com/mattsmessage.htm>.

# Lightwork, Mission, and Ascension

August 27, 2016

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/08/27/lightwork-mission-ascension/>



(Continued...)

There are two parts to our soul contracts as lightworkers this lifetime, are there not?

One is our commitment to serving those who are ascending - our service contract. We're here to be waiters at the banquet of Ascension. (1) We're the hired help.

The other is our commitment to our own ascension this lifetime (we've ascended before), (2) to getting that job done, so to speak. None of us need have any fear around the subject, but let me come to that in a minute.

Our commitment to our own ascension can also be seen as part of our service contract, because we're wayshowers in the matter of ascension. We visit the higher realms in sleep time and waking time. We come back from flying through the portals and we're expected to do something with that knowledge.

It may be that we demonstrate, model what the higher states are like - as best we can. It may be that we paint what we felt. Or write music inspired by it. Or recommit ourselves to medicine.

In regard to the first, it's actually not easy to model a higher state when you're not in it. I think of Jim Carrey putting on *The Mask* for the psychiatrist and ... nothing happened. (3) If it ain't happening, it ain't happening. But we're still expected to speak of what we saw, felt, etc. Challenging assignment.

I'm making my share of mistakes in this new territory. Shiver. And how embarrassing it is to do it publicly. Shudder.

The lightworker path of service for me definitely starts from the trailing edge of my leading foot.

I'm making it up as I go along - and also listening to this strange voice that pops a sentence or two into my head from time to time, at the right moment, like "a diamond is a lump of coal that made good under pressure" when I feel stressed or "build an energy bubble" when I feel drained in public, etc.

What are the tools we have as we walk forward? Our guidance is one of them. I have the immense privilege of an hour-long session with Archangel Michael once every three weeks, in which I cram as much as possible in, most of which I share with you.

We have our soul's intuition, our developing sense of discernment. Some of us are telepathic, some clairsentient. Some do research, some have access to readings.

If most of us looked at our personal history, we'd see that much of it prepared us for now. I look back on my life and I see that the whole of it was a preparation for now. I don't need to have a full life review to know that. I already got it.

Whatever it is we have now is what we intended to give ourselves for the role we intended to live. What role is that? It's obvious. Look for what you enjoy doing the most, bar none. That's your mission. It would never be any other way in the Mother's service. Think of me and writing. I'm doing what I love. My mission and my highest bliss are the same - writing.

No, I don't want to paint. I don't want to cook. You might be able to interest me in cleaning sidewalks with a power hose. But my highest bliss (and my mission) is writing.

I'm going to say something controversial, but I feel certain of the matter. Fulfilling our mission well can be a gateway to bliss. Yes, yes, I know. Not very many people want to follow the path of dharma and that's fine. But for those who do, fulfilment of dharmic duty can be a pathway to the Fifth Dimension and beyond.

If it wasn't, I don't think we lightworkers would be here. We're followers of what Hinduism would call karma yoga, the path of action, the path of selfless service. If service were not a pathway to God, very few people would consider it.

Let me sum up. We have right now what we intended to give ourselves, to equip ourselves for our missions. Our missions will be found to be that which gives us the greatest happiness and joy. Fulfilment of dharmic mission is a pathway to God. A serving lightworker with his or her eye on the ball does not need to fear missing the boat or not ascending.

### **Footnotes**

(1) See "Starseeds: Waiters at the Banquet of Ascension," April 28, 2016, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/04/28/starseeds-waiters-at-the-banquet-of-ascension/>

(2) See "We are Already Ascended" at [https://goldengaiadb.com/Lightworkers\\_and\\_Starseeds#We\\_are\\_Already\\_Ascended](https://goldengaiadb.com/Lightworkers_and_Starseeds#We_are_Already_Ascended)

(3) Whereas before when he put on the mask he became a super-being, now nothing happened. Jim Carrey danced around in front of the unmoved psychiatrist as only he can ... with no results. Eeek. Everyone's nightmare:



It worked this time.... Credit: [denofgeek.com](http://denofgeek.com)



... but not this time Credit: [www.quoteslike.com](http://www.quoteslike.com)

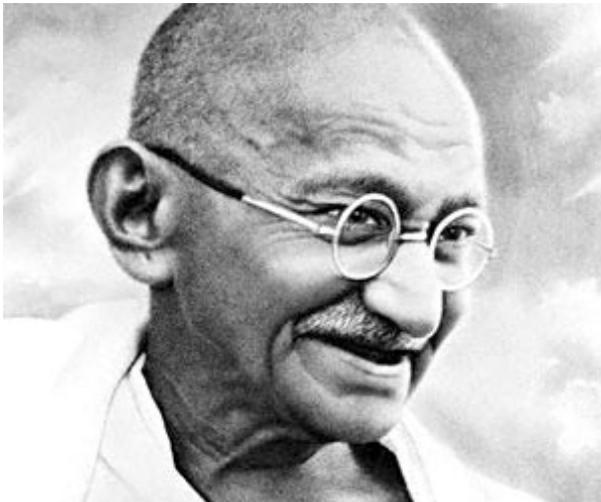
## In the Service of Ascension – Part 1/3

June 5, 2014

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/06/05/in-the-service-of-ascension-part-13/>



Higher beings often incarnate to affect the course of historic events. We know, for instance, that St. Francis incarnated as Mahatma Gandhi, (1) St. Clare as Mother Teresa, (2) and St. Germaine as Merlin, Francis Bacon, Christopher Columbus and others. (3)



The Divine Mother herself incarnates as the essence of every avatar, like Rama, Krishna, and Ramakrishna. These individuals are therefore the highest examples of composite beings.

Then, on occasion, she herself incarnates as Mary, Mother of Jesus or appears in vision as Our Lady of Guadeloupe.

We lightworkers are higher-dimensional beings who've incarnated to assist with the mass, physical Ascension that's happening now and is the first in the universe.

I'd like to spend a few moments looking at some aspects of incarnating to play a role in this event.

Many of us, Archangel Michael says, "are an aspect or an emanation — not an apparition — ... of the higher realm."

Whether higher-dimensional beings incarnate to invent a new device, discover a new world, or help with Ascension, a part of them remains in the higher realms, as St. Germaine explains: "When you come into human form, a portion of your 'self' stays in the higher dimensions to guide you, and this is your Higher Self." (4)

We heard Archangel Michael tell us earlier that our angelic self "is not your higher self. If you want to think in the way you do, in terms of layers, think of your angelic self as above your higher self." (5) All quotes that follow in this article are from this same source.) Both aspects of us remain largely outside our incarnated form.

Many of us aligned ourselves with greater beings when we were first birthed from Source. Archangel Michael explains:

"There are many of you who, when you have chosen sides, as it were, when you have chosen your ray. When you have originally birthed, you have aligned yourself, say, with me, and you carry that energy. Now, some, in a slight manner, and some in a very dramatic manner. So you are an aspect - not that I overtake you, because I would never choose to do that. That is against the Mother's realm of free will.

"But your leanings, the aspect of your spiritual self is very deeply aligned with that energy. Some of you are very deeply aligned with the aspect and the embodiment of the energy of the Divine Mother, the Magdalena, Yeshua, Sanat Kumara, St. Germaine, Archangel Gabrielle. So, there is that aspect that you wish to also deeply anchor within you."

While we're incarnated, apparently we can send an aspect of ourselves, usually in the night hours, to accompany the higher beings like Archangel Michael on special missions to the world's hot spots or to relieve suffering. He describes that capability here:

“Every person, every being, even myself included (but let us restrict our conversation to the human experience), has many aspects. It is not a totality or a bi-location; it is an aspect of yourself that goes often with me during a certain mission or purpose while you are still whole and complete in your physical self.”

We may, during our incarnation, have various forms of relationships and interactions with the beings we're aligned with. The first one I want to discuss is being overlit. Archangel Michael tells us:

“Now, when you have that connection, that lineage — to any of us, but, again, I will use the example of myself — there are times throughout life when, of course, you will feel two things — one, at times, the over-lighting (and I use over-lighting, not over-shadowing) of yourself, of the totality and sweetness of your being with my energy.

“You will feel at moments, ‘Well, I must be channeling!’ because you feel the energy of our connection, and as if I am sitting a couple of feet above your head and simply flowing my energy through you, blessing you, loving you — over-lighting you! — giving you, sharing with you, insight, information, sense of direction that is important to you or to your circle in that moment or for a period of time.”

This sense of being overlit may come and go.

“This over-lighting usually comes and goes, depending on how clearly you align with any of us, every day or occasionally. There are times when you will be over-lighted by someone or some being — an archangel or a mighty one — that you do not have, shall we say, regular affiliation with, but you are working on an aspect of yourself or a project where you have, on a soul level, called that energy forth.”

Tomorrow we'll look at a deeper form of entering into partnership with those we've aligned with: merging.

(Continued in Part 2.)

## Footnotes

(1) "St. Francis Reveals at Least One of His Later Lives: As Mohandas Gandhi," at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/ascension-as-of-2012/the-masters-return/st-francis-reveals-at-least-one-of-his-later-lives-as-mohandas-gandhi/>

(2) Loc. cit.

(3) "St. Germaine: Rivers of Gold Will Flow Freely – Part 1/2," Aug. 15, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/08/15/st-germaine-rivers-of-gold-will-flow-freely-part-12/>

(4) St. Germain, "Council of Angels, Archangel Michael and St. Germain via Goldenlight: The In Between Times," Channeled by Goldenlight, February 04, 2013, at <https://thegoldenlightchannel.com>.

(5) Archangel Michael in "The Divine Mother and Archangel Michael: Work with and Expand This Energy of Clarity," channeled by Linda Dillon, October 14, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/10/the-divine-mother-and-archangel-michael-work-with-and-expand-this-energy-of-clarity/>.

## In the Service of Ascension – Part 2/3

June 6, 2014

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/06/06/in-the-service-of-ascension-part-23/>



Yesterday we discussed how the higher-dimensional beings we're aligned with can overlight us. Today I'd like to discuss how they and we can at times merge. This is not something that I've had experience of so I'll need to allow our sources to speak for themselves.

But before going into the subject, I should add that the type of merging that is discussed here is not, I think, the type that we consider when we contemplate, for instance, merging with God at the end of an individual's total journey of life.

It may be more of what happens often on the higher realms in the life after death, as Julia Ames discussed in this passage from *New Maps of Heaven*:

"The limitations on the interpenetrating, all-surrendering, all-possessing union of beings on this side are removed. We neither marry nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels in heaven, free to mingle and to merge our being in their whole totality with any other Being or Beings with whom the vibrations of our souls coincide. The ecstasy of such union transcends the ecstasy of physical love on earth." (1)

Moreover, we are also merging aspects of ourselves together as part of the Ascension process, as Archangel Raphael here describes:

"The human being physical body part of you that lives on Earth is a small particle of your entire being, and what is occurring now during this time with those who are awakening and coming into enlightenment is a unification and merging with all aspects of your multidimensional self, which includes your higher self." (2)

So merger on many levels is very much a part of our whole Ascension experience.

Archangel Michael discusses how the higher beings can merge with us.

"The other thing that we do, in meditation — again, on a regular/irregular basis, primarily depending upon you and your requests, is we merge. Now, you think of this as overwhelming, and it can be, and as a very sacred gift, which it is, to you and to us. But I also wish you to think of it in a more common way." (3.) (The remainder of the quotes in this article come from the same source.)

He reminds us that we merge to a greater or lesser degree in many of our love relationships.

"Think of the range of interactions, relationships, that you have with those you love, from the very intimate of, say, sexual partnership, to your best friend, to your closest sibling, to your parents, and then on out into the community.

"So, say, when you get together with your beloved one, and you are physically intimate, but even more importantly, if it is a genuine relationship, you are heart intimate, you share the secrets, the desires, the yearnings, the joy, the sweetness of your heart, and you merge."

We also merge with beloved siblings and friends.

"It is the same with a sibling you love. It is not physical, but it is, more importantly, spiritual and emotional. It is mental. It is the same with your best friends, your sacred circle, of those that you cannot imagine going forward without.

"You merge your energies all the time, and it is beautiful, and it is sacred."

He tells us that the mighty beings or archangels merge often.

“And so it is with us. We do not live in a situation, environment or a state of being that is in separation or in isolation. Are we unique expressions of the Divine? Yes. But we ebb and flow and merge together all the time. It is the sweetest gift of the Mother.

“And so we also like — love! — to do it with you. And so we ask you at times in meditation, in sacred undertaking, in ceremony, to allow our energies to combine. This is what happens in true channeling.”

What happens when merger takes place?

“It fortifies. It expands you. It brings you to a greater level of inspiration and understanding, not only of who you are and how things work upon Gaia, but who we are. So we fill you with our love and presence. But, dear heart, you also fill us. It has never been a one-way street. It has never been a simple one-way exchange.”

This has been happening more and more frequently, he says, and will continue to do so in future.

“When you give your heart to us, when you welcome us within your sacred space, it is a merger and it is a union, and it is a reunion. And this has been happening more and more frequently, as you realize that you don’t need or choose to live in isolation or separation, that you wish to embody that ebb and flow. You wish to have the Divine partnership with us as well.”

Tomorrow I'd like to look at the subject of composite beings in incarnation.

## Footnotes

(1) Julia [Julia T. Ames] through W.T. Stead, medium, *After Death. A Personal Narrative*. New York: George H. Doran, n.d.; c. 1914, 191-2. In "The Christ Sphere," *New Maps of Heaven*, at [https://goldengaiadb.com/The\\_Christ\\_Sphere](https://goldengaiadb.com/The_Christ_Sphere).

(2) "Archangel Raphael: Healing Across All Time and Space and Integration with Your Higher Self," channeled by Goldenlight, August 13, 2013 at <https://thegoldenlightchannel.com>.

(3) Archangel Michael in "The Divine Mother and Archangel Michael: Work with and Expand This Energy of Clarity," channeled by Linda Dillon, October 14, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/10/the-divine-mother-and-archangel-michael-work-with-and-expand-this-energy-of-clarity/>.

## In the Service of Ascension – Part 3/3

June 7, 2014

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/06/07/in-the-service-of-ascension-part-33/>



(Concluded.)

I'd like now to turn to another manner in which higher beings incarnate and that is as a composite or group soul, such as Merlin and St. John the Baptist were. AAM explains.

“Let us first speak of this composite, or what many refer to as ‘group souls.’ Because this can be confusing. On the one hand, we are telling you — and the Mother considers you — beautiful, unique energy that is well defined and different than anything else throughout her omniverse. And then we say, ‘But that was a group soul.’ So let us explain.” (1) (All quotes from Archangel Michael here come from this same source.)

These usually occur where “there are undertakings or situations where the task at hand is so pivotal to the unfoldment of the Mother’s plan, or to the change of direction when a civilization, perhaps, needs to be redirected or reworked, that a group of souls will come together almost in a bidding war, if you think of it, to say ‘I will go, and I will play that role.’”

There are also times, he tells us, when “because of history, of pain, of mayhem, of abuse, ... it is more beneficial for a group to come together and to support one another in that undertaking of that particular life.”

Usually there is what we would think of as “a lead soul.”

“And that soul can be thought of as the administrator or the supervisor of this collection, although it is far more cooperative than that. And in that time, perhaps there is a soul that has a very particular talent or capacity or completion or mission to accomplish during that participation in that now-human being’s life.

“So they will come to the forefront during that particular phase. So that is one way in which it occurs. The other is that the entire group is there as a support team throughout, but again, they either exchange places or they support the lead soul in a mission is of such significance that a group is preferable.”

He gives the example of bringing “an intergalactic and an Earth-keeper and an angelic together to participate in something because all these variations are required.”

A braided walk-in is one example of a composite soul. Archangel Michael describes that form of being.

“The braided walk-in is the conscious awareness, and the inter-twining of a number of souls, usually two or three, into a unified whole where everyone is conscious and participating.

“Again, it is very unusual. A braided walk-in is very, very unusual.”

When souls are at that level of commitment and love, “there is a merger of those energies, [so] that you are working as a group.”

Being part of this incarnation “does not mean that they were always and only part of that group soul. They are still maintaining their unique spark.” After the death of John the Baptist, for instance, the group that formed him dispersed.

“Now, can there be reunion, because they worked well together, and there was cooperation, and that is a good combination to come together for a future or a past undertaking? Yes, but it is not required and it does not always happen that way.”

Apparently, there are a number of archangels incarnated on the planet at this time. What happens in that case? AAM explains.

“The human being is what we would say over-lighted on a continual basis by that being, by that archangel. Now, the archangel does not over-ride the human choice, the free will. So you will say, ‘Well, I can’t possibly be an archangel, because look at that time when I did that, and that was a horrid thing to do!’

“Well, that is not so. And we have a long history of archangels falling off the path and doing horrid things. The key to this is non-judgment, is it not?

“But when the archangel incarnates or over-lights the energy of that being, it’s first, foremost and primarily of that archangel. It is that simple.”

We may notice “that there is a different quality to those individuals.” Nonetheless they may be unaware of their origins and unable to access their full capabilities, he says.

“It is not a case of the person being the fullness, because the archangel still hovers above. They cannot — well, they could, but they do not — fully embody in the individual, although there are moments when the fullness of that presence is known and felt, and celebrated. It is a very unique, and very uncommon, situation.”

Moreover, higher beings such as angels and archangels can “apparit” or briefly appear before us. The Lord Maitreya discussed how higher beings may do this.

“We have the capacity to assume missions and purpose which are in alignment with who we are in our divinity and essence and how we have expressed in and out of human form or elsewhere, over time, or what you think of as time.

“But we also have the ability to come and be in form not simply as an aspect or an emanation — which I have done many times — but to be in what you would think of as human reality, form, but also to be present in that form with the full awareness of our being.

“So that is part of our rules of engagement and how we re-manifest and re-enter and come with great excitement and delight to walk this beloved Earth yet again.” (2)

In this series, we've seen that many of us are emanations of angels, archangels, seraphim, or other types of higher-dimensional beings. The greater part of ourselves exists on the higher planes of life.

These selves overlook us and can at times merge with us. In some cases, it isn't one individual who has incarnated; it may be a composite or group as in the case of Merlin and St. John the Baptist. In other cases, a higher dimensional being may appear or "apparit" temporarily for a special purpose.

More and more of this knowledge is being revealed. I've been told by Archangel Michael that, at some point after Ascension, we'll experience the return of our native capabilities and powers, at which point the fulness of our identities will become known.

### **Footnotes**

(1) Archangel Michael in "The Divine Mother and Archangel Michael: Work with and Expand This Energy of Clarity," channeled by Linda Dillon, October 14, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/10/the-divine-mother-and-archangel-michael-work-with-and-expand-this-energy-of-clarity/>.

(2) "Maitreya: I am Among Many who Return to Walk Among You," June 4, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/06/maitreya-i-am-among-many-who-return-to-walk-among-you/>.

⌘ ⌘ **New Maps of Ascension** ⌘ ⌘

# What Makes This Ascension New, Special, and Important? – Part 1/2

January 20, 2014

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/01/20/what-makes-this-ascension-new-special-and-important-part-12-2/>



There are three aspects of our coming Ascension which make it special for us or special in the history of Ascension.

The first and second are the kind of Ascension it is: it's (1) a mass Ascension (2) with the physical body. This kind of Ascension has not happened before.

The third is that Earth is the first planet in the universe to ascend in this way.

All previous Ascensions have been individual and have seen the death of the physical body prior to Ascension. Let's look at what the masters, galactics, and celestials have to say on this subject.

## **Collective Ascension**

The first special characteristic of this Ascension is that the opportunity isn't restricted only to highly-developed spiritual initiates but is offered to all of humanity on Planet Earth.

The Hathors through Wes Annac tell us that ours is a mass Ascension: "Your evolution is coming about in a collective manner, and this isn't the norm for the ascension of most planets." (1)

"What is special about this time," SaLuSa says, "is that the whole of Humanity has been given that choice." (2) By the end of the cycle," he adds, "it will be possible to say, that everyone had at some time been given the opportunity to take a new path out of duality." (3)

"Never before have both the people and the Earth ascended together, but there is absolute confidence that it will successfully take place," he concludes. (5) "It will of course be successful," SaLuSa tells us, "as it is in the hands of powerful Beings that do the Will of God." (6)

On two occasions Archangel Michael through Ronna Herman discussed this innovation. On Nov. 29, 2013:

"In past ages, the Ascension process was available only to those who incarnated as initiates firmly on the path – as disciples whose mission was to anchor as much Divine Light and to bring forth as much cosmic wisdom as possible. That time is past.

"It is a time of mass Ascension, for all the planets, solar systems, galaxies and Sub-universes within this Universe are actively involved in an unprecedented Ascension process." (7)

And in January 2009, he said:

"In the past, ascension was possible for just a select few. Only those who came to Earth to be examples and wayshowers and who were spiritually advanced were allowed into the inner sanctums of the mystery schools. The secret doctrine was only given to those who were considered to be the strongest and most dedicated disciples.

"The lessons, tests and challenges were strenuous and many perished during the process or did not attain their goal for many lifetimes. That has now changed, for time is running out for the ascension of the Earth and humanity into the next level of awareness, and many Divine dispensations

and much assistance is being offered to those who are striving to meet the challenges and tests of ascension.” (8)

## **Physical Ascension**

The second special characteristic of this Ascension is that we’ll do it in our physical bodies. The Council of Angels through Goldenlight explains:

“Your ascension as Earth human beings and hue-mans is about making this transition while you are still in your original physical bodies, but your bodies will be transforming from carbon to crystalline-based.” (9)

SaLuSa also described this aspect of our Ascension in 2009:

“At the end of every cycle there is an emergence of those who are ready to move on to the higher realms. However, as many of you are now aware this one is unique, as you take your physical body with you. Not as your existing carbon based body, but one that has become crystalline and can function in the 5th. Dimension, one that has become lighter, and has moved into a near perfect expression of itself.” (10)

The Arcturians through Suzanne Lie tell us, we’ve have had the experience of ascension in one or more of our parallel realities.

“However, in these other realities, you died and abandoned your physical body in order to soar into your true Home in the higher dimensions. In your present reality, you have volunteered to stay on earth in your earth vessel to assist with planetary ascension.” (11)

“This shift is not simply an Ascension out of form into sheer energy or into a different dimension or reality,” Archangel Michael told us on *An Hour with an Angel*. “It is an Ascension while having the full opportunity and choice, the selection, to maintain physicality. And that is why most of you are here.” (12)

SaLuSa compares what our bodies will be like then to those of higher-dimensional galactics:

“This time [i.e., this Ascension] you ascend with your physical body. It is not therefore death of your old one, but simply a change that enables you to use it in a higher vibration. Look at us, as that is where you will eventually be as far as your evolution is concerned. We are always seen as an example of bodily perfection, and in our prime. In fact we can be 100’s

of years old without any visible signs of aging, because it is not part of our experience.” (13)

His colleague, Ker-on of Venus, tells us that ageing will no longer be a problem.

“Perhaps best of all from a personal point of view, is that you change to a perfect body composed of crystalline cells. One that is not affected by disease or ailments such as you experience on Earth. Also aging is no longer an issue, as you maintain a young and mature form for as long as you desire.” (14)

Matthew Ward explains that all other physical and emotional disorders and disabilities will be corrected in the process of our Ascension.

“Ascension is possible for all who have absorbed the light, and the souls who accompany Earth will do so in their physical bodies. If bodies lack organs or limbs or have physical, emotional or mental disorders, farther along the ascension pathway there will be healing of all disease and replacement of missing parts until the bodies are perfected and mental and emotional health is sound.

“In fourth density the bodies of aged persons will become youthful and live healthfully much longer than your current life expectancy, and life spans in fifth density can be tenfold or more than yours are now.” (15)

(Concluded in Part 2 tomorrow.)

## **Footnotes**

(1) “The Hathors: Karmic Acceleration, Exposure of Tyranny and Understanding Channels,” channeled by Wes Annac, August 30, 2013 at <https://aquariusparadigm.com>.

(2) SaLuSa, Dec. 16, 2009, at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm).

(3) Loc. cit.

(4) SaLuSa, Feb. 22, 2012.

(6) SaLuSa, Dec. 12, 20125

- (7) Archangel Michael: Are You Ready to Embody Your Sacred Fire Energy? Channelled through Ronna Herman, November 29, 2013, at <https://www.ronnastar.com/messages-aam/latest.html>.
- (8) Archangel Michael, January 2009, through Ronna Herman.
- (9) “Council of Angels, Archangel Michael and Source Creator via Goldenlight: Upgrading to a Multidimensional Operating System,” Oct. 5, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/10/council-of-angels-archangel-michael-and-source-creator-via-goldenlight-upgrading-to-a-multidimensional-operating-system/#more-196186>.
- (10) SaLuSa, Apr. 3, 2009.
- (11) The Arcturians, Awaken Now Newsletter, Feb. 16, 2010, at <https://suzancaroll@multidimensions.com>.
- (12) Archangel Michael, An Hour with an Angel, Jan. 23, 2012, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/01/transcript-of-an-hour-with-an-angel-with-archangel-michael-jan-23-2012/>.
- (13) SaLuSa, Feb. 5, 2010.
- (14) Ker-On, July 3, 2009, at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm).
- (15) Matthew’s Message, Aug. 13, 2010, at <https://www.matthewbooks.com/mattsmessage.htm>.

## **What Makes This Ascension New, Special, and Important? – Part 2/2**

January 21, 2014

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/01/21/what-makes-this-ascension-new-special-and-important-part-22-2/>



(Continued from [Part 1.](#))

### **Earth is the First to Ascend in This Way: It's a Catalyst or Domino**

The third special characteristic of this Ascension is that the Earth is the first in the universe to undertake it.

St. Germaine tells us that “you are the first who are going through this [particular Ascension] process.” (1)

Source Creator explained in a reading through Goldenlight in late 2013:

“Many eons ago did I plan this mass awakening on Earth to be the catalyst for the upgrade of all of my creations and for all of my star beings – Earth, Andromeda, Pleiades, Sirius, Orion, all star systems – to come together in harmony as one United Inter-galactic Society.” (2)

It was when Sanat Kumara explained the matter that I first began to understand its significance:

Sanat Kumara: This is far greater than any movie that you could ever create in your reality. So it is having a ripple effect throughout the entire universe. And the fact that the human race matured enough to say, no, we will care for everybody, has caused ripples and amazement throughout the galaxies!

So they are watching very closely how you are doing it. And how it is going, because it will set the paradigm for other planetary Ascensions, other realms that want to work in this way.

Steve Beckow: But isn't the whole universe ascending, Raj? We're not the only planet, are we?

SK: You're first in line. (3)

In light of this situation, Sanat tells us:

“That is why we say that it is not simply an ascension into the fifth-dimensional reality. It is to continue on and it is the freedom in form to be able to experience the different realities and dimensions.

“Now when that is anchored, the pattern, the repatterning, the grid, the model is set. And those planets who have had their own hurdles will then take the pattern, the energetic imprint of Gaia, and be able to utilize that and the energetic imprint of humanity and be able to utilize that with their own populations so that they may rise back to the place of love, back to a place of greater consciousness.” (4)

The Arcturians through Suzanne Lie describe the sequence of events:

“There will be a merging. There will be a whole solar system. You were seeing the whole solar system ascending. And the whole solar system ascends, the galaxy ascends. There is a flashpoint that goes on and on.

“And, Gaia who has taken on this deep clarity and this great challenge of separation and limitation, is a key factor; and, that is why so many beings are here to assist her and to assist the brave ones who have stood in line and written petitions to incarnate during this particular time on the body of Gaia.” (5)

The Pleiadian Council with Archangel Michael through Goldenlight said in December 2013 that we'd initiate a domino effect:

“Your planet is the catalyst in a ‘domino effect’ that will affect all other planets, galaxies, and universes in the multi-verse; the ascension of Gaia and her inhabitants to higher dimensional levels is setting off a chain reaction in the multiverse wherein all other planets, star systems, galaxies, beings are being upgraded a level or two.” (6)

Earlier in 2013, the Council of Angels through Goldenlight explained what this domino effect meant:

“As you may have heard before from this channel the earth is the first in what is a line of “Dominos” ... when the earth clicks into its higher-dimensional resonance, it will trigger a domino effect so that each piece of the domino puzzle falls into place; namely, other star systems are also going through an upgrade at this time.

“The Earth is the trigger or catalyst for this entire upgrade throughout the many worlds and universes. Yes, all of creation is now going through an upgrade and the Earth is the star player in the game.” (7)

Jesus through Wes Annac also describes it:

“It’s important for your populace to reach the point of collective ascension, because of the importance of your ascension to that of the Universe. The Universe is ascending along with the Earth, and the various planets that’ll be uplifted because of the Earth’s ascension will themselves inspire and uplift other planets and civilizations to find evolution and aid in the Universal ascension.” (8)

Saan and the Arcturian Councils through Wes remind us of the tremendous significance of our work.

“The work you’re doing for the Universal ascension goes far, far beyond the ascension of the Earth’s collective, though we note, as many others have, that your Earth’s ascension will be most instrumental to that of the Universe.

“What you experience and feed into on the Earth drives the experiences had on entire planets far away from the Earth or from your perception, as this is your supreme power as a Creator.” (9)

It thus becomes easily understandable why Mira the Pleiadian would say that “there is not a single place in all of Creation that is not affected by what is going on with the Earth right now.” (10)

What special responsibilities does being first assign to us? The Divine Mother discussed the subject on *An Hour with an Angel*:

“You are the wayshowers, the pathfinders for the next wave. And the responsibility — I am glad that you have brought this up — the responsibility is, as I have mentioned, the translating of the clarity into thought, collective thought, individual thought, holding to that potential and acting upon it.

“This is a time of stepping forward. That is why I have made this plea to so many who still feel themselves in turmoil and pain to come home to my heart, so that you can then return and be in action, not just my action, but your deliberate, chosen, laser-like, direct action, that you can collaborate.

“If there is one undertaking, one lesson that the human collective — all of you! — are learning at this time, it is collaboration and cooperation. That is the aspect of unity. So as you do this, you are setting the paradigm for the next and the next and the next. Because it cannot be achieved in a solitary manner. That was not my plan. And I am not changing that.” (11)

## **Summary**

Sanat Kumara tells us that our Ascension is a game-changer.

“The ripple effect of this Ascension in form, of Gaia and humanity and all kingdoms and realms on the planet, is basically a rebirth. You have an expression that something is a game-changer. It is a return to the original plan for this universe.” (12)

It’s a new start for the universe, he says.

“With this Ascension, with this shift and the conscious embracing of love, everybody, everywhere, all beings, all planets — which are sentient, as you know — receive a new start. It is a transfusion and a new beginning.

“What it marks, the impact as you would think of it is the beginning of a new cycle of existence. It is not a minor thing. And what it does, it not only allows those who are already well underway and in different dimensionality to fly freely, but everyone upon the planet as well.” (13)

According to Saan and the Arcturian Council, we're "the souls on the front lines of serving humanity, and you're helping strongly to initiate the ascension of this Universe. Your strength as Divine, spiritual beings cannot be expressed enough."  
(14)

Therefore, we "should feel quite pleased to be the ones who are on Earth at such a wonderful occasion."

"The significance of it all will not be lost on anyone, as to have such an experience is quite unique. We shall be eagerly watching the whole process, ready to welcome the latest members of the Galactic Society."  
(15)

His colleague, Ela of Arcturus, suggest that we "are privileged to be part of the process of Ascension, but more so as you will ascend with the higher expression of your physical body. ... To be as it were, the pioneers of a special dispensation from the Creator, and to be on Earth at such a time is truly worthy of such fine souls as you are." (16)

Spirit guide "Anastara," speaking to "Robert" in a personal reading said:

"There will come a time, certainly not soon, but there will come a time when the evolution, not only of Gaia, but of this universe has migrated back to the one and then will be reborn again, but it will be reborn in a different octave and in a different way because of what has happened and what is taking place on this planet at this time. It is more phenomenal than many realize." (17)

Thus this Ascension is a novel occurrence in the universe, The ground crew assembled here have by and large ascended at other times in other places and has been selected especially because of their willingness to pioneer the new circumstances. Those new circumstances include a mass Ascension and one in which we ascend with our physical bodies rather than needing to leave them behind.

The fact that our is a departure from what has occurred before explains the presence of so many galactic visitors and specialists around the planet at this time. Either they are helping with this new departure or else they are observing to make us of our experience in their own Ascensions.

## **Footnotes**

- (1) "Transcript: St. Germaine Discusses Self-Esteem, July 16, 2013, Part 1/2," July 18, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/07/transcript-st-germaine-discusses-self-esteem-july-16-2013-part-12/>.
- (2) "Pleiadian Council, Archangel Michael, and Source Creator via Goldenlight: COMET ISON is an Intergalactic Mothership and A Gift from Source Creator," channeled by Goldenlight, December 3, 2013 at <https://thegoldenlightchannel.com>.
- (3) "It Is a New Day: Sanat Kumara on Pope Francis, the Process of Ascension, the Earth's Place in Ascension, Etc.," March 13, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/03/it-is-a-new-day-sanat-kumara-on-pope-francis-the-process-of-ascension-the-earths-place-in-ascension-etc/>.
- (4) "Transcript: Sanat Kumara Discusses the Sacred Law of Purpose, Part 2/2," channeled by Linda Dillon, August 13, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/08/transcript-sanat-kumara-discusses-the-sacred-law-of-purpose-august-13-2013-part-22/>.
- (5) "Suzanne Lie and the Arcturians on Heavenly Blessings," July 2, 2013, Part 2/3 at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/07/suzanne-lie-and-the-arcturians-on-heavenly-blessings-july-2-2013-part-23/>.
- (6) "Pleiadian Council, Archangel Michael, and Source Creator," *ibid*.
- (7) "Council of Angels, Archangel Michael and Source Creator via Goldenlight: Upgrading to a Multidimensional Operating System," Oct. 5, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/10/council-of-angels-archangel-michael-and-source-creator-via-goldenlight-upgrading-to-a-multidimensional-operating-system/#more-196186>.
- (8) "Jeshua and the Ascended Masters: Spiritual Liberation will help you Create Heaven on Earth," channeled by Wes Annac, August 26, 2013 at <https://aquariusparadigm.com>.
- (9) "Saan and the Arcturian Councils: You're Spiritual Explorers by Nature," channeled by Wes Annac, August 13, 2013 at <https://aquariusparadigm.com>.
- (10) Mira, April 14, 2013, at [https://thegroundcrew.com/channeled\\_messages.htm#message](https://thegroundcrew.com/channeled_messages.htm#message).
- (11) "The Divine Mother: The Role of Clarity," channeled by Linda Dillon, October 7, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/10/the-divine-mother-the-role-of-clarity/>.

(12) "Sanat Kumara: Many of You Have Already Ascended and Straddle Dimensions," May 28, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/05/sanat-kumara-many-of-you-have-already-ascended-and-straddle-dimensions/>.

(13) Loc. cit.

(14) "Saan and the Arcturian Councils: A Short Introductory Message," channeled by Wes Annac, June 28, 2013, at <https://aquariusparadigm.com/>.

(15) SaLuSa, Feb. 22, 2012.

(16) Ela of Arcturus, Mar. 9, 2009.

(17) "Anastara," "Earth's Ascension process is Audacious," April 19, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/into-the-golden-age-of-gaia/the-midpoint-of-ascension/earths-ascension-process-is-audacious/>.

# Earth is the Laboratory; Mass, Physical Ascension is the Experiment

May 12, 2014

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/05/12/earth-is-the-laboratory-mass-physical-ascension-is-the-experiment/>



Archangel Michael recently had two discussions about Ascension - one with me in a personal reading on May 5, 2014 and another with another team member, also in a personal reading on May 6, 2014.

The two discussions "updated my file," so to speak, and so I reproduce both here. Again, as AAM has said and as Sanat Kumara says in footnote 2, Ascension is not that far away.

In the first discussion, I asked AAM about a friend who has ascended. I confess that I didn't know what an ascended person would look like and so I asked AAM about it.

Archangel Michael: There are many who have gone through the ascension portal and have basically turned around and come back with the additional insight, energy, paradigm to assist with the rest of humanity because that is the agreement.

Steve: When I think of Ascension, I think of somebody floating on a cloud, so to speak.

AAM: And that is not the case.

S: My friend said that the human apparatus prevents the full expression and I accept that. But what am I missing?

AAM: We are not talking about full Ascension. (1)

Let me pause here to make sure we understand this remark. I think Michael was speaking of “Ascension lite,” perhaps a planetary heart opening.

Keeping the body has apparently resulted in several changes to the Ascension process.

Ascension now must be achieved at a pace and energetic modulation that the body can withstand. And this makes representations of Ascension that we may have had previously - where the person appears as a shining light, floating on a cloud, so to speak - in need of revision. Archangel Michael continues:

Archangel Michael: Think of it in this way. And there are many, many who have done this.

Think of it as going through a carwash, coming out bright and shiny, but you are still a car.

You make a U-turn. You get back in line and go back to the front of the car wash to get ready to go through again because you are collecting everybody else in line to go through with you.

The key to this Ascension is keeping the form - to ascend in form. Too many are thinking about the release of the body or that their body is so remarkably different. It will be eventually but not in that snap. It is not a snap. It is a process and humanity is in the middle of that process.

Now, will they shine more brightly? Will their consciousness be completely different - expanded, world view different? Yes, all of that is true.

The unity, the heart consciousness, the ability to create and to co-create with us? Yes. But it is not to wake up and find yourself - that would be a shame actually - it would not mean that the plan had worked and that is impossible (laughs) so you will not find yourself floating on a cloud!

S: OK. Well, I have to update my impression. Now you did say two years ago that Ascension would be a snap. (2)

AAM: Yes, it is a snap in a moment in time when someone truly gets to that point in the carwash when they are clean and bright and shiny but it is a process also, going through. (3)

In the second reading with another team member, he gives more details about Ascension as a process rather than a discrete "snap."

Archangel Michael: Ascension — and that is why we keep speaking of the process — it is not merely a snap or a moment in time, and especially a moment in your time, human time.

It is an expansion, expansion, expansion, until, because you are flying so fast and so high, you simply fly through that portal. And the human collective has put the proviso, or the desire, expressed the desire is a more accurate way of putting it, to the Mother directly that they would like to do that together. Not a problem.

But it is the journey. It is the tools, it is the understanding. It is not 'Now I am ascending and therefore I have the understanding,' it is 'I have the understanding and therefore I am ascending.'

It is not something that the Company of Heaven is doing to you or for you. Yes, with you, and we are in this sacred partnership. (3)

He then went on to discuss a related subject and that is that many lightworkers have lost faith in the Company of Heaven because dramatic, outward signs are not necessarily visible. But, he says, the process is in its most important parts spiritual and so the outward, tangible signs are not as relevant as the inward, spiritual signs.

Archangel Michael: Many human beings either have lost their faith in the Company of Heaven or never had it, never truly made the soul commitment or effort to find it and to anchor it. And that is what is going on now.

That is what all the chaos, the clearing, the illumination and the forward thrust [is about], as if it is a satellite taking off into space. But the forward thrust has happened and the satellite has left the platform.

But it is a spiritual process, and a spiritual journey, and a spiritual outcome, and yet [humans] are still looking for the physical, tangible indicators.

Now, it is not that we do not understand human existence or your desire for physicality and that experience of physicality, and part of the plan is that you remain in form. But the true measures are spiritual measures.

It is the measure of the love, of the heart consciousness, of the expansion, of the expanded awareness and understanding, of truly what is important, what is important to you, what is important to the collective, how you behave, how you interact, how you come from a place of love.

And then from there recognizing that the power of that love is what creates the entire experience of being human and on Earth. Not the other way around.

And so there are many who are, shall we say, disheartened, literally. And they look and they say, 'I haven't seen enough signs.' But they also haven't looked in the mirror truly and deeply enough. They are looking in some ways at the Company of Heaven in a very parental kind of role, like the parent who says, "If you behave I will give you a lollipop, and if you don't behave you won't get your allowance."

That is not how we operate. It has never been how we operate. That is the paradigm that the humans fell into in the old third. It is not us.

So we try, and we do, and we give all these gifts, especially the Mother. But again, they're intangibles, but they manifest in what we would call tangible ways — greater clarity, greater ability to truly navigate, to see, to create, to go forth. You have seen it in your own journey, in your own life. The clarity is there. The purity is there. (5)

So Ascension with a physical body is more of a process than Ascension after discarding the body. Again we're creating a new, universal paradigm for Ascension here and Earth is the laboratory in which the experiment is being carried out. This means that our mass Ascension in a physical body is more of a process than a snap.

There will also be a snap, but not as much of a one as there would be if we ascended after discarding the body.

Finally, if we wish to look for signs, even though there will be outward, tangible ones, the really important signs are inward and spiritual.

## **Footnotes**

(1) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow, May 5, 2014.

(2) In fact it wasn't two years ago and it was actually Sanat Kumara who used the word on *An Hour with an Angel*:

"Yes, in terms of the collective, there will also come a point of what you will think of as snap. Where the tidal wave - no, the Earth will not shift because everybody moves to one side of it - but it will be as if the energy has shifted so significantly with the totality, or enough of the totality, that the change is unmistakable, so that you will look at each other and say, 'We have done it.'

"We are not talking about some distant future. And I will tell you why. First of all, the plan of the Mother for the anchoring of this energy, the return of love to Earth, the Ascension of Gaia has been planned for a long time. Now, does she work on longer timeframes? Yes, as you well know. But nevertheless, humans, and the human collective, and the human soul decision did not work on an indefinite timeline. Your nature, whether you live in Africa, Istanbul, Paris, Texas, New York City or Vancouver, is, 'We want it now.'

"So you, in this redesign, also placed what we would say, and which I am pleased with, a rather limited timeframe for this to occur. That is why you all feel so excited! You are working flat out! To accommodate these shortened timeframes for the collective to be as one, as a whole, with all of the kingdoms and Gaia in the Fifth. So, this was not only our plan; it is your plan." ("It Is a New Day: Sanat Kumara on Pope Francis, the Process of Ascension, the Earth's Place in Ascension, Etc.," March 13, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/03/it-is-a-new-day-sanat-kumara-on-pope-francis-the-process-of-ascension-the-earths-place-in-ascension-etc/>.)

(3) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow, May 5, 2014.

(4) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with another team member, May 6, 2014.

(5) Ibid.

## Mass Ascension is not the Norm

December 10, 2018

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/12/10/mass-ascension-is-not-the-norm/>



I'd like to burrow more deeply now into the two factors that make this Ascension unique - the fact that it's a mass Ascension and a physical Ascension. Here we look at the mass nature of it.

In 2013, Jesus through John Smallman explained to us what differentiates this Ascension from all others on Earth:

“Your forthcoming human awakening or Ascension is different because it will be a mass awakening in which you retain your bodies, which are then restored to full vitality and perfection, with an age or physical appearance and abilities appropriate to it that suits your wishes.” (1)

SaLuSa informs us that, in this Ascension, “the whole of Humanity has been given [the] choice. [to ascend].” (2)

Archangel Michael through Ronna Herman tells us how it's been up till now:

“In past ages, the Ascension process was available only to those who incarnated as initiates firmly on the path – as disciples whose mission was

to anchor as much Divine Light and to bring forth as much cosmic wisdom as possible." (3)

“Only those who came to Earth to be examples and wayshowers and who were spiritually advanced were allowed into the inner sanctums of the mystery schools. The secret doctrine was only given to those who were considered to be the strongest and most dedicated disciples.

“The lessons, tests and challenges were strenuous and many perished during the process or did not attain their goal for many lifetimes.”(4)

On another occasion he adds: “It is a time of mass ascension, for all the planets, solar systems and galaxies within this universe are actively involved in an ascension process.” (5) Apparently the Ascension process of others is to be heavily influenced by what happens here with us.

While the Hathors tell us that Ascension “in a collective manner ... isn’t the norm for the ascension of most planets,” (6) SaLuSa explains that the Galactic Federation has accomplished it before, but rarely:

“We of the Galactic Federation can say that we have done all this before and it means we know what we are talking about. Mass Ascension does not come up often, but even so we have helped others achieve it as we do for you now. It is such a wonderful occasion and we look forward to enjoying it every bit as much as you will.” (7)

While mass ascension is rare and not the norm, physical Ascension - Ascension with the physical body; that is, without the need to die first - has not been tried before.

Tomorrow we’ll look at this second factor that makes this Ascension not only rare, but unique.

## **Footnotes**

(1) Jesus via John Smallman, December 7, 2013, at <https://johnsmallman2.wordpress.com>.

(2) SaLuSa, Dec. 16, 2009, at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm) .

(3) "Archangel Michael: Are You Ready to Embody Your Sacred Fire Energy?" Channelled through Ronna Herman, November 29, 2013, at: <https://www.ronnastar.com/messages-aam/latest.html>.

(4) Archangel Michael, January 2009, through Ronna Herman, at <https://www.ronnastar.com/latest.html>.

(5) "Archangel Michael: Are You Ready to Embody Your Sacred Fire Energy?"  
ibid.

(6) "The Hathors: Karmic Acceleration, Exposure of Tyranny and Understanding Channels," channeled by Wes Annac, August 30, 2013 at <https://aquariusparadigm.com>.

(7) SaLuSa, ibid., Oct. 21, 2011.

# The Significance of Physical Ascension

December 11, 2018

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/12/11/the-significance-of-physical-ascension/>



The Constant Companions remind us that:

“Your upliftment is a profound one. For it will take place while you still walk around inside of your physical body.” (1)

“You are not here to complete this prolonged process by simply allowing yourself to shed this physical vehicle, and return to that place you once came from before you started to manifest within such a corporeal existence as you have chosen to become a part of here on Earth.

"No, you are in actual fact to BE here in that physical vehicle, but to transcend BEYOND the 'limits' of that vehicle while still residing within it.

“Your role is to become the New human, the physical vehicle that may resemble the old one in many ways if you look at it from a superficial perspective, but who will turn out to be something so vastly different if you look at it from an energetic perspective.

“For you are here to become multidimensional beings yet again, but to do so while IN that physical vehicle. For only by being within that physical

vehicle can you manage to manifest all of the changes that need to come into being in order to change the outward appearance of this entire planet.

“You will change this entire planet only by changing YOU, but you cannot change this planet if you do not understand the need to be PRESENT here in a very physical way. And yes, we do mean that in every sense of the word. As awakening literally means being fully present – within your body, within your mind and within your energy, at all times and in every way.” (2)

Archangel Michael adds his explanation:

“It is not that you are going to shed your physical body and just be in a light form. No. Your light form and your physical body basically become a unified grid.

"That is the miracle of Ascension. It is that melding in that infinite moment into your totality, and the shift that you have been making from carbon to crystalline is so that vibration, that frequency can actually be held, in light body, in physical body.

“You have never in physical form — well, not since the beginning — held such a high vibration on Gaia.” (3)

SaLuSa advises us that “you take your physical body with you. Not as your existing carbon based body, but one that has become crystalline and can function in the 5th. Dimension. One that has become lighter, and has moved into a near perfect expression of itself.” (4)

The process is intricate, delicate, and lengthy, according to the Council of Nine.

“If you were to change into a light body tomorrow upon waking, chances are you would no longer be embodied. Such was the pattern that existed for most initiates in 'past' eras when there occurred both individual and mass ascensions. The physical body was left behind and the light body disappeared into the unseen realms.

"Now what is occurring on GAIA is the beginning of physical ascension, bringing heaven to Earth by allowing the Higher Self to completely enter the physical vessel AND remain there, in charge of the lifestream's mission here.

“This process is an intricate, delicate and lengthy one, especially for those who go first. They have, for the most part, prepared for such an occurrence, for life times and for decades in this lifetime.” (5)

“This experiment in transitioning to the higher dimensions while within the hue-man body is a new one that has never been accomplished before,” Source Creator tells us. “You are all the pioneers of this ascension experiment.”

“The more you can assimilate the higher frequencies into your brains and bodies, the more you will be in tune with these frequencies and begin to live your life from a multidimensional perspective.” (6)

In describing the experiment, Source Creator reveals the purpose of Ascension and enlightenment - that the One gets to experience itself through our enlightenment:

“This grand experiment in ascension while within your bodies is a very new and interesting experience for both you and Me, for how would I get to experience Myself if it were not for you?

“Before you there was just Me, before the earth and all the planets and star systems and galaxies and universes there was just Me and only Me. I needed to create. I needed to split apart and individuate so I could know Myself and see Myself and see all the wonders of creation. You are all ME! You are all creator beings just like Me.” (7)

Thus, we're in the midst of a grand experiment of unifying our Higher Self and our everyday self in a new space and environment that will see us in a near-perfect form, living a life of unity and cooperation on the higher dimensions. Will it be quick? Not if it goes past the physical body's tolerances. For the most part Ascension will be gradual with plenty of preparation and integration and some peaks, jumps, or ignitions.

## **Footnotes**

(1) The Constant Companions: The Manuscript of Survival-Part 434,” channeled by Aisha North, February 24, 2015, at <https://aishanorth.wordpress.com/2015/02/24/the-manuscript-of-survival-part-434/>

(2) Loc. cit.

(3) "Archangel Michael: You are About To Reach Ascension," channeled by Linda Dillon, May 15, 2014, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/05/18/archangel-michael-you-are-about-to-reach-ascension/>

(4) SaLuSa, April 3, 2009, at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm).

(5) "The Council of Nine: On The Path," channeled by Eliza Ayres ((aka Tazjima Amariah Kumara)), March 26, 2014 at <https://bluedragonjournal.com> .

(6) "Council of Angels, Archangel Michael and Source Creator: Upgrading to a Multidimensional Operating System," channeled by Goldenlight, October 4, 2013 at <https://thegoldenlightchannel.com>.

(7) "Council of Angels, Archangel Michael and Source Creator: Upgrading to a Multidimensional Operating System," channeled by Goldenlight, October 4, 2013 at [<https://thegoldenlightchannel.com>. For a visual representation of this, see the description of my vision, in which I was shown the entire life journey of an individual soul: "The Purpose of Life is Enlightenment – Ch. 13 – Epilogue," at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2011/08/13/the-purpose-of-life-is-enlightenment-ch-13-epilogue/>

The entire book, "The Purpose of Life is Enlightenment," appears here: <https://gaog.wpengine.com/wp-content/uploads/2011/08/Purpose-of-Life-is-Enlightenment.pdf>

# An Ascension Unique in the Multiverse – Part 1/3

September 13, 2015

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/09/13/an-ascension-unique-in-the-multiverse-part-13-2/>



Given statements that have been made that Ascension as a process has begun, I feel the need to review the case for why this Ascension is from many standpoints unique in the multiverse.

There are three perspectives from which its uniqueness can be observed.

## **First Physical Ascension**

The first feature that makes it unique is that it's the first time the population of a planet has ascended with their physical bodies intact.

Until this time individuals ascended only after leaving their bodies upon “death.” Archangel Michael tells us:

“What the difference is [between this and other Ascensions], and why so many of you are here, both on Earth and hovering slightly above, is because it will be anchored very much in physicality and form. This shift is

not simply an Ascension out of form into sheer energy or into a different dimension or reality. It is an Ascension while having the full opportunity and choice, the selection, to maintain physicality." (1)

SaLuSa explained back in 2009 that "this [Ascension] is unique, as you take your physical body with you. Not as your existing carbon-based body, but one that has become crystalline and can function in the 5th. Dimension. One that has become lighter, and has moved into a near perfect expression of itself." (2)

Ela of Arcturus explained that "you will ascend with the higher expression of your physical body. It may not sound special to you taking part in it, but experience is what you seek all of the time. To be as it were, the pioneers of a special dispensation from the Creator, and to be on Earth at such a time is truly worthy of such fine souls as you are." (3)

Jesus, who "died" before he ascended, reminds us that "I am not talking about dying for immortality. I am talking about living and assuming your human form, or, for that matter, whatever form you choose, to continue on into the golden times." (4)

SaLuSa invites us to look at the galactics if we wish to see the outcome.

"This time you ascend with your physical body. It is not therefore death of your old one, but simply a change that enables you to use it in a higher vibration. Look at us, as that is where you will eventually be as far as your evolution is concerned. We are always seen as an example of bodily perfection, and in our prime. In fact we can be 100's of years old without any visible signs of aging, because it is not part of our experience." (5)

So as not to damage or destroy the physical body, Ascension "will be more of a slower process rather than a snap," (6) Archangel Michael tells us. Mira the Pleiadian informs us that our bodies are still being prepared for the event.

"Even though most of you are prepared, you have little idea about how these higher energies will affect your bodies. Your hearts hold the dearest energies of Love and Light yet the physical bodies still are being prepared." (7)

Events like the baptism of clarity and purity and the Tsunami of Love are what are preparing us by gradually raising our vibrations, Archangel Michael explains.

“Has [the raising of your vibrations] reached the fullness of what is required? No. But it is sufficient that this outpouring of love onto the planet will not disassemble or overwhelm you to an extent that you could not maintain or stay in your body, because, of course, the entire purpose of this glorious Ascension is that it is being done while maintaining the physical vessel, which is something that is brand new.

“Do you know, my family, how rare something new is throughout the multiverse? It is rare and it is precious. And therefore it is being very carefully monitored. I wished to say orchestrated, but that would give you the impression that it is us simply doing to, and that is not the nature of this unfoldment.” (8)

I confess that I did not grasp the full importance of statements that had been made since 2008 by people like Matthew Ward that, after Ascension, "there will be no abrupt shift from one extreme to the other in what I shall call 'daily living.'" (9) Or SaLuSa who asked us to "allow for great changes to come with Ascension, clearly not all at once but as a process of evolution that is always taking place." (10)

All that will happen is being overseen by highly-evolved beings. “Your physical ascension process is being driven by and in the realms of spirit," Saan through Wes Annac says. (11) Who are these beings? Matthew Ward called them "the highest universal council." It was they who "planned the Golden Age." (12)

SaLuSa described them as "exceptionally powerful Beings who will ensure that all action is completed in accordance with the Divine Plan. They oversee our activities and we have complete and utter faith in them. We obey their instructions to the letter, and know we are taking the best course of action for all concerned." (13)

Under their watchful eye, the process of Ascension has already begun.

In the next part of this series we'll look at the mass character of this Ascension as a second unique aspect of it.

## Footnotes

(1) Archangel Michael, *An Hour with an Angel*, Jan. 23, 2012, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/01/transcript-of-an-hour-with-an-angel-with-archangel-michael-jan-23-2012/>.

(2) SaLuSa, April 3, 2009, at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm).

- (3) Ela of Arcturus, Mar. 9, 2009, at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm) .
- (4) Jesus in "Transcript of an Hour with an Angel, with Jesus, Jan. 16, 2012," at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/01/transcript-of-an-hour-with-an-angel-with-jesus-jan-16-2012/>.
- (5) SaLuSa, Feb. 5, 2010.
- (6) "Archangel Michael: Let Us Ease This Flight to Freedom," Dec. 19, 2012, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/12/archangel-michael-let-us-ease-this-flight-to-freedom/>.
- (7) "A Message from Mira of the Pleiadian High Council," channelled by Valerie Donner, June 5, 2014 at <https://tinyurl.com/qz4keww>
- (8) "Archangel Michael: Swept Away in a Tsunami of Love -- Part 2/2, channeled by Linda Dillon, January 9, 2014 at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/01/archangel-michael-swept-away-in-a-tsunami-of-love-part-22/>.
- (9) Matthew' s Messages, Oct. 22, 2008, at <https://www.matthewbooks.com/mattsmmessage.htm>.
- (10) SaLuSa, Feb. 28, 2011.
- (11) "Saan and the Arcturian Councils: You're Spiritual Explorers by Nature," channeled by Wes Annac, August 13, 2013 at <https://aquariusparadigm.com>.
- (12) Matthew's Message, Aug. 11, 2011.
- (13) SaLuSa, Aug. 8, 2011.

## **An Ascension Unique in the Multiverse – Part 2/3**

September 14, 2015

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/09/14/an-ascension-unique-in-the-multiverse-part-23-2/>



### **First Mass Ascension**

Another unique feature of the process we're going through is that it's a mass Ascension. Until now, only a few initiates ascended, but now the gift is available to everyone who chooses and has assimilated sufficient Light, as Archangel Michael through Ronna Herman tells us:

“In past ages, the Ascension process was available only to those who incarnated as initiates firmly on the path – as disciples whose mission was to anchor as much Divine Light and to bring forth as much cosmic wisdom as possible.

“That time is past. It is a time of mass Ascension.” (1)

The Hathors through Wes Annac reminded us that “your evolution is coming about in a collective manner, and this isn’t the norm for the ascension of most planets.” (2)

SaLuSa affirmed this aspect of our Ascension:

“Although individuals have always been able to ascend, it will be the first time that mass ascension on this scale has been attempted. It will of course be successful, as it is in the hands of powerful Beings that do the Will of God.” (3)

He added:

“Never before have both the people and the Earth ascended together, but there is absolute confidence that it will successfully take place. You should feel quite pleased to be the ones who are on Earth at such a wonderful occasion. The significance of it all will not be lost on anyone, as to have such an experience is quite unique. We shall be eagerly watching the whole process, ready to welcome the latest members of the Galactic Society.” (4)

However we added an extra wrinkle to the notion of mass ascension in that we apparently decided prior to Dec. 21, 2012 that we wished to ascend with as many people as possible.

Numerous sources record this event. Here is Jesus through John Smallman: “You have made the collective intent to awaken.” (5) Here is Archangel Gabriel through Shelley Young: “ You have all, as a collective whole, decided to move forward into the next grand age of enlightenment.” (6) And here is the Light Collective through Tazjima: “Humanity as a collective has chosen to ascend.” (7)

Archangel Michael calls “this collective decision ... a huge evolutionary jump, leap.” (8)

But he reminds us that it did not create a lengthy pause: “The hiatus that has been created by the collective desire of humanity to go forward in this undertaking of magnificence, of which we have spoken a great deal, is not indefinite. The plan of the Mother does not get put on hold, on pause, indefinitely.” (9)

In fact, he recently told us, the process of Ascension has again begun and we are passing through it at the present time. On April 1, 2014, Archangel Michael reported through Ronna Herman:

“Do not take your eyes or your attention from your goal, Dear Ones, for that doorway of greater Light is nearer than you think. . . . Are you ready for the next awakening?” (10)

And on *An Hour with an Angel*, he brought us this news:

Archangel Michael: The Ascension process does not begin in the Fifth Dimension. It has already begun. You are already experiencing it. But when you reach there — as you are about to, by the way; that is as close as I can come without breaking my promise with the channel.

SB: Well, now, Lord, I think I need you to confirm that you’re talking about everyone and not just talking to me.

AAM: That is correct.

SB: Everyone? Okay.

AAM: Every person.

SB: Okay! There you go, folks! [laughs] Thank you! (11)

That was followed up on June 3 by this suggestion from Jesus through John Smallman:

“We have been talking for some time now about a Tsunami of Love, well right behind it is an avalanche, and that avalanche is unstoppable! Prepare yourselves to be enveloped in its brilliant white Light, open yourselves to it, float to its sunlit surface, then get up on your snow boards or skis and glide gloriously across its shining surface in a state of ecstatic enjoyment.” (12)

Tomorrow we’ll look at how the Earth is the first planet in the multiverse to have begun this new process of physical and mass Ascension.

## Footnotes

(1) Archangel Michael: Are You Ready to Embody Your Sacred Fire Energy? Channelled through Ronna Herman, November 29, 2013, at: <https://www.ronnastar.com/messages-aam/latest.html>.

- (2) "The Hathors: Karmic Acceleration, Exposure of Tyranny and Understanding Channels," channeled by Wes Annac, August 30, 2013 at <https://aquariusparadigm.com>.
- (3) SaLuSa, Dec. 12, 2012, at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm).
- (4) SaLuSa, Feb. 22, 2012.
- (5) Jesus via John Smallman, April 27, 2014, at <https://johnsmallman2.wordpress.com>
- (6) "Archangel Gabriel: The Courage To Live Your Dreams," channeled by Shelley Young, February 28, 2014 at <https://trinityesoterics.com/>.
- (7) "The Light Collective: On the Journey," channeled by Eliza Ayres (aka Tazjima Amariah Kumara), January 26, 2014 at <https://bluedragonjournal.com>.
- (8) "Archangel Michael: Back to the One with the Speed of Love," July 15, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/07/archangel-michael-back-to-the-one-with-the-speed-of-love/>.
- (9) "Archangel Michael: Prepare for the Celebration - Part 1/2," channeled by Linda Dillon, August 19, 2013 at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/08/archangel-michael-prepare-for-the-celebration-part-12/>.
- (10) "Archangel Michael: Angels of Mercy," channelled through Ronna Herman, April 1, 2014, at: <https://www.ronnastar.com/messages-aam/latest.html>.
- (11) "Archangel Michael: You are About to Reach Ascension," May 15, 2014, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/ascension-to-the-fifth/archangel-michael-you-are-about-to-reach-ascension/>.
- (12) "Jesus: The Forces of the Dark are in Disarray!" channelled by John Smallman, June 3, 2014.

## An Ascension Unique in the Multiverse – Part 3/3

September 15, 2015

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/09/15/an-ascension-unique-in-the-multiverse-part-33-2/>



### First in a Multiverse-Wide Ascension

Mira the Pleiadian informs us that “there is not a single place in all of Creation that is not affected by what is going on with the Earth right now.” (1)

St. Germaine explains why: apparently we're “the first who are going through this process.” (2) Saan through Wes Annac tells us that “you’re helping strongly to initiate the ascension of this Universe.” (3)

What are they referring to? Well, apparently what is happening on Planet Earth is the first domino in the Ascension of the entire universe, as Goldenlight’s sources explain:

“Your planet is the catalyst in a ‘domino effect’ that will affect all other planets, galaxies, and universes in the multiverse; the ascension of Gaia and her inhabitants to higher dimensional levels is setting off a chain reaction in the multiverse wherein all other planets, star systems, galaxies, beings are being upgraded a level or two.” (4)

On another occasion her sources called Earth “the star player in the game.” (5) They explain that “all attention is focused on Earth now as this is the staging ground for the upshifting of all elements in the universe.”

"The entire universe is going through an upgrade and Earth is an integral part of this, for just as your Earth beings and all other beings are a projection of the Divine Mind, so too are the other elements in the universe. And the upshifting and resetting of the systems of Earth must happen before the upshifting can occur in the rest of the universe. ...

“You see, your planet plays a vital role in the Divine Plan for All and is an important Intergalactic member who will now be openly welcomed into the Intergalactic Councils with great ‘fanfare,’ joy and welcome from all the other members. Your planet is becoming a ‘grown-up’ and maturing from its infancy stage and coming out of the darkness of quarantine which has lasted a very long ‘time.’” (6)

Sanat Kumara said that, with our Ascension, everyone in the universe receives a fresh start.

“With this Ascension, with this shift and the conscious embracing of love, everybody, everywhere, all beings, all planets — which are sentient, as you know — receive a new start. It is a transfusion and a new beginning.

“What it marks, the impact as you would think of it is the beginning of a new cycle of existence. It is not a minor thing. And what it does, it not only allows those who are already well underway and in different dimensionality to fly freely, but everyone upon the planet as well.

“But it also affects those who have been caught in what you would think of as darkness to return back to the light, to have that illusion destroyed, to have a new beginning as well.” (7)

The Divine Mother appears to confirm this: “As you [ascend], you are setting the paradigm for the next and the next and the next.” (8)

A group calling itself the Company of Heaven explained what’s involved.

“The evolution of the Universe will be aided immensely by the Earth’s ascension, and in return, will aid in the evolution of other structures of existence far beyond even the grasp of what’ll be your united and ascended Universal consciousness.

“Indeed, as an aspect of the Universal ascension every planet and civilization will come together and interweave with each other in ways that see you working with us to help every other facet of Creation ascend.

“You’ll establish, along with us, a collective Universal consciousness and from there, we’ll help the Universe ascend and help in the next expansions and ascensions that’ll take place.

“The ripple effect the Earth’s ascension is causing couldn’t be expressed enough, as it’s to help bring about the Universal ascension which will then bring about continual greater ascensions in realms and Creational structures far beyond the consciousness of the Universal collective you’ll establish. (9)

Collaboration is important to the ripple effect of Earth’s Ascension, Jesus tells us:

“It’s important for your populace to reach the point of collective ascension, because of the importance of your ascension to that of the Universe. The Universe is ascending along with the Earth, and the various planets that’ll be uplifted because of the Earth’s ascension will themselves inspire and uplift other planets and civilizations to find evolution and aid in the Universal ascension.” (10)

He suggested that Earth’s Ascension was a much bigger event than has been hinted at so far and explained why it was muted.

“The Universal ascension is a much bigger event than has yet been hinted at by the majority of channels, and for quite a while, the protocol was to first have you focus upon your Earthly ascension and bring it about before we introduced the most intricate discussions regarding the Universal ascension. ... You’re being led to greater understandings about the events taking place.” (11)

Sanat Kumara tells us that our Ascension will continue to ripple on well past the Fifth Dimension.

“That is why we say that it is not simply an ascension into the fifth-dimensional reality. It is to continue on and it is the freedom in form to be able to experience the different realities and dimensions.

“Now when that is anchored, the pattern, the repatterning, the grid, the model is set. And those planets who have had their own hurdles will then take the pattern, the energetic imprint of Gaia, and be able to utilize that and the energetic imprint of humanity and be able to utilize that with their own populations so that they may rise back to the place of love, back to a place of greater consciousness.” (12)

That's why so many intergalactic ships are here observing us at this time, he explains.

“It is a system that is in flux. That is why so many are in attendance at this time. That is why you are being observed in a very positive light so closely. So much hinges on these hard decisions that each of you is making.” (13)

He adds:

“Well, they have always been watching Earth, and they have always been interested in the Ascension process, because it is unique. ... So it is having a ripple effect throughout the entire universe. And the fact that the human race matured enough to say, no, we will care for everybody, has caused ripples and amazement throughout the galaxies!

“So they are watching very closely how you are doing it. And how it is going, because it will set the paradigm for other planetary Ascensions, other realms that want to work in this way.” (14)

This being the case, it shouldn't be surprising that, as Sanat says, “some of the final pieces [were just] put in place very recently.”(15)

Thus, this Ascension is unique in the sense that it's the first in which we take our physical bodies with us, transformed from a carbon base to a crystalline base. It's also unique in that it's the first in which a mass Ascension will occur. Its uniqueness was amplified by the fact that the population of the planet asked at soul level to wait longer so that the largest number of people possible could ascend. And finally it's the first in that the entirety of the multiverse will ascend after it following features of the model presently being set and established on Planet Earth.

## Footnotes

(1) Mira, April 14, 2013, at [https://thegroundcrew.com/channeled\\_messages.htm#message](https://thegroundcrew.com/channeled_messages.htm#message).

(2) "Transcript: St. Germaine Discusses Self-Esteem, July 16, 2013, Part 1/2," July 18, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/07/transcript-st-germaine-discusses-self-esteem-july-16-2013-part-12/>.

(3) "Saan and the Arcturian Councils: A Short Introductory Message," channeled by Wes Annac, June 28, 2013 at: <https://aquariusparadigm.com/>.

- (4) "Pleiadian Council, Archangel Michael, and Source Creator via Goldenlight: COMET ISON is an Intergalactic Mothership and A Gift from Source Creator," channeled by Goldenlight, December 3, 2013 at <https://thegoldenlightchannel.com>.
- (5) "Council of Angels, Archangel Michael and Source Creator via Goldenlight: Upgrading to a Multidimensional Operating System," Oct. 5, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/10/council-of-angels-archangel-michael-and-source-creator-via-goldenlight-upgrading-to-a-multidimensional-operating-system/#more-196186>.
- (6) "Council of Angels and Pleiadian Council via Goldenlight ~ The Global Reset of all Systems in Preparation for the Golden Age on Earth," channeled by Goldenlight, July 25, 2013 at <https://thegoldenlightchannel.com>.
- (7) "Sanat Kumara: Many of You Have Already Ascended and Straddle Dimensions," May 28, 2013, <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/05/sanat-kumara-many-of-you-have-already-ascended-and-straddle-dimensions/>.
- (8) "The Divine Mother: The Role of Clarity," channeled by Linda Dillon, October 7, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/10/the-divine-mother-the-role-of-clarity/>.
- (9) "The Company of Heaven: The Earth's Ascension is Just the Beginning," channeled by Wes Annac, September 6, 2013 at <https://aquariusparadigm.com/>.
- (10) "Jeshua and the Ascended Masters: Spiritual Liberation will help you Create Heaven on Earth," channeled by Wes Annac, August 26, 2013 at <https://aquariusparadigm.com>.
- (11) Loc. cit.
- (12) "Transcript: Sanat Kumara Discusses the Sacred Law of Purpose, Part 2/2," channeled by Linda Dillon, August 13, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/08/transcript-sanat-kumara-discusses-the-sacred-law-of-purpose-august-13-2013-part-22/>.
- (13) "Sanat Kumara: Many of You Have Already Ascended and Straddle Dimensions," May 28, 2013, <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/05/sanat-kumara-many-of-you-have-already-ascended-and-straddle-dimensions/>.
- (14) "It Is a New Day: Sanat Kumara on Pope Francis, the Process of Ascension, the Earth's Place in Ascension, Etc.," March 13, 2013, at <https://>

[goldenageofgaia.com/2013/03/it-is-a-new-day-sanat-kumara-on-pope-francis-the-process-of-ascension-the-earths-place-in-ascension-etc/](https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/03/it-is-a-new-day-sanat-kumara-on-pope-francis-the-process-of-ascension-the-earths-place-in-ascension-etc/)

(15) "Sanat Kumara: Many of You Have Already Ascended and Straddle Dimensions," May 28, 2013, <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/05/sanat-kumara-many-of-you-have-already-ascended-and-straddle-dimensions/>.

## New Maps of Ascension – Part 1/4

April 21, 2018

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/04/21/new-maps-of-ascension-part-1-4/>



Credit: The Event Chronicle

*This four-part series features some detailed and helpful discussions from Archangel Michael of what Ascension as a process will be like and what will result.*

---

From Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Sept. 21, 2015.

---

Steve: Some people are thinking that if a person ascends they don't come back. If they go to the Fifth, then they're in the Fifth. They're not in the Fourth so they don't have anything more to do. They're gone.

Archangel Michael: That is incorrect.

Steve: Okay, maybe you could address that? I'm sure there are people who want to know about that.

AAM: First of all, many, many of you are already in the Fifth Dimension and have been for some time. Some of you are in the Seventh. Many of you are in the Sixth. You are in the process of shifting. (1)

What you want it to be is a new room, a new closed door. But the reality is that you are flowing back and forth, that you are in movement because you have committed to assist all of humanity.

So are you in a different, what you would think of, as mindset, heart set? Existing in a different dimensional reality that allows clearer flow? Yes.

But it does not eliminate the other dimensions. That would be [restrictive]. And that is not the intention of the Mother's creation of this planet. It is that you do experience all of the dimensions.

You anchor with Gaia. And many of you are already there. But it does not mean that you have forgotten or you choose never to visit the other realities. It does not mean that you are not aware of the beings of humanity that are still clinging to the old Third that has long since evaporated.

You are thinking of yourselves as unidimensional [rather than multidimensional]. And you are still thinking of it in terms of a hierarchy [rather than a circle]. That is incorrect.

Steve: So it is different environments like Beauty (Tenth Dimension) and Mastery (Eleventh Dimension) and Unity (Twelfth Dimension) ...

AAM: That is correct.

Steve: ... And different experiences.

AAM: ... Different experiences, certainly a broader realm of talents and capacities because the energy is not restricted. But it does not mean that you are stuck anywhere!

Steve: Well, on the other side [i.e., the afterlife], a person that resonates in the Astral Plane cannot go to the Buddhic Plane, for instance, without protection. You just don't walk onto the Causal Plane or the Mental Plane.

Now isn't it the same case here that a Fourth-Dimensional person cannot just go to the Seventh Dimension and reside there for any length of time?

AAM: That is correct but what you are doing is preparing yourself, expanding your reality, expanding your transformative heart, expanding your understanding of unity, of joy, of bliss, to truly be able to hold and absorb and experience the energies of the other dimensions. So you are expanding and growing into it.

Steve: Is this new? Is the realm that we're building and taking our physical bodies with us to altogether new?

AAM: Yes, it is brand new.

Steve: ... Brand new, and the rules have changed?

AAM: That is correct.

Steve: Okay, we must have another discussion about that on another occasion. I wonder if it will be appropriate to talk to Sanat about that on *An Hour with an Angel*.

AAM: Yes, it will be very appropriate.

(Continued in Part 2, tomorrow.)

## **Footnotes**

(1) Matthew Ward has said:

“Although Earth and all of her residents are in fourth density location-wise, the majority of the populace still is within third density awareness-wise.” (Matthew’s Message, October 19, 2014, at <https://www.matthewbooks.com/mattsmmessage.htm>.)

I have found that I may be feeling and thinking in Third Dimensionality, but the outside world appears to be in Fourth. When I feel into one of my emotions, it quickly disappears showing that only my mind seems to be in the Third. The outer world seems to be in the Fourth. There is still more waking up that needs to occur.

## New Maps of Ascension – Part 2/4

April 22, 2018

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/04/22/new-maps-of-ascension-part-2-4/>



*This four-part series features some detailed and helpful discussions from Archangel Michael of what Ascension as a process will be like and what will result.*

(Continued from Part 1, yesterday.)

---

From Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, April 13, 2016.

---

Archangel Michael: We have begun this day by speaking of what lies ahead. That there is a new realm, a new chapter....

Let me talk to you [about that].

Steve: Please...

AAM: And I will talk to the channel as well so I'm asking her to come back.

Alright, many times we have spoken of a new realm of existence and even that term is infused with hope and grace and promise and wonder, and the sense of the fulfilment of dreams.

But in reality, in your realm, as you have said often weighed down by the practicalities of no money and limited love life or the engagement in community which has been very rewarding for both of you, there isn't really a sense of what does this mean, "a new realm of existence"?

If you were to go to bed tonight and you woke up and not just a sense of bliss or ecstasy and not the sense that the world, the physical realm as you know it, had disappeared but that you woke up and you knew, just upon opening your eyes, that everything from the physical, emotional, mental, spiritual realm had shifted.

You would be aghast with wonder and there would be a moment of slight trepidation. What lays out my front door? But it would also be tensed with such excitement that you would be rushing out the front door to discover what. Can you imagine walking out that front door and finding that you could telepathically understand and connect, not intrusively, but in a heart and mind way, not only with human beings but with your star family walking the streets, with the animals that were roaming free and safe, with the elementals that live in your parks and rivers and streams and oceans. And that the attitude, the behaviours and the level of understanding had been translated, transmuted, transformed into knowingness of love.

Steve: That would be wonderful.

AAM: That is the new realm of existence that we are talking about.

Steve: Yes, I have experienced that so I do know what you're talking about.

AAM: And it is for the entire planet. It is not a distant dream! It is not a doorway that is far away.

You see there are two things that are going on simultaneously. And while you are looking to the practical, and we understand that, the signs, the shifts, the financial support the institutional shifts...

At the same time, within the Mother's time, there is simply the desire and the declaration of a new realm of existence beginning.

Do these exactly coincide? No. But they are very close. What we are suggesting to you is that the new realm of existence is upon you. It's right there.

Steve: And I'm not realizing it, is that the case?

AAM: You will recognize it. So do you need to keep your heart and mind and entire being open to it? ...Because you both are communicators and announcers of this new realm which is why we are discussing it.

A new realm that would completely eradicate a sense of waiting or ennui. Yes. Yes, you are at the doorstep, your hand is on the door handle so we are inviting you both of you, step through.

Steve: What does that look like, to "step through," Lord. What does that take?

AAM: It takes fortitude, determination, faith, trust and loving yourself enough to give yourself the chance to say, "It can be entirely different. I am of Creator Source. I am Creator and I choose a different realm of existence." Not reality, but realm of existence. And so when you go to sleep at night, both of you are declaring, "I will awaken to a new realm of existence." And allow it to emerge, as if it is emerging like Atlantis from the waves.

Steve: And the new realm of existence is characterized by universal love and bliss?

AAM: Yes.

Steve: Alright, so that is what we should be looking for.

AAM: Yes, and it is what is knocking on your door and you are letting in. You have been doing this so it is transcending into a more permanent state of that realm of existence.

Steve: Very good. Anything more you want to say on that?

AAM: I think this would entice you adequately, would it not?

Steve: Oh, that state would be the answer to all my dreams, all my requests, I'm sure Lord!

AAM: It would be the answer to many dreams and you will help many to see it, to discover it, to shift into that realm.

It is not about the separation of humankind when stuck in the old and the other in a new realm. It is simply opening the floodgates.

(Continued in Part 3, tomorrow.)

## New Maps of Ascension – Part 3/4

April 23, 2018

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/04/23/new-maps-of-ascension-part-3-4/>



*This four-part series features some detailed and helpful discussions from Archangel Michael on what Ascension as a process will be like and what will result.*

(Continued from Part 2, yesterday.)

---

*From Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, July 22, 2016.*

---

Steve: I'm a little confused about Ascension, getting more confused as we go along.

Archangel Michael: Good!

Steve: I get that it's gradual and then there's a sudden snap or many snaps, for instance, Brahmajnana (1) could be considered a snap. But before the way I saw it was that we simply would move forward in a gradual way and then we'd experience Sahaja Samadhi (2) and then it's over.

But now we will go through Brahmajnana and I take it that we are still not ascended? So, I realize I don't really understand what we're looking towards in the way of ascension.

AAM: Think of it in this way. You have experienced progressively, periods of unity, of transformative love, of ecstasy, of bliss that you feel, (and I emphasize feel) comes and goes.

But every time, you have had this experience, it has edged you up a level. So now you say to me, "Michael, I feel like I have a new baseline. I have a new foundation of happiness."

But you also have a new foundation of knowingness, of understanding, of wisdom, of humility, of tolerance, of kindness. This has all been bringing you to an expanded sense of self and an expanded sense of not only how we operate but how the collective operates.

It has become clearer in a nonjudgmental way how things are unfolding and, dear heart, they are unfolding. You are seeing for example with your experience with your friend, that situations have need to be brought to the surface and clarified, not even in a way of general mayhem such as the wars or the atrocities that are taking place but in ways that are very personal.

So you are seeing what is the residual for humanity to collectively take, not only that progressive step, but the snap. Think of how every time you enter transformative love, that is a snap. It is not the full dramatic snap, but it is a snap. Each time, you are progressing up what you can think of as a level.

Think of [entering] your love as flying back and forth through the portal. Now sometimes you're aware and sometimes you're asleep and sometimes you're off with me. That is what you are doing and that is what humanity is doing.

It is taking longer because you're still collectively trying to do it as one. Now the time of separation is very close. That is why we are speaking to all of you with perhaps a greater urgency than you've heard and felt before.

Steve: What do you mean by time of separation, Lord? It has been discussed. SaLuSa discussed it years ago. (3)

AAM: When you made the collective decision to ascend as one it was spiritually a very mature and evolved decision. You have witnessed, individually and collectively, how many have reneged on that promise, that decision.

That does not mean that, yes, in the infinite and eternal existence of the Mother, she will wait forever because this is the unfoldment of her Plan. This is what the penetration with all of our voices into each and every one of you is about.

(To be concluded in Part 4.)

### **Footnotes**

(1) Seventh-chakra enlightenment. God-Realization. The first experience of the Transcendental.

(2) Ascension is beyond Brahmajnana, beyond the third-Dimensional chakra system. It is a full and permanent heart opening. It's called Sahaja Samadhi and is liberation from the birth and death of the Third Dimension.

(3) "If you can find balance and harmony in your life now, we would say that you are already living from a higher state of consciousness. Is it then no wonder that you feel different to many people around you, and find their ways no longer acceptable? It is a sign of the separation that is occurring at the present time, and it is a perfectly normal development." (SaLuSa, May 31, 2010 at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm).)

We see the divide on Earth becoming wider between those of the Light and those who are still held back by the lower energies. (SaLuSa, Oct. 3, 2012.)

Separation of the souls on Earth is ... quite a natural occurrence, as the Law of Attraction is always in action.

(4) AAM, July 22, 2016.

## New Maps of Ascension – Part 4/4

April 24, 2018

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/04/24/new-maps-of-ascension-part-4-4/>



*This four-part series features some detailed and helpful discussions from Archangel Michael of what Ascension as a process will be like and what will result.*

(Concluded from Part 3, yesterday.)

---

*From Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, July 22, 2016.*

---

Archangel Michael: There will be those who choose to leave, to abandon their physical forms, rather than ascend in physical form.

Steve: That is what you mean by separation? Leave?

AAM: That is what I mean and I do not mean being spun off into an alternate world or Earth or Gaia or planet. I mean simply, abandoning the body, dying, and leaving and coming home. There is no penalty or shame or guilt. It is simply a decision.

But it is not the desire of the Mother that this [ascension process] simply continue [forever] because what she also sees (what we all see) and what you've repeatedly said to us, even though we operate often in terms of eons rather than years, many of you are tired.

So we do not wish for those who have been stalwart and continue and practice fortitude and persistence along with love to reach the point where they abandon their bodies. And you are seeing that in many.

Steve: I can think of one person in particular that seems to be thinking of abandoning their body, so yes.

AAM: When it comes to a decision point of whether the recalcitrant remain or whether those who are determined to fulfill the Mother's dream remain; make no mistake about it. Those who have been in the truth of their heart and service will be victorious. I cannot be clearer than that.

Steve: Coming back to what you said about "ascend as one," my own understanding of "ascend as one" is the Mother claps her hands and we all ascend as one. But you're saying that is not the way it's going to be.

AAM: No, that is not true. Let us be clear about this. Think of it that you have all been training for the marathon, training for the pole vault jump. So you have all been practicing, practicing, gaining strength, raising up the level of your energy fields but there will come a time when it is the final poll vault jump. And you will all be on the field together and jumping as one.

Steve: You said that some have reneged and implied that some are not following the program, the plan so to speak, the divine plan. What did you mean? Are you referring to the various chaotic episodes that are happening in the world?

AAM: You are seeing many leaving and that is not necessarily those who have agreed to depart because they are too tired or they are part of the chaos. There have been agreements, soul agreements to act as a catalyst for people to wake up.

Steve: I think everything I wanted clarified has been clarified and I feel much more relaxed having talked to you about what we talked about today, Lord.

AAM: Then let me fill you with peace.

Steve: Fill me with bliss, peace, joy ... I am ready!

AAM: Yes, you are.

Steve: Maybe that's what I need to say to you. Is it bad to say, "Speed me along?"

AAM: No, it is not. It is simply a declaration of excitement, of willingness, of preparedness. I will speed you along, my friend!

## What is Ascension Like? – Part 1/3

March 24, 2018

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/03/24/what-is-ascension-like-part-1-3/>



*In the course of re-reading all the channeled readings I've had with Archangel Michael through Linda Dillon, I came across two discussions from 2011 of what really happens at Ascension.*

*Ascension is both gradual and sudden. There is preparation, integration, and assimilation and then a jump (such as a heart opening or Ascension itself). Then more preparation for the next jump.*

*"Ascension" itself refers to what Hindus call moksha, mukti, or liberation. That's an event known as Sahaja Samadhi and constitutes a full and permanent heart opening. It happens somewhat inside the Fifth Dimension.*

*It's that event that Michael is talking about here.*

---

*Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Oct. 1, 2011.*

---

Steve Beckow: I don't think there is anyone, Lord, that I am aware of who has told us what actually occurs when we ascend. What actually takes place that the word ascension refers to and applies to? What are the events that we would be aware of, or even not aware of, that constitute ascension?

Archangel Michael: Well, I could tease you and tell you the key point of ascension is you get a new bank account. [Laughter] And it has unlimited funds! But that is not the case. But in a way it is. (1)

Steve: As in my being a co-creator?

AAM: That is correct. So, it is the elimination of what you think of in many ways of effort. The period of time that this process takes can be slightly different for different people. As I have said to you there will be many at the last minute rushing through the door, (2) and that will not be as smooth a journey as someone who has done their preparation adequately. And soulfully. ... (3)

It is a feeling of complete and utter surrender and bliss. It is a sensation -- physical, mental, emotional, spiritual -- of union. So there is a moment where you feel, oh, I have died. Because that is the sense of such release and reconnection.

But of course you are not dying. Quite the contrary. Now, in much of your history or literature -- and I do include sacred books in that -- ascension is also related to a keeping of some kind of physicality and form. Now, some will choose not to do that, and that is fine. But that is a choice.

But let us talk about you. Let us use you as an example. Because you have done your very deep work, and your heart is committed to this path for many, many years. There will be that sense of blissful connection that you have experienced a couple of times, (4) but it will be even more so. The sense will be that you are flying upward. It is a physical sensation of movement. And a remembering - or the sensation of remembering - that you have wings, or the ability to fly.

So that is the feeling of ascending up the sacred spiral.

There will be a period, which can be moments or a few hours, of feeling disassociated, that even if you were to open your eyes and you were to look at a floor, you would see that it is simply made of particles, subatomic particles, quantum particles, that it is not solid. So you have begun immediately to have the real sensation or vision of how things can be seen, and how they may be seen from this side.

So there is a sense of unreality. Now, if you wish to make things solid, you just simply say that you want that, and it will appear. But the knowing that that is simply a construct that you are creating already is there in full consciousness.

When you decide to open your eyes, how you see the colors, the textures, the richness, the air will be very different. What you think of as your senses will be heightened, oh, at least a thousand-fold. So, there is a little adjustment. And we are with you, and we obviously take care of that, because this is completely a joyous situation to be in. Think of it as being spiritually orgasmic. It is the union of all.

Then, you will settle into this knowing, and of course that choice of physicality. But also know that if you choose to keep physicality, immediately what you have noted as, what we would [call] human aches and pains are gone.

But the biggest shift is you no longer live or exist -- you can visit, you can exhibit, but you do not live -- within the Third Dimension, [after] that movement of what you think of as going up the sacred spiral.

That is the best analogy I can give you. It is the elevator to the Fifth. And further [up], for some who choose. There will be some who simply choose to keep going. But as the collective, that is the Plan.

And it will be the place of love. It will be all of a sudden that the decisions, the actions, the existence, the form is from love - is love, and is from love, and is of love. (5) So that sense of either/or, of what you traditionally have thought of as yes or no, of duality, of polarity is gone.

The entire journey in this Third-Dimensional existence is reaching this place of alignment, of placing yourself beyond the either/or. And when you are doing that in this ascension process, it is like a Roman candle. Off you go! ...

Steve: The work we do in completing our old business and upsets [vasanas, core issues] makes for a smooth transition, is that right?

AAM: Yes, it does. Think of it in terms of when a baby, a human baby is birthed, sometimes it is a very easy delivery; sometimes it is 30 hours of labor. Sometimes the mother decides to birth in the fields; sometimes she births in the ocean. Sometimes she goes to a beautiful room; other times she goes to an operating room and has a C-section. But the birthing still occurs. So this is what happens.

(Concluded in Part 2, tomorrow.)

## **Footnotes**

- (1) We have only to think of what we want in a Fifth-Dimensional state of consciousness for that object to appear. What we call thought, they think of as creative imagination.
- (2) As a pillar, I'm here till the end, shoving people through the door "at the last moment."
- (3) The more vasanas left unprocessed, the bumpier the journey.
- (4) Several times. Most recently at a meditation retreat.
- (5) And just as our sensations have expanded a thousandfold, so will our experience of love. The higher-dimensional love that we then will experience will be so satisfying and joyous that ... the world will work for everyone.

## What is Ascension Like? – Part 2/3

March 25, 2018

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/03/25/what-is-ascension-like-part-2-3/>



(Continued from Part 1, yesterday.)

---

*Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Nov 10, 2011.*

---

Archangel Michael: There are some essential ingredients that we wish you to pay attention to [in responding to Ascension].

First and foremost, anchor in your heart, deeper than you thought was possible. Feel all the cords, and I will be with you cutting them very rapidly. And what you have to do is simply say, yes, yes, yes, yes.

All the cords to old Earth, including your idea, some belief systems you may have had about your old self, let it all go. It will feel like you are going through a shower, a light shower.

Anchor firmly. Drop your cord deep into the heart of Gaia. After we have cut the cords, anchor. You do not wish to do this Ascension process not anchored to her, for you will be spinning off into space. That is not the intention of this process. When you feel fully connected, nurtured, with Gaia, then allow yourself to go up the sacred spiral to the place of Unity, of One, to the Heart of all.

Do not question whether you are able to do this. This is not a mental process. And if you falter at any moment, turn to us, because we are all in attendance. Yes, all of us. So then, anchor in the heart of One. Then simply feel yourself as if you are drifting down the sacred spiral, staying within, into the fifth. So, anchor, ascend, drift back. Do not come back to Three [i.e., the Third Dimension]. It is over and done with.

What will be different? We have suggested [that] you will feel a sense of disconnection. And we want you to. That is your – what is your expression? – high five that you have arrived! You will feel that there is a different sensation in what you think of as your five senses, that you are hearing, seeing, perceiving differently.

Do not try and immediately navigate your new reality. Allow yourself to anchor knowing that Gaia is grounding you and has chosen to give this gift to you as you are giving it to her. Allow yourself to anchor and to feel ... well, we would say a sense of solidity underneath your feet, even though if you allow yourself to look, you will see things differently.

You can give it solid form if you wish, but you will also see the molecular, subatomic patterning of whatever it is you are looking at. And what else is you will begin to see quite clearly – not in an overwhelming sense of a way, because we are being very careful with this attunement, but – you will begin to see many of us.

No, it is not your imagination, dear friends. We have always been here. And we have told you for a long time that even in the Third reality the veil had been eliminated, but in the Fifth it was never even invented. It was never constructed.

So there will be a sense of greater vision. You will look at things – whether it is nature, birds, animals, tables – and you will simply perceive them differently. And you will perceive the life force, the sacredness, not only in your fellow human beings. Yes, you are not being sent on a solitary journey. So there will be a

difference in perception. The greatest gift is clarity, and it is the clarity not only of the integrated heart, but the integrated being, the deepening of connection to all.

So when you are looking at things, they will look differently. You will say, I never noticed that tree, or that mountain, that way. But the biggest shift, my dear hearts, is in how you will feel. (1)

You will feel that you have enough energy to climb Olympus. You will feel that much of your aches and pains that you may have carried with you in the Third are simply dissipating. You will forget them. (2)

Now, you are not forgetting what you have left behind. And for you who are the way-showers, amongst the first, it is important, because even if you are not a gatekeeper, you are holding the energy for so many. You are not participating any longer in the energy of the Third Dimension. That is over and done. But that does not mean that you are not aware of what is transpiring.

But your sense of involvement, and certainly emotional involvement, will simply not be there. And it is not intended to be there. It is not part of that dimension [Fifth] or that experience. It cannot be.

So it is a letting go, but it is also a remembering, or a vision, and a holding of the higher truth of what is being accomplished. And when you are holding that energy, you are beckoning energetically to millions. Yes, each one of you.

Is it a big job? Yes. Is it an adventure? Yes. Is it doable? Beyond a shadow of any doubt.

So let that doubt be given to me. As you go to sleep tonight, let us begin this process of cutting cords and letting go. Stay in the love. Stay in the truth of who you are. (3)

(To be concluded in Part 3, tomorrow.)

### **Footnotes**

(1) It always seems to boil down to how we feel. That seems always the most important thing. I can't think of anything more important.

(2) I already am able to shake my leg and a morning ache will instantly go. Same with my arm.

(3) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Nov. 11, 2011.

## What is Ascension Like? – Part 3/3

March 26, 2018

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/03/26/what-is-ascension-like-part-3-3/>



(Concluded from Part 2, yesterday.)

---

*Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Oct. 1, 2011.*

---

Now, you say, well, what about those around me? What about the physical world? And the ability to create and co-create, not only with us, but with each other, is very strong in this new reality that is as ancient as eternity.

So there will be shifting of what you choose to construct. Now, this is not to say that you arrive in the Fifth and it is a completely blank slate. There will be what you need there.

But what you desire, or need, or believe you need, you will create. And the feeling, the belief that density and structure is the foundation of existence will not be part of that belief system, that reality.

You do not need, for example, central banks when you are able to simply create and collect the codes and have what you need. There is no need for protection by military or paramilitary forces, which is often how we think of your police forces, when you know that it is in harmony. (1) So these structures, or institutions, as you think of them, are nonexistent. They're gone. ...

[The new environment] doesn't have the same rules. Now, think of this, my friend. We're not suggesting that many of the structures you have have not been worthwhile. There are many, many, many worthwhile things that humans have constructed. But many more have been constructed on these false human paradigms that were not real. And they most certainly were not of this side. And they were not of love.

They were of belief in the need to control, or be greedy, or be lustful, or limit. This is the one that is always the most baffling throughout the universe. Why would you wish to limit any human being? Any being? It is like saying to a flower, only bloom once.

So many of your structures have been formulated on these belief systems that have been based on a much lower vibration than where you would wish to be. If there is love, there is trust. And if there is trust, you can organize yourselves. You are not going to wish to take what another's land. The land does not belong to you, anyways. It is Gaia's. She shares it with you.

And in this different reality -- but this is what you will see when you open your eyes. You will see that you are part of that infinite mosaic. The connectedness will be there and the loneliness will be gone. The yearning? It will not be there. Not in the same desperation that we witness in so many. And that is not a criticism. It is that they yearn to be part of One again. They know that that is who they are.

We have waited eons for this time. That is why we patiently restrain ourselves during these months. ... We are patient because this is our opportunity. We are meeting in the middle. You are lifting up to a level where we participate very differently.

So no, you cannot take all your precepts of the Third Dimension and apply them to the Fifth. What you can apply is that there is a choice and there is a form of physicality.

Yes, and you will have stars and a moon and a sun. You're not shifting universes and galaxies, you are shifting dimensions. ...

This is a conversation that needed to be had. It is like when someone says they are going on a safari and they are all excited, but they want to know, where am I going to sleep? How am I going to be fed? Will I be taken care of? The answer is yes. You will be taken care of. You will be given every form of assistance. But it isn't like an adjustment program. It isn't like a relocation program. It is instantaneous. You are there. ...

So there will be a period of time when there will be a window, shall we say, that those who have already gone through the door can peek back or reach back, or what we call exhibit, so that they are also helping those who are in preparation for the next wave.

S: Is that what is meant by the return of the masters?

AAM: Yes. Only you always think of the masters as the ascended ones. But, of course they will be. [laughter] So, yes. Think of them as gatekeepers. ...

What it takes is a heartfelt commitment, and an energetic boost. Like jumping a car. That is what it takes, if you have done your work. We are not suggesting that if you have lived a life completely outside the understanding of your spirit or your heart that you will be amongst that first wave. That is very unlikely to happen.

### **Footnotes**

(1) That is, where the world is working for everyone.

# Everything We Need to Know About Ascension - Part 1/7

December 8, 2015

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/12/08/everything-need-know-ascension-part-18/>



*As more and more people awaken to Ascension, the need grows to answer as many questions about the shift as possible.*

*The synopsis that follows was taken from the works of the Company of Heaven - the celestials and terrestrial and galactic ascended masters who are here at this time to help us make the transition. It follows a question-and-answer format.*

## **What is critical to ascending?**

Ascension is possible for all who have absorbed the light. (Matthew's Message, Aug. 13, 2010, at <https://www.matthewbooks.com/mattsmessage.htm>.)

The fact is you cannot move higher than your vibrations allow, and clearly that would be the level at which you would feel most comfortable. (SaLuSa, Oct. 22, 2012 at at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm).)

With Ascension no souls can go forward with it unless their vibrations are compatible with it. The choice is still yours, but you must have reached a certain vibratory level to ascend. All souls will have known about it before they came into incarnation, and some of them have no desire to ascend, but wish to add this period in duality to their experience. (SaLuSa, Feb. 20, 2012 at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm).)

All happens as it should according to Universal Law.

Put simply it states that no soul can move upwards until they have reached a similar vibration. (SaLuSa, Oct. 19, 2012.)

Only those of you who have lifted your vibrations sufficiently, will be able to join those energies. Thereby lies the outworking of a truth, that only those of the Light can exist in the new dimension. The choice has always been yours, but with it comes the responsibility to carve out your own pathway to Ascension. You can have all of the help and encouragement in the world, but only you can take the necessary steps that will bring it about for you. (SaLuSa, Jan. 9, 2012.)

It is the light within a body that transforms its carbon-based cellular structure into the crystalline form that enables the body to live in the high vibrations of energy planes beyond third density. (Matthew's Message, Jan. 4, 2012.)

Your objective is to bring more Light through to increase your level of vibration. At some point in the near future you will in fact be successful, and as a result be ready to rise up into the higher dimensions. Indeed, as soon as you are ready you will be lifted up but can still visit the lower dimensions, as you will be able to lower your vibrations to do so. (SaLuSa, Feb. 20, 2015.)

In that moment [of Ascension], what we are calling a moment, (1) there is a choice. Do you want -- and it can happen instantaneously, because so many of you have laid the foundation -- do you want to be in the heart of one of love? Do you wish to be in the higher frequency? In the very last second, all they need to say is yes, and allow themselves to be flooded by what you can think of as a tidal wave of energy that will sweep the planet. That is why we say all are invited. (Steve Beckow, "Reading with Archangel Michael, August 1, 2011" through Linda Dillon, at <https://stevebeckow.com/2011/08/reading-with-archangel-michael-august-2-2011-part-1/>.)

(1) Ascension is both gradual and sudden. It is gradual in that we're being bathed in successive waves of energy that are gradually elevating us and it's sudden in that there are moments when jumps are made. See Part 2 for two "sudden" events - Brahmajnana or God Realization and Sahaja Samadhi or our natural and liberated state of being.

And for you, the task this time around is simply this: to finally allow that innermost part of you, that singularity of light that has no equal, no other place in All of creation to come out from hiding so that you and everyone else around you can SEE you in all of your glory.

For then and only then will others be able to finally release all of their own inner fire as well. And it is only by allowing that fire to burn brightly, while still within this miracle of a human body you inhabit, that all of these seeds of life encased within all of the other physical carriers on this planet can come fully to life once again. (“The Constant Companions: The Manuscript of Survival-Part 434,” channeled by Aisha North, February 24, 2015, at <https://aishanorth.wordpress.com/2015/02/24/the-manuscript-of-survival-part-434/>)

We must clear 51% of our negative frequency patterns and attune our Energetic Signature to at least a portion of the lower sub-level frequencies of the Fifth Dimension in order to [ascend]. (1) (Archangel Michael, Sept. 27, 2009, through Ronna Herman, at <https://www.ronnastar.com/latest.html>.)

(1) If we haven’t assimilated enough light to tolerate living in the Fifth-Dimensional environment, then we cannot remain on the Fifth Dimension. The same applies to any higher dimension. Like all dimensions (or planes), the Fifth Dimension has subplanes. The real entry into the Fifth Dimension comes with Sahaja Samadhi, which itself comes at a higher 5D subplane than the first.

It is the Laws of the Universe that determine where every soul is to be found, but they can move lower if it is their desire. However, none can move beyond their correct level, except that a Higher Being accompanies them. This sometimes takes place in the interests of allowing knowledge of the higher dimensions, and possibly to meet some of the great souls that reside in them [the dimensions, that is]. (Atmos, Jan. 28, 2009.)

It is simply the physics governing life in this universe that bodies bereft of light cannot survive in those higher vibrations. (Matthew's Message, April 23, 2011.)

### **Do I need to know about Ascension to ascend?**

Knowledge of the Ascension process is not necessary to be assured of rising up with it. There are many, many souls that are kind, loving and compassionate who are also ready for such an upliftment. In fact they may have quite a different view of the future, but that does not matter as they will soon adapt to the coming changes. (SaLuSa, Nov. 13, 2012.)

### **Which is more important to Ascension: knowledge or intention?**

However, it must be understood that Ascension is so near that if you desire to seize this opportunity to get out of the 3rd. dimension, you do need to ensure you know what is needed of you. As we have so often mentioned it is your intent that is so

important, because as soon as you send out that energy it attracts similar energy, and strengthens yours that opens up the pathway to Ascension. (SaLuSa, Dec. 2, 2011.)

**Must I believe in God to ascend?**

A lack of belief in God is not necessarily preventing people from ascending, as many of them are at heart very kind and decent people. It is what you are inside that counts, but we always come back to the need to treat others as yourself. (SaLuSa, Oct. 3, 2012.)

**Must I be 100% healed to ascend?**

You do not need to be one hundred percent healed and whole emotionally and spiritually in order to ascend. ... We can work miracles with each of you. This is our intention. (Sananda in Eric Klein, *The Crystal Stair*. Livermore: Oughten Hosue Publications, 1992; c1990, 34.)

**What if my life so far has not been exemplary?**

Do not make the mistake of judging yourself unsuitable to ascend, as whatever your life so far you can always step onto a new path. (SaLuSa, March 9, 2012.)

**My path is different from that of other lightworkers I know. Will I still ascend?**

Do not concern yourself if your path is different to others, as there is more than one way to reach Ascension. Indeed there are time lines that cover every possible combination of possibilities. If you have exercised your choice there can be no wrong way, otherwise freedom of choice would be pointless. (SaLuSa, Dec. 2, 2011.)

## Everything We Need to Know About Ascension – Part 2/7

December 10, 2015

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/12/10/everything-need-know-ascension-part-38/>



*We continue our discussion of Ascension with a look at the gradual and sudden aspects of it.*

### **Ascension is both gradual and sudden**

You are already having these subtle upgrades. And you have been for some time.

...

The subtle upgrades will continue and then there will be the “blink of an eye.” (1) (“Universal Mother: Your Family is the Legions of Light, June 18, 2013, Part 1/2,” at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/06/universal-mother-your-family-is-the-legions-of-light-june-18-2013-part-12/#more-182555>.)

(1) The “blink of an eye” (actually there is more than one) consists of seventh-chakra enlightenment, called Brahmajnana, and a permanent heart opening, called Sahaja Samadhi. These will be discussed later in this series.

### **What are the sudden aspects?**

Can this occur in the blink of an eye? Yes. Has it? Well, for some of you it actually has. That switch went on and you said, “Ah, I get it. I am it.” ...

It is that feeling — well, it is more than a feeling; it is knowing; it is ignition — it is that feeling that you have been switched on to a different frequency, and it happens suddenly. You may be working at it, working at it, working at it, and then you wake up one morning, and you see, perceive, feel, know different. ("The Divine Mother: We are Creating a New Species of Humans," channeled by Linda Dillon, July 10, 2014, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/07/12/the-divine-mother-we-are-creating-a-new-species-of-humans/>.)

### **What are the gradual aspects?**

Remember, your whole system has been previously geared to maintain status quo at all costs, and as such, it will have more than one reason to rebel in the days and indeed nights ahead as this huge shift continues to unfold. For this is, as always, a gradual process, for if not, it would simply render you all unable to cope at all.

For this is not merely a superficial change, this is something that goes deep down into your very core, and indeed, the exact same goes for your whole planet. So as things start to shift, much will be set into motion, and we do mean that both in a physical and indeed a less concrete but still just as powerful way. ("The Constant Companions: The Manuscript of Survival – Part 407," channeled by Aisha North, March 31, 2014 at <https://aishanorth.wordpress.com/>.)

Spiritual evolution is a gradual unfolding process, as an unprepared physical body could not survive an intense sudden intake of higher frequency energy – they would be incapable of handling it. The profound experiences that some indeed may have, are the fruit of an attained state of consciousness – hard work done in previous lifetimes. (Arcturian Group Message, September 15, 2013, at <https://www.onenessofall.com/>.)

The Fall did not happen as has been depicted through the Bible and mythology. It occurred gradually over a great period of time and its opposite, the Ascension and rising up of humanity, will also occur gradually for the collective. Thus follow the grand cycles of the Universe, in their vast sweep of ‘time’ far beyond the ken of most individuals. However, those who are in touch with their own multidimensionality can ‘see’ into these cycles and know that change will come. ("The Angels: The Choice to Live in Joy is Yours," channeled through Tazjima, July 14, 2013 at <https://bluedragonjournal.com/>.)

It is all just stair-steps really, and how fast you go is dependent on your contracts and individual physical capability of holding the Light that you truly are, of course, but also on your ability to let go of attachments to the 3rd dimensional concepts of yesteryear. ... As you sense and experience the freedom that comes from letting go

of all attachments and beliefs and issues and fears that bring you back to your old way of living and thinking, like a tether attached to you, you will have the means and ability to soar even higher. ("Mary Magdalene: You Are All Exalted Beings of the Light," channeled by Fran Zepeda, September 29, 2013 at <https://franheal.wordpress.com/>.)

By now, you have already passed a multitude of steps on this "stairway to heaven" if we may use such a description, and we gather you will all get a kick out of looking back down to where you came from. Is it not a long drop down, and have you not mastered so much to get to this lofty vantage point already?

And please trust us when we say that even if you think we will once again ask you to muster whatever patience you might have left – for we will – let us also tell you that if you could see just how few steps there are ahead, we know you would all eagerly rush up those last enticing steps in a great hurry to get you all the way to the top.

Well, you might get more than a little out of breath if you do, so we suggest you keep up the pace you are already at. For this will serve you very well indeed, and it will not take you any longer to "get to the top" anyway. For in this as in everything else, events will unfold at the designated time and at the designated sequence, so just follow your own inner voice and know that every step you do take, no matter how hard or high soft it feels, will take you the exact length that is intended. ("The Manuscript of Survival – Part 350," channeled by Aisha North, September 5, 2013 at <https://aishanorth.wordpress.com/>.)

### **Will it be gradual for some and sudden for others?**

For some, the awakening process will be gradual; for others, it will appear abrupt and sudden, but all are being prepared at inner levels for whatever will take place. Some persons have the capacity to adapt quickly, as they have integrated both the energies of flexibility and strength, so they can flow. Others, facing change and holding within more rigid structures of resistance and denial, will find their worlds, perhaps, suddenly shattered by physical circumstances.

Then change will be confronted and no longer resisted for the human spirit, although tested and tried, can thrive on adversity and move through fear with grace. When those things, habits and belongings, are taken away or are found to no longer serve the needs of the owner, then it is easy to let go. Whether change and challenges will be met with resistance or with grace is entirely up to each individual and group. ("Higher Self and the Light Collective: On Integration," channeled through Tazjima, November 9, 2013 at <https://bluedragonjournal.com/>.)



# Everything We Need to Know About Ascension – Part 3/7

December 11, 2015

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/12/11/everything-need-know-ascension-part-48/>



*Today we look at the assembled host of the Company of Heaven here to assist us as a planet to ascend*

## **How does enlightenment reach us?**

Normally, [enlightenment] would come from me to my realms, to the dominions, to the seraphim, to the archangels, et cetera, to the masters, to your guardians, and then to you. ( "The Divine Mother: The Role of Clarity," channeled by Linda Dillon, October 7, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/10/the-divine-mother-the-role-of-clarity/>.)

## **Who are bringing Ascension to us?**

This [that is, Ascension] is a group effort by all who serve, and is even being brought in in physical signals by your star brothers and sisters, both above Earth and on the ground. Receive.

So this is an exception in terms of how we penetrate. ...

This infusion is in some ways an exception to the rule. Now, when I have begun this outpouring from my infinite being — and yes, our infinite being — it is moving directly from me to you. Very few can stop anything what I send directly, but when I begin such an outpouring, all come to my side!

Just as you all have outer form and have said, ‘Mother, let us assist, let us help,’ so the seraphim, the cherubim, the archangels, the legions of angels, every ascended, enlightened being, your star brothers and sisters — and there is a very strong component, by the way, that the channel also did not talk about, with your star brothers and sisters – in this gift, they are all acting as transmitters." ("The Divine Mother: The Role of Clarity," channeled by Linda Dillon, October 7, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/10/the-divine-mother-the-role-of-clarity/>.)

Now, throughout the universe, we work with what you think of as creative chaos, to call in all the energy at our disposal. And this is what we have done, directly from the Mother/Father One, to the archangels, to the seraphim, to the angelic realm, to your star brothers and sisters, the entire Company of Heaven.

Everybody has been sending the higher vibrations, the higher frequencies to the planet and to each and every one of you. Whether it has been acknowledged or not, it doesn't matter, because it has still been anchored within." (Planetary Logos "Sanat Kumara: Silence is Golden – Part 2/2," Sept. 10, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/09/10/sanat-kumara-silence-is-golden-part-22/>.)

### **Is everything proceeding as it always has on Earth in past centuries?**

All the rules have changed. ("Transcript: Heavenly Blessings – St. Germaine on Where to Look for Results," channeled by Linda Dillon, July 15, 2014, at <https://goo.gl/OxNpnG>.)

In this new Era of Love, where love is pouring into your being and reality asking to be expressed and experienced everything is being magnified and purified. The soul is being summoned to step forth and embody the physical being in order to experience and create in the new vibration of love. ("Archangel Michael: Soul Connection Power," channeled by Natalie Glasson, May 28, 2014 at <https://omna.org>.)

### **What will these helpers be bringing us in the weeks and months ahead?**

Frequencies of light fill the air and atmosphere, penetrating through dimensions, form, matter and even other light vibrations. An explosion of light is moving through the atmosphere waiting to penetrate your being. It has no other purpose but

to unite with the essence of humanity upon the Earth; the very core and constant energy of creation within humanity. ...

A light which is the supreme love of the Creator and will intensify the supreme love of the Creator within you will explode within your being, it will fill every cell with light and create a powerful realignment encouraging balance, healing, further Creator consciousness awareness and resonance with the Creator. Imagine if all misalignments, blockages and limitations were dissolved and your entire being was free to reform itself into an awakened and aligned version of yourself. ...

A simple experience of inner healing and remembrance. It is self-love which is the greatest tool to awaken your being, the Earth and humanity and so it is a light explosion of self-love which we, the Andromedans, are bringing forth to alter the reality you are experiencing upon the Earth. It is a tool of awakening which we are sharing with those who are willing to receive. (“The Andromedans: Explosion of Light Within,” Channeled by Natalie Glasson, November 27, 2015, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/11/29/the-andromedans-via-natalie-glasson-explosion-of-light-within/>.)

## Everything We Need to Know About Ascension – Part 4/7

December 12, 2015

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/12/12/everything-need-know-ascension-part-58/>



*We look today at the impact of the energies on us and our need to experience and then let go the issues that the increasing light is bringing up in us.*

### **What is the impact on us of the waves of energy that are hitting the Earth?**

Earth's ascension into successively higher vibratory planes with correspondingly stronger surges of love-light energy is accelerating souls' journey along the spiritual pathway. (Matthew's Message, Sept. 20, 2015 at <https://www.matthewbooks.com/mattsmessage.htm>.)

You have been exposed to an influx of light that has been unprecedented on your planet thus far. We find it interesting when we hear you say that not much has happened, when in reality, if you had been exposed to the energies that you are in now a mere two years ago, many of you would have not been able to sustain it.

Your bodies would not have been able to handle the energy, that is how much it has changed but much like you don't see things grow when they are right under your nose, the growth is gradual and consistent and you don't see it because you are too

close to be able to see the difference. Let us assure you that you have done amazingly well.

To put it into perspective for you, you understand that when you move into a full moon you feel the effects building up to the full moon and then you feel it as you move out of it, as well. And you understand that when you are having an eclipse, that you feel the effects of the eclipse for quite some time before the event and for some time afterwards. You understand that when you shift into a new year, that it has its own unique new energies that you must acclimatize to.

You have just shifted into a brand new AGE. Imagine how much that multiplies the effects when you are in the ending of an age that has lasted thousands and thousands of years and is transitioning into a brand new age that will also last as long! On top of that, you are learning with your bodies how to assimilate the light that is flooding your planet and how to work in the higher dimensional energies. So it has been a lot and we understand and honour you for that. ("Archangel Gabriel: Expanding into a New Age," channeled by Shelley Young, June 21, 2013, at <https://trinityesoterics.com>.)

### **What do we do about all the issues that are arising for us at this time?**

Nearly all of you, due to the suffering and betrayal you have experienced over the eons – suffering and betrayal that has been far too painful to acknowledge and remember – have issues to address that you have been in denial about for a very long time.

And for many of you, those issues are making their presence very intensely felt right now. You burst into tears suddenly, and often for no reason that you can identify. Let the tears flow! It is a necessary and very effective form of release.

Do not expend time and intellectual energy attempting to uncover the situations or issues that may be the cause, because mostly they are from previous lives. All you need to do is let the emotions flow while you watch them, accept them; and then offer love and compassion to yourselves. Nothing else is necessary.

Seeking and identifying causes is a distraction that can seriously mislead you, and might lead you into judgment and resentment, which are at best very unhelpful, and at worst may even be damaging for you. As we keep telling you, the answer to every issue or problem is Love; and Love includes compassion, forgiveness, and acceptance.

What apparently happened to cause you pain and suffering did not really happen. You are seemingly ensnared in a reality of betrayal and distrust, an unreal system of beliefs, and in the concomitant suffering that result from those beliefs. (Saul via John Smallman at <https://johnsmallman.wordpress.com/2014/11/18/let-go-of-any-sense-of-guilt-or-shame>)

For those of you experiencing doubt or a perceived drifting-away from your growing higher dimensional perception, we wish to calm your tension by letting you know that everything you experience currently is a necessary and ordained part of your process....

You're growing toward the higher dimensions, rather than away from them. It's simply that many of you are experiencing facets of your Earthly growing and leaning that are necessary to be experienced before your ultimate ascension into the higher dimensions. ("The Ascended Masters and the Pleiadians: Ascension is Being Pioneered by Each of You," channeled by Wes Annac, August 2, 2013 at <https://aquariusparadigm.com>.)

### **Will our process of shifting be complete soon?**

Even those of you who feel yourselves aficionados in regards to feeling purer vibrations haven't seen anything yet, and the alignments and important celestial configurations you'll continue to enter will continue to cause deeper and more powerful shifts within.

These shifts will continue to be reflected in your outward reality with the destabilization of old paradigms and the things that have driven them, and you can watch everything playing out from the Loving standpoint of a soul who's rediscovered your sacred ability to feel heaven from the Earth. ("Our Universal Family: Every Facet of Consciousness is Inexplicably Connected," channeled by Wes Annac, October 28, 2013 at <https://aquariusparadigm.com>.)

### **Will this completion process continue past Ascension?**

Each of you as an extended awareness that has gone forth from the Heart of the One, has buried within your unconsciousness many emotions and thoughts that require purging as you undergo the journey of return. At each step as you go higher, you will find it necessary to release even more of the repressed memories or emotions.

This process continues on even past the stage of physical ascension. So, do not panic or judge yourself as being a failure when, yet again, you begin to experience

these strong emotions. ("The Angels: Words of Support & Encouragement," channeled by Tazjima Amariah Kumara, July 11, 2014 at <https://bluedragonjournal.com>.)

## Everything We Need to Know About Ascension – Part 5/7

December 13, 2015

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/12/13/everything-need-know-ascension-part-68/>



*We look today at whether our spouses and children will ascend and what we need to consider if they choose not to go with us.*

### **Will our children ascend?**

Steve Beckow: I'm under the impression that children below a certain age are regarded as innocent and will automatically ascend with their parents. Is that a true statement?

Archangel Michael: Yes. Most children are of pure heart. They are of love. And that is particularly true of the children that have come in in the last 20 years. That is why so many of them are completely disillusioned and feel disenfranchised. They don't understand what on earth they are doing here and how they got here. Because they still have that core of innocence and of love. There may be some confusion, but they are still in that state of innocence. They are like little cherubs. ... So, under eleven.

SB: Under eleven. Okay. Will children who appear not to understand ascension or issues dealing with ascension still ascend?

AAM: Yes. The issue isn't intellectual. It is a heart decision. It is a heart knowing. Each of you on Earth have had situations where your guide or guardian angel has nudged you and you say, I'd better get out of here, this doesn't feel right. And so you leave a place where, perhaps, danger is lurking. That is the sensation many of the children will have: "I don't think I'm going to stay here; I think I'm going to go." And it will be that simple. ("Archangel Michael on NESARA, Opposing the Cabal, and Ascension - Part 3/3," Oct. 3, 2011, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2011/10/archangel-michael-on-nesara-opposing-the-cabal-and-ascension-part-33/>.)

We know that with Ascension approaching some parents express concern about their children, and that is understandable. Let us explain that they are as every other soul at this time, following their life plan. They chose who to be with and they would have known about their future as well as yours. Look upon them as souls simply becoming acclimated to Earth life, with as much potential if not more than yours.

Certainly over the last 30 years or more, many souls have been chosen to join you at this special time because of their highly evolved state. They are needed to bring out their Light, and help the awakening of other souls whose consciousness levels need lifting up. The whole process of Ascension has required an army of Lightworkers to put it on a firm footing.

There is in reality no need to worry about any other soul whether they be young or old, and about their place in Ascension. All of you came to Earth knowing fully well what the challenges would be, and what your karmic lessons would entail. You are all fully equipped to deal with your life plan, and you have a number of Guides who help ensure it all works out successfully for you. (SaLuSa, April 20, 2012, at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm).)

**If a parent chooses to stay for the sake of a child, or a spouse for a partner, will that parent/spouse miss out on Ascension?**

Steve Beckow: There are parents who are worried that they will ascend against their will and leave their children or spouse behind when they don't want to. Is it possible to ascend against one's will?

Archangel Michael: It is absolutely impossible.

SB: So that, so the simple thing then is just to say, I don't wish to ascend at this point?

AAM: You see, this is the power of no.

SB: [Laughter] Right.

AAM: No, because part of the ascension process is the act of will. It is the alignment of your heart, your mind, your spirit with your will, not just the will of all, but with your will. We are not going to override that.

SB: Okay, so that's the brake.

AAM: That's the brake. ...

Steve Beckow: Has a parent who chooses to remain behind when ascension occurs for the sake of a spouse or a child forfeited their chance to ascend for the next 26,000 years, or will they ascend upon the death of the physical body?

Archangel Michael: Of course they will ascend on the death of the body.

SB: All right. So it's not the case that there's a window that briefly opens and then shuts and these people have lost out altogether?

AAM: Why would we ever punish? We are not in the punishing business. And we would certainly never punish for love. When one stays because their love and their caring is so intense, their commitment is so intense - that is always taken into account. They will have their chance. ("Archangel Michael on NESARA, Opposing the Cabal, and Ascension - Oct. 1, 2011 - Part 3/3," at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/the-2012-scenario/what-role-are-the-angels-playing/archangel-michael-on-nesara-opposing-the-cabal-and-ascension-part-33/>.)

### **Some relationships will end**

Beloveds, you must be willing to let go of those things in your life, which include relationships as well as material things that are no longer compatible with your new State of Being. You will find, as you move swiftly forward and upward on the path of Ascension, that whatever you are leaving behind will be replaced with people and things of a more refined level, which will be much more meaningful and important in your future existence. ("Archangel Michael: The Path of Ascension is the Path to Freedom," channelled by Ronna Herman, August 29, 2013, at <https://www.ronnastar.com/messages-aam/latest.html>.)

Everything is energy and when your relationship with something or someone works, it means you are vibrating at the same rate. When an individual's energy level changes, he often no longer resonates with those same people, foods,

entertainments, news, etc. and is no longer on the same “wavelength” so to speak. Spiritual growth is the process of evolving out from under the dense and heavy energies of separation and duality consciousness and into the higher lighter frequencies of truth.

Some, in ignorance of what is happening, struggle to restore what they no longer resonate with, thinking that there must be a problem within causing them to no longer enjoy or believe the way they used to. This is not a problem, but a graduation Dear Ones, and simply reflects a shift in the energy from what you are used to (3D concepts and beliefs) to what is now awakening (truth of who and what you are).

This is what you have been asking for Dear Ones, so please do not be afraid to let go of anything and everything that no longer resonates with you, no matter how much it has been a part of your life up to this point.

We hear many say; “What, my marriage, my family, just let them go?” No, letting go means letting go of your concepts about these things. It means a conscious choice to remove any energetic cords still holding you in bondage to concepts of persons, places or situations – it is spiritual awareness, and then a living out from that awareness.

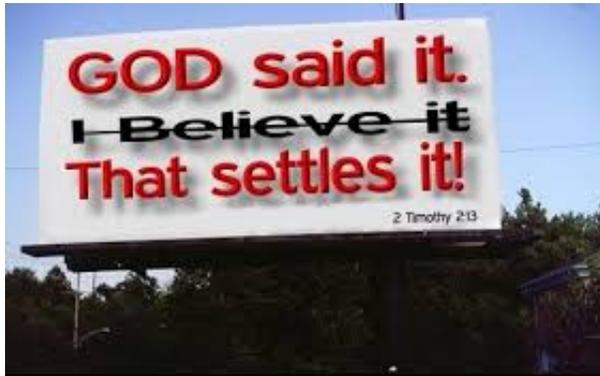
This may or may not result in the ending of some relationships because awareness brings with it a sense of detachment, even within ones family. Issues that seemed very important simply no longer resonate, and this is often difficult to accept for those who have always known you in a certain way.

When there is no longer anger or related ego issues with regard to some person or situation, but simply the realization that the whole thing is now old and has been completed through truth and Love, then whatever it is can be let go of and left. (The Arcturian Group, June 30, 2013, at <https://www.onenessofall.com/>.)

## Everything We Need to Know About Ascension – Part 6/7

December 14, 2015

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/12/14/everything-need-know-ascension-part-78/>



*We discuss today what happens to people who choose not to ascend.*

### **What is the fate of those who choose not to ascend?**

What is so very different in your present timeline, for which you have all prepared for in many incarnations, is that the third/fourth dimensional holographic projection of Earth is closing. Gaia and all Her inhabitants are returning to their true Multidimensional SELF. Those who wish to take on a physical form to study at a “planetary school of cause and effect” will need to log into a different planet.

Those humans who do not feel complete with their lessons of cause and effect will simply shift from Gaia’s holographic projection to another planetary holographic projection to complete their education. No outer source will judge these humans, as the concept “outer sources” is a third-dimensional illusion. In fact, the concept of “judgment” is a third-dimensional illusion. ("Message from the Arcturians: Happy Summer Solstice – Becoming Masters," channelled by Suzanne Lie. June 21, 2014 at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/06/22/message-from-the-arcturians-via-suzanne-lie-happy-summer-solstice-becoming-masters/>.)

Life on your present Earth is coming to an end and of necessity, because the cycle of duality has all but completed its course. Nothing stands still and all is in motion and change to take up a new position according to its vibration. Separation of the

souls on Earth is therefore quite a natural occurrence, as the Law of Attraction is always in action.

Do not worry about anyone's path as all are destined to follow one that has already been planned. You will all find yourselves in the right place to continue your evolution. Think not of losing your contact with those you love, as [you] will always be one with them wherever they are. In the higher dimensions, time and distance are no barrier to travel or communication. (SaLuSa, Nov. 5, 2012, at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm).)

It is accepted that not everyone will be ready to ascend, and that will be by their choice. You are not looked upon as being any the less successful than any other soul, and you will eventually reach the same level as any other one.

Many souls have identified with the earthly vibrations and become separated from their real self. That was expected and is seen as an essential part of your experiences, and represented the real challenge that you elected to face. ...

We do not forget those who are not ready or choose not to go, and they also shall receive our protection until they leave Mother Earth. We love you all, and see your Light beaming out even if in some it has not fully developed. To us you are all One and we make no exceptions whatsoever. (SaLuSa, Sept. 21, 2012.)

### **Should we try to change the mind of a family member who does not want to ascend?**

It is within families that the most difficult problems are likely to occur, because where they are close knit they like to stay together. The chances are that they will have already planned to go into the future together. However, there will be instances where perhaps one member will be adamant about following their own feelings, that may be the opposite of what the others have accepted.

In those circumstances you must allow that person to exercise their own freewill choice. Subconsciously every soul instinctively knows what is right for them, and clearly they must feel at ease with their decision. In general families with young children will find that they do progress together as one unit.

As we often remind you, the love bond where families or friends are concerned will ensure that there is always a link between them. So do not worry that you face permanent separation when one of you takes a different path. In the higher

vibrations you can locate each other by thought, and at some point you will be able to travel anywhere instantaneously. (SaLuSa, Oct. 15, 2012.)

In the final reckoning whatever is believed will be down to free choice, and such souls will continue their experiences in a vibration that is the same as theirs. There is no point in trying to force people to accept what they are unprepared for, and that is not our way. (SaLuSa, Sept. 12, 2012.)

### **How will it be for fundamentalists and scientists who cannot bear to watch their spiritual or scientific "truths" be disproven?**

Many whose religious or scientific beliefs are the foundation of their lives will choose to depart rather than accept the forthcoming truths that differ profoundly from what they were taught. People whose wealth came under the old systems may be so fearful of losing everything when the global economy collapses that they will leave before they could know that new systems will function smoothly and fairly under knowledgeable managers with moral and spiritual integrity. (Matthew's Message, Jan. 4, 2012, at <https://www.matthewbooks.com/mattsmmessage.htm>.)

Individuals whose rigid beliefs are founded on false religious dogma and flawed science will be the most resistant - their beliefs are the very foundation of their lives or their livelihoods. And when the facts about "9/11" and the reasons for wars in Afghanistan and Iran - ALL wars! - are revealed, families and friends of all who died may be disbelievers because knowing why their loved ones died could be overwhelming. All of these people need compassion and understanding - they will be able to accept the truth after they transition to Nirvana.

Please do not feel sad if persons dearest to you are among the non-receptive. Spiritual evolvment comes at a pace that is as unique as each soul itself is - when the time is right for your beloved people to have conscious awareness of universal knowledge and grow spiritually, they will. (Matthew's Message, Aug. 11, 2011.)

The majority of people who will leave are the devoutly religious whose very lives would be meaningless without their beliefs; their bodies will die at various times, depending on each one's ability to deal with formidable mental and emotional stress after the truths about religions emerge. Once in Nirvana, all those dear souls will be aware of the truths, and will choose to consciously remember them in their next incarnation. (Matthew's Message, Oct. 19, 2009.)

A large number of people who have lived in godly ways will choose not to ascend with Earth after the truth about the origin of religions emerges: They were designed in darkness to deceive and control the peoples, by the most divisive element of life

on Earth, and reap wealth for the heads of churches. Although everyone on Earth knows that truth at soul level and it is a contract choice to consciously remember it, many of the devoutly religious will be unable or unwilling to accept that their deep-seated faith is founded on false teachings.

By so doing, these individuals deny the light within truth, that they are god and goddess selves, eternally inseparable from God and all other souls in this universe. Their next pre-birth contract will again include the provision to become consciously aware of that truth during their next physical lifetime, which will be in a third density world.

Regardless of the reason a soul leaves this lifetime, physical death will come from any of the many causes that exist now. There will be no mass departure of darkly inclined persons when Earth reaches some specific vibratory level because the amount of light within bodies varies.

And there is no way for you to distinguish between light-filled individuals who leave Earth lifetimes in accordance with soul contracts, those who choose to leave rather than accept the truth about religions, and persons whose bodies' viability is snuffed out because they lack the light to survive in the vibratory level Earth entered. (Matthew's Message, Aug. 13, 2010.)

When the truth about religious dogmas emerges, many will choose at soul level to leave; later they will embody in a third-density world where their beliefs can remain intact until once again the truth emerges about religions' false teachings, and they will have another opportunity to open their minds and accept that truth. (Matthew's Message, Jan. 11, 2010.)

# Everything We Need to Know About Ascension – Part 7/7

December 15, 2015

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/12/15/everything-need-know-ascension-part-88/>



*Today we examine the fate of the dark ones.*

## **Will we always be plagued by the dark Ones?**

The harshness and confrontation you experience now will disappear for good, as those beings who cause such problems are not ready to ascend. (SaLuSa, Oct. 19, 2012 at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm).)

Yes, some are seriously lagging and causing misery to many, but please don't let this be foremost in your thoughts and feelings—be mindful that the universal law of attraction is in constant operation. (Matthew's Message, Sept. 20, 2015 at <https://www.matthewbooks.com/mattsmessage.htm>.)

## **What will happen to them?**

When Earth reaches a specific frequency, will all the dark ones and any others who don't accept the light die at the same time? There is a frequency, or vibratory level, wherein carbon-based bodies cannot survive, and the bodies of the puppets of

darkness will die within a very short period. In some cases, this simply means that no new clones will replace the ones that degenerated. (Matthew's Message, Oct. 19, 2009.)

Earth is nearing vibratory levels where the light is so intense that all who have refused the light - the ones we speak of as dark simply to indicate their lack of light - will die. That may sound unduly harsh, but it is not a matter of some "divine" judgment or punishment - it is simply the physics governing life in this universe that bodies bereft of light cannot survive in those higher vibrations. In short, all those who have been causing fearful conditions will be disappearing. (Matthew's Message, April 23, 2011.)

The souls whose lifetime energy registration was of the basest density - what some would call pure evil - automatically will be drawn to the only part of Nirvana that is separate from the flexible layers, the tiny orb near your moon where the density is so great that it holds those souls captive. They are aware of where they are and what they did that led them to that densest part of Earth's spirit world because it is there that they review their entire past lifetime moment by moment and feel their every emotion along with the emotions of everyone whose lives they touched in any way. This review process is the hell of some religious concepts.

Light is constantly beamed to those souls, and if they choose to accept the light, they will embody in a first density placement in primitive forms that have no memories or intelligence, but only an instinctive existence. This allows those souls to start with a clean slate, unencumbered by memories of the dark behavior that led them to that densest of placements in your part of this universe.

Persons whose lifetime energy was of very low density - those who ignored their soul contracts and whose deliberately ruthless actions prevented others from fulfilling their own contracts, but were not as tyrannical or diabolical as the souls consigned to that tiny orb - automatically are drawn to a first density world and start over from scratch.

When they accept the light that is beamed continuously into the placement, they can incarnate in a second density world where they will have no memory of other lifetimes but do gain a conscience, a capacity for reasoning, and free will choices. With this greater degree of innate abilities comes the option to act within the light or the darkness, thus they can have many lifetimes in second density, relapse into first, or progress into a third density world. As for the veil of forgetting falling on residents of a third density world - how many of you remember why you are where you are?! (Matthew's Message, March 29, 2010.)

Those who are not of the Light but lean towards the dark side are in fear as they see the world falling apart, unlike you of the Light who have everything to look forward to. They are likely to drop further into the mire, seeking solace in drink and drugs. Hopefully when the truth about us and the coming Ascension is known, many can be encouraged to look to the Light for a path back to normality. They may not do enough to sufficiently raise their vibrations to ascend, but any progress made now will be of value when they start their next cycle. There is no question of any soul losing any gains made in raising their consciousness levels. (SaLuSa, Aug. 3, 2011.)

As you can imagine, such Beings are those who are of the Illuminati and controlled the plans to bring about world slavery of the Human Race. Clearly with Ascension so near to manifesting they will eventually be removed, and spend their time at an appropriate level where they can reflect upon the effect they have had upon millions of Beings. All is not lost where they are concerned, but their path back to the Light will be long and arduous. (SaLuSa, Dec. 19, 2011.)

### **Will they be brought to justice, either now or later, here or elsewhere?**

Nothing escapes our notice, and there are no hiding places that the Illuminati and their minions can use to avoid their fate. They have been offered a way out if they resign, but that does not mean they can get away with their crimes against Humanity. There are far greater powers than us who are involved in ensuring that justice is meted out. (SaLuSa, Feb. 20, 2012.)

The dark Ones are being driven into a corner, that will enable us to finally put paid to their activities.

The removal of the Illuminati will be a monumental achievement and take away their ability to cause any further trouble, and that is high on our list. We can only add that patience is called for all round, as some of these tasks are very delicate and finely balanced. (SaLuSa, Jan. 20, 2012.)

Over the many years we have accumulated more than sufficient evidence to show which individuals have broken their promises to work for the people, and instead fallen for promises to get rich quick at their expense. We can therefore largely dispense with the laborious and long winded trials that there is no longer sufficient time for. However, some crimes against you are of such gravity that a few individuals will stand trial, so as to reveal the full extent of them. (SaLuSa, Dec. 19, 2011.)

# What Factors Make Ascension Challenging? – Part 1

June 29, 2013

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/spirituality-into-the-golden-age-of-gaia/the-golden-age-of-gaia/what-factors-make-ascension-challenging-part-1-2/>



Most articles on Ascension talk about what Ascension will bring - a return to “full consciousness,” world peace, global prosperity and a pristine environment.

But in this series of articles, I’d like to look at some of the challenges that facilitating our Ascension involves that are lesser known to us or that we may overlook - its scale, its innovativeness, the need to take into account our freewill, etc.

I think the first challenge we may overlook is that the scale of Earth's Ascension, as Mark Kimmel’s Adrial says, is “vast.” In 2009 numbers, it potentially involved “the transformation of Earth and her six billion humans.” (1) Jesus calls it a “massive task [to bring] all of your brothers and sisters home to their natural state of living consciously in peace, harmony, and abundance.” (2)

And SaLuSa also reminds us that “it is, was and still is a massive undertaking to shift a whole population onto a new path.” (3)

A part of it involved the subduing of a dark cabal. The task “to rid you of the Illuminati and their minions” was, SaLuSa says, also an “immense work.” (4) The creation of new governments is similarly challenging. SaLuSa called it “a mammoth task to reach the point where we can allow our allies to step into power.” (5)

Another part involves the creation of global abundance. Matthew Ward reminds us that the “conversion to a new economic foundation and operation is an enormous undertaking.” (6)

“It cannot be publicly heralded that this is occurring as that would cause panic throughout the business world. The lighted souls who are leading the way know that panic would fuel the dark ones, who are clinging on for dear life; it is essential that these new leaders take judicious steps quietly to avoid creating a fear-filled populace.” (7)

Saul points out that “vast societal changes are occurring all across the planet.” (8) We can see populations on the move in the Arab world, Europe, South America and elsewhere. Therefore if Ascension were to proceed by “sudden extensive revelations,” SaLuSa cautions us, it would “seem to [terrestrials as if] their world was being turned upside down, and be unsettling.” (9)

For all of these reasons, Matthew suggests, “a process the magnitude of world transformation takes time to evolve so that order rather than chaos emerges from the unprecedented changes underway.” (10)

“What is happening is not a revolution, it is spiritual evolution - that is the way of the light! It is the way of lightworkers and light warriors, whose armor and weapon against the darkness is the power of love.” (11)

Therefore, something as huge as our Ascension cannot be accomplished overnight but requires long and slow preparation.

What else should we know about Ascension? In the articles that follow, we’ll look in more detail at some factors that we may not be taking into consideration when we think that Ascension should occur immediately or in short order.

(Continued in [Part 2.](#))

## **Footnotes**

(1) Adrial, through Mark Kimmel, May 11, 2009, at <https://tinyurl.com/2a5shgl>  
<https://tinyurl.com/2a5shgl>

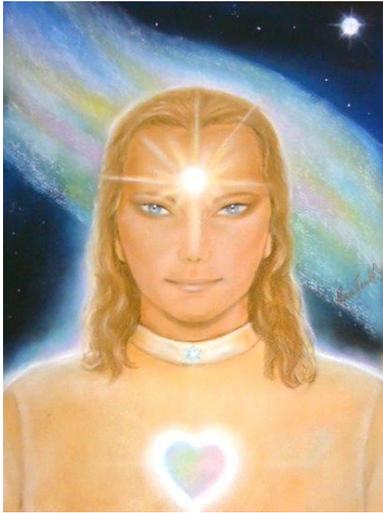
(2) Jesus through John Smallman, Jan. 25, 2013, at <https://johnsmallman2.wordpress.com>

- (3) SaLuSa, Aug. 5, 2011, at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm) .
- (4) SaLuSa, May 4, 2012.
- (5) SaLuSa, Nov. 30, 2011.
- (6) Matthew's Message, July 18, 2009, at <https://www.matthewbooks.com/mattsmessage/>.
- (7) Loc. cit.
- (8) Saul, Feb. 22, 2011, at <https://johnsmallman.wordpress.com>
- (9) SaLuSa, June 8, 2012.
- (10) Matthew's Message, Aug. 30, 2008.
- (11) Matthew's Message, July 18, 2009.

## What Factors Make Ascension Challenging? – Part 2

June 30, 2013

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/06/30/what-factors-make-ascension-challenging-part-2/>



SaLuSa

(Continued from [Part 1.](#))

Not everything about Ascension can be told us, as Matthew said in our last article. Some news “would cause panic,” he said, which would “fuel the dark ones. ... It is essential that these new leaders take judicious steps quietly to avoid creating a fear-filled populace.” (1)

People in the world are at different stages with different matters. The cabal has been drowning us in programming designed to make us afraid of extraterrestrials. The delicate process of bringing the Illuminati economy down before bringing on the abundance program is being managed with circumspection. And the fact that much is being handled by beings who are unseen and not even known to exist again presents its own brand of problem.

Therefore it should come as no surprise to hear remarks such as what Lao-Tzu said to us on Heavenly Blessings: “We have not spoken of this before because it was not yet time.” (2)

SaLuSa tells us that “it is not always wise to reveal too much where our activities are concerned.” (3) What he said about the legal removal of the cabal could be said about many more areas:

“There are special reasons why you do not have much awareness of [the removal], as it is being carried out to avoid any fuss or unwanted publicity. The exact nature of our actions are best kept secret, but very soon you shall learn about what has been happening.

“Indeed, we want you to be aware of our intentions, and there will come a time soon when we shall keep you regularly informed. ...

“Once we commence the changes there will be almost non-stop activity, but be assured you shall be kept fully informed as to what is happening.”  
(4)

Sometimes we lightworkers can be part of the problem rather than the solution. This can be seen perhaps most obviously in relation to President Obama. Although the Company of Heaven has said repeatedly that he is a leading lightworker and central to the Earth’s entry into the Golden Age, lightworkers who don’t consult channeled messages often see him as part of the cabal. (5)

And once we lightworkers become oppositional, we can be very self-righteous and operate with a lemming-like herd mentality. (6) So it isn’t only those who are asleep to what’s happening that have to be treated with kid gloves. It’s us lightworkers as well.

Some sources in the Company of Heaven can be more frank than others. I think it was Archangel Michael who asked me to ask a certain question of Sanat Kumara because his position allowed him to be more frank on the matter than others.

And Sanat Kumara himself confirmed this in his statements looking back on Dec. 21, 2012:

“There are some of us that are far more frank and blunt than others, who temper their words. But one of the things that you are going to receive from us through this channel ... is we will be more frank in certain situations from here on in.” (7)

Ashtar went into the subject at great length on *An Hour with an Angel*. Let’s look at what he said at that time.

“There are things that we choose not to discuss. But let us do this in the spirit of cooperation, and the spirit of cooperation that we will still be understanding to your listeners and to your sweet self as well.” (8)

In the first, the galactics “don't tend to think of much information as secret. So that is a premise that we want you to keep in the forefront of your head as we discuss this.” (9)

Some things they do not discuss with us “simply because you might not understand it.”

“Now, I do not say this in any way that is derogatory, but there are simply ways in which we operate, such as technology, that is so far beyond what is currently available to you that you would not understand it.” (10)

Another reason is “simply because we did not wish to create any type of fear.”

“We have certainly [trod] softly for hundreds of years, so that you, as the human race, that have tended to move - not now but in the past - at quite a slow pace, so that you would get used to certain ideas or concepts.” (11)

They have also maintained a level of secrecy “because we did not want to invoke, or provoke, any level of violence.”

“That is against not only universal law, but the laws to which we all adhere. And each of us has codes of conduct, of what you would think of as behaviors, of regulations, though they are not as codified as some of what you believe is law.” (12)

They therefore stay secret in many of their undertakings “so that there would not be retaliation.” We've discussed on occasion that the cabal has aroused in us a culture of conflict and retribution (13) and the airwaves are filled with predatorial representations of “aliens.”

Still another reason has “often been that we did not wish to set up false expectations, because [of] the number, the millions and trillions of variables that we are operating with, not only in terms of our own forces and our own fleets, but in terms of human variables - and you change your minds as quickly as your weather patterns.”

“You do not know - and these are secret operations to a great extent - ... the level to which we intervene, very often. Because we do not want that

intervention to be either viewed or seen as coming from outside the human realm. ...

“There is a lot more intervention that takes place than you are aware of. And that is a good thing. Because the interventions work, and the situations do not escalate or the events do not take place when those interventions are successful.” (14)

Thus galactic intervention to ensure that weapons don't work, nuclear bombs cannot be detonated, or deep underground military bunkers are closed are examples of matters that may be kept more or less secret.

Then there are areas where very little secrecy is maintained.

“In terms of our own interaction, and even interactions between the fleets, there is very little that is actually kept private.” (15)

As our coverage of the Company of Heaven's activities increases, our role in the dissemination of information has increased, he implied. “We will share things as we see them and know them to be,” he added, “because you are full partners at this juncture.” (16)

Not everything is known ahead of time - and we'll be discussing in this series why that is the case. We can imagine one reason right off the bat why this would be: the human collective has free choice and must be allowed to make its decisions. Those decisions may not be predictable ahead of time.

Sanat acknowledged the situation:

“There are times when even we are surprised. Yes, I know. Yes, it is so. We know of the grander plan and the unfoldment of that plan on Earth and elsewhere.

“And let me tell you that the unfoldment and the Ascension of Gaia and everything upon her is a very big piece of the plan, which is infinite and eternal. So when I say that, within that context, please understand what I am telling you.

“At any time, there are many, many scenarios and pathways that can come, both within an individual life, within a group, and within the collective.” (17)

So the plan for our Ascension is not, in all its particulars, an open book. There are valid and wise reasons for maintaining levels of secrecy about many things and there are reasons as well why not all outcomes can be known ahead of time.

As we move higher into the more refined dimensions, this policy will probably be less and less needed. And after disclosure, we'll probably be briefed about most things regularly.

(Continued in [Part 3](#).)

### **Footnotes**

(1) Matthew's Message, July 18, 2009, at <https://www.matthewbooks.com/mattsmessage.htm>

(2) "Transcript: Lao Tzu on Humility on Heavenly Blessings," April 26, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/04/transcript-lao-tzu-on-humility-on-heavenly-blessings/>.

(3) SaLuSa, Sept. 10, 2012, at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm) .

(4) SaLuSa, Dec. 14, 2012.

(5) The subject has been covered exhaustively in the papers listed here: "This Site is Pro-Obama," at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/into-the-golden-age-of-gaia/pro-obama/>.

(6) See "Once More with feeling" at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/into-the-golden-age-of-gaia/pro-obama/once-more-with-feeling/> and "A Rant on Rants" at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/archive/etiquette/a-rant-on-rants/https://goldenageofgaia.com/archive/etiquette/a-rant-on-rants/>.

(7) Sanat Kumara: Our Heartfelt Apologies to the Disappointed," Jan. 7, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/into-the-golden-age-of-gaia/the-midpoint-of-ascension/sanat-kumara-our-heartfelt-apologies-to-the-disappointed/>.

(8) "Ashtar: Acknowledgement of Our Presence Need not Take Months ... Only Minutes," Aug. 14, 2012, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/08/ashtar-acknowledgement-of-our-presence-need-not-take-months-only-minutes/>.

(9) Loc. cit.

Loc. cit.

(11) Loc. cit.

(12) Loc. cit.

(13) See “From Conflict to Peace” at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/building-nova-earth-toward-a-world-that-works-for-everyone/world-peace/from-conflict-to-peace/> and “Selling Conflict and Retribution - Part 1/2” at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/06/selling-conflict-and-retribution-part-12/> and “Part 2/2” at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/06/selling-conflict-and-retribution-part-22/>.

(14) "Ashtar: Acknowledgement of Our Presence Need not Take Months ... Only Minutes," *ibid.*

(15) Loc. cit.

(16) “Sanat Kumara: Our Heartfelt Apologies to the Disappointed,” *ibid.*

(17) Loc. cit.

## What Factors Make Ascension Challenging? – Part 3

July 1, 2013

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/07/01/what-factors-make-ascension-challenging-part-3/>



*The galactics removed all personnel to safety before disposing of the cabal's military bunkerS*

(Continued from [Part 2.](#))

One of the factors that plays a role in what the Company of Heaven can and cannot do is that they must obey the universal laws. Primary among those laws is the law of free will. They cannot and will not do anything that abrogates or interferes with our free will to choose.

Put another way, there are areas of life in which they cannot intervene unless invited to.

Let's listen to them explain how that impacts us and all the events surrounding Ascension.

### **The Galactics Will Not Interfere with Our Free Will**

SaLuSa tells us that “the authority we carry does not mean we can proceed just as we wish, as there is a correct way to approach ... matters that are important to your evolution.” (1)

“God has given you freewill and will not interfere with your decisions," he tells us, "unless the outcome goes beyond your Earth and affects other planets and life forms.” (2)

Those galactics who are here to help us with Ascension have taken an oath not to violate our freedom to choose our future, he says.

“We have taken an oath to God that we will uphold all souls' rights to experience as they choose, providing it does not [impinge] upon another's freedom.

"We also acknowledge that each of you has been given freewill to create your own path, to gain the experience needed to further your evolution. That, Dear Ones, is why we cannot just jump in and take control of your affairs, as that would take away your opportunity to evolve as you have chosen.” (3)

Ker-On of Venus tells us that, while “your right to use your freewill has been observed by us, and our presence has not gone beyond permissible intervention in accordance with the Laws of the One,” this will change once we are well on the way to Ascension, he says: “Yet once you are well on the path to Ascension, by the Law of Attraction we can freely help you and openly approach you once more.” (4)

SaLuSa reminds us that “in the larger picture you are looking at a Divine Plan for the Ascension of the Universe.” (5) The star beings are here to ensure that our Ascension occurs, whether we as individuals choose to ascend or not.

“We ... answer to the higher Beings who oversee your civilization, and have their own responsibility to God to make sure God's Plan works out.

"That of course is your destiny to complete this cycle of duality with the opportunity to ascend. We are here to ensure you are not denied it by any outside interference or through the activities of the Illuminati.” (6)

One of those higher beings is Sanat Kumara, who reminds us that it's our choices that will determine things.

“So much hinges on these hard decisions that each of you is making. It is not us. We are in support and we are certainly giving you the fuel.” (7)

SaLuSa explains that the line between non-intervention and intervention “is drawn where the Law of Attraction is concerned, as interference with that would deny you your freewill choice.” (8)

The beings here to assist us “have the answers to the world's problems, but cannot thrust them upon you but we will be subtle and put ideas out so that you can find them yourselves.” (9)

### **The Galactics will not Interfere with Our Karma**

The Company of Heaven will not interfere with matters of karma. SaLuSa says that “our role is one as your protectors as far as karmic law allows.” (10)

“There is ... a limit as to how far we can go, as we must not interfere in situations where you are reaping your own karma. We have to stand back, but it does not prevent us from trying to ease your experience by continually sending you Love and Light.” (11)

They take their cue from the higher councils that oversee our Ascension, SaLuSa tells us.

“As you should know by now we only go as far as the higher Councils authorise us, and we would not do anything that could be seen as interference. You have created your reality, and it is not our place to prevent you experiencing the consequences.” (12)

If they did interfere, they would deprive us of the opportunity to learn from our mistakes, he says.

“We are not allowed to stop the unfolding of karma that has been brought about by the actions of Man on Earth. If we did, we would be denying you an opportunity to learn from your mistakes, and we ourselves would incur karma.

“We are too wise to even consider it, but can often lessen the effects of the outcome. Our action is often beyond your understanding and operates on a Galactic level, and we are very much involved in the use and control of energies to bring balance to Earth.” (13)

### **Where the Galactics Differ from the Dark Cabal and the Negative ETs**

Unlike the cabal, the galactics will not do any action that harms. SaLuSa cites the operation that destroyed the deep underground military bunkers as an example of this.

“We have no hesitation in showing our superiority where technologies are concerned, and make it clear to the dark Ones that opposition to us is futile. Yet they stubbornly refuse to give in, knowing that any engagement with them requires us to obey the rules.

“We respect all life, whereas they have none at all even when it comes to fellow humans. Life to them is expendable, and they will use it to gain over anyone who gets in their way.

“We on the other hand will remove our ‘enemies’ to safety rather than kill or wound them. You may therefore be assured that we removed all personnel prior to destroying underground military bases. Anyone who says otherwise is untruly reporting events, and out to paint a false picture of us.” (14)

The member races of the Galactic Federation also point out that there are negative space beings who don't respect the universal law. SaLuSa gives the example of the Annunaki.

“When we seek out other civilizations it is never to colonise them, but some groups of ET's who are not members of our Federation have that in mind. It has happened to you in the past, and the presence of the Annunaki some 5000 years ago in Sumeria is such an example. Much that has filtered through from those times has led mankind down the slippery slope to near annihilation.

“Whilst it is true that they falsely presented themselves as gods, Man was in that time at a low point in his vibrations and open to their rule. However, the time of the warriors of war has now been overtaken by the warriors of Light. By regaining your rights, you will also once again become the Sovereign Beings that you were born to be.” (15)

We here on Earth are for the most part not used to dealing with people who respect our freedom of choice. Our pictures of the forces that protect us seldom includes allowance for such spotless behavior. But in dealing with the galactics, we have to factor in their obedience to the universal law.

While it means that our free will will not be violated, it also means that actions that the galactics take may be slower than what we're used to and more circumscribed. When we wonder at the pace of some events or what appears to us as a galactic refusal to act, we have to factor in the galactics' respect for the universal law.

(Continued in [Part 4](#).)

## Footnotes

(1) SaLuSa, March 22, 2010, at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm).

(2) SaLuSa, Apr. 13, 2011.

(3) SaLuSa, July 23, 2012.

(4) Ker-On of Venus, Jan. 21, 2009, at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm).

(5) SaLuSa, Feb. 17, 2012.

(6) SaLuSa, July 23, 2012.

(7) "Sanat Kumara: Many of You Have Already Ascended and Straddle Dimensions," May 28, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/05/sanat-kumara-many-of-you-have-already-ascended-and-straddle-dimensions/>.

(8) SaLuSa, Sept. 11, 2009.

(9) SaLuSa, Jan. 13, 2012.

(10) SaLuSa, March 30, 2009.

(11) SaLuSa, March 1, 2013.

(12) SaLuSa, March 19, 2010.

(13) SaLuSa, March 5, 2010.

(14) SaLuSa, Dec, 2, 2011.

(15) SaLuSa, Feb 17, 2010.

## What Factors Make Ascension Challenging? – Part 4

July 3, 2013

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/07/03/what-factors-make-ascension-challenging-part-4/>



(Continued from [Part 3](#).)

There are other aspects of our Ascension that may not be well known or understood. When we wish to know what is happening with Ascension, we need to factor these variables into our calculations too.

There are many “firsts” involved in it: the first Ascension with the physical body, the first mass Ascension, and Earth being the first planet in this current round to make its Ascension.

On top of this, Earth is a planet that was controlled by the dark forces and it was not a certain thing that she would emerge from dark control. Let’s look at these aspects of our Ascension.

### **The First Physical Ascension**

SaLuSa explained the uniqueness of physical Ascension:

“At the end of every cycle there is an emergence of those who are ready to move on to the higher realms. However, as many of you are now aware this one is unique, as you take your physical body with you.

“Not as your existing carbon based body, but one that has become crystalline and can function in the 5th. Dimension. One that has become lighter, and has moved into a near perfect expression of itself.” (1)

Atmos of Sirius agrees; the event is “unique ... because it is the first occasion that you have been given the opportunity to ascend with your physical body. It will be a wonderful experience and you will be fully prepared for it beforehand.” (2)

Archangel Michael explains that most of us are here because of this unique feature of Ascension. We starseeds are part of the extraordinary assistance lent to Earth to make her physical Ascension a success.

“This shift is not simply an Ascension out of form into sheer energy or into a different dimension or reality. It is an Ascension while having the full opportunity and choice, the selection, to maintain physicality. And that is why most of you are here.” (3)

Many of us have had previous Ascension experiences, the Arcturians tell us. But not in our physical bodies.

“Many of the members of the Planetary Ascension Team have had the experience of ascension in one or more of their parallel realities.

“However, in these other realities, you died and abandoned your physical body in order to soar into your true Home in the higher dimensions. In your present reality, you have volunteered to stay on earth in your earth vessel to assist with planetary ascension. Hence, your consciousness is in one dimension and your body is in another.” (4)

SaLuSa explains that “you will ascend in a physical body that has changed its body cells to make it suitable for life in the higher dimensions.” (5)

“You take your physical body with you. Not as your existing carbon based body, but one that has become crystalline and can function in the 5th. Dimension. One that has become lighter, and has moved into a near perfect expression of itself.” (6)

Sananda reveals that “your DNA are becoming fully activated and you are making the rapid changeover from carbon-based structure of your physical bodies to crystalline substance.” (7)

Ela of Arcturus contextualizes it for us.

“It may not sound special to you taking part in it, but experience is what you seek all of the time. To be as it were, the pioneers of a special dispensation from the Creator, and to be on Earth at such a time is truly worthy of such fine souls as you are.” (8)

The Galactic Federation, SaLuSa tells us, is capable of managing the new process.

“The Galactic Federation has had much experience in helping civilizations to pass through Ascension, although yours is a bigger challenge. Never before have both the people and the Earth ascended together, but there is absolute confidence that it will successfully take place.” (9)

### **The First Mass Ascension**

Another “first” about this Ascension is that it’s a collective or mass Ascension. We’ve discussed in another of these articles how Earth asked to ascend collectively. Saan and the Arcturians call the experience “quite rare, as very few collective ascensions have happened in recent history.” (10)

SaLuSa also acknowledges that “this opportunity where there is a mass ascension does not come round very often.” (11) “Although individuals have always been able to ascend,” he says, “it will be the first time that mass ascension on this scale has been attempted. (12)

Usually Ascension is only allowed to individuals who have qualified through discipline and merit, as Archangel Michael explains. A mass Ascension is rare and the request we made to ascend as one is rarer still.

“In the past, ascension was possible for just a select few. Only those who came to Earth to be examples and wayshowers and who were spiritually advanced were allowed into the inner sanctums of the mystery schools. The secret doctrine was only given to those who were considered to be the strongest and most dedicated disciples.

“The lessons, tests and challenges were strenuous and many perished during the process or did not attain their goal for many lifetimes.” (13)

Special dispensations are being given to see that as many ascend as possible, AAM says.

“That has now changed, for time is running out for the ascension of the Earth and humanity into the next level of awareness, and many Divine dispensations and much assistance is being offered to those who are striving to meet the challenges and tests of ascension.” (14)

SaLuSa assures us again that the effort will be successful.

“It will of course be successful, as it is in the hands of powerful Beings that do the Will of God.” (15)

“We of the Galactic Federation can say that we have done all this before, and it means we know what we are talking about. Mass Ascension does not come up often, but even so we have helped others achieve it as we do for you now. It is such a wonderful occasion and we look forward to enjoying it every bit as much as you will.” (16)

(Continued in Part 5.)

## Footnotes

(1) SaLuSa, Apr. 3, 2009. [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm).

(2) Atmos, Jan. 28, 2009. [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm).

(3) Archangel Michael, *An Hour with an Angel*, Jan. 23, 2012, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/01/transcript-of-an-hour-with-an-angel-with-archangel-michael-jan-23-2012/https://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/01/transcript-of-an-hour-with-an-angel-with-archangel-michael-jan-23-2012/>

(4) The Arcturians, *Awaken Now Newsletter*, Feb. 16, 2010, from <https://suzancaroll@multidimensions.com>.

(5) SaLuSa, Dec. 16, 2009.

(6) SaLuSa, April 3, 2009.

(7) Sananda through Fran Zepeda, April 13, 2012, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/04/sananda-open-to-truth/>.

(8) Ela of Arcturus, Mar. 9, 2009. [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm).

(9) SaLuSa, Feb. 22, 2012.

(10) "Saan and the Arcturian Councils: A Short Introductory Message," channeled by Wes Annac, June 28, 2013 at <https://aquariusparadigm.com/>.

(11) SaLuSa, Feb. 5, 2012.

(12) SaLuSa, Dec. 12, 2012.

(13) Archangel Michael, January 2009, through Ronna Herman, at <https://www.ronnastar.com/latest.html>.

(14) Archangel Michael, January 2009, through Ronna Herman, *ibid*.

(15) SaLuSa, Dec. 12, 2012.

(16) SaLuSa, Oct. 21, 2011.

## What Factors Make Ascension Challenging? – Part 5

July 3, 2013

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/07/03/what-factors-make-ascension-challenging-part-5/>



*"Your planet is literally surrounded with craft from all corners of the universe"*

(Continued from [Part 4.](#))

### **Earth is the First to Ascend**

A second meaning given the phrase "mass Ascensions is that the entire universe is ascending, AAM says.

"In past ages, the ascension process was available only to those who incarnated as initiates firmly on the path, and as disciples whose mission was to anchor as much Divine Light and to bring forth as much cosmic wisdom as possible.

"That time is past. It is a time of mass ascension, for all the planets, solar systems and galaxies within this universe are actively involved in an ascension process." (1)

SaLuSa echoes AAM: "In the larger picture, you are looking at a Divine Plan for the Ascension of the Universe." (2)

When I asked Sanat Kumara if the whole universe was ascending, he revealed in his reply that “you're first in line.” (3)

“Robert” asked “Anastara” why the Earth was the first planet to undergo ascension while still in physical form, she replied:

“It is simply ... part of the evolution and the unfoldment of the Mother’s plan. So it has been done in other ways in other capacities, but now it is the next step. ...

“So, is it audacious? Yes. But is it part of the evolution of the Mother’s plan? Yes. ... It is more phenomenal than many realize.” (4)

Thus, as Saan and the Arcturians tell us, “your Earth is indeed leading the way in the Universal ascension taking place.” (5)

In light of this, as Mira tells us, “there is not a single place in all of Creation that is not affected by what is going on with the Earth right now.” (6) Sanat explains that how we do it will set the paradigm for many others.

“It is having a ripple effect throughout the entire universe. And the fact that the human race matured enough to say, no, we will care for everybody, has caused ripples and amazement throughout the galaxies!

“So they are watching very closely how you are doing it. And how it is going, because it will set the paradigm for other planetary Ascensions, other realms that want to work in this way.” (7)

There’s a second reason why Earth’s Ascension leads the way and is being watched by so many. The Earth has been under the control of the dark, so much so that we could not have made our Ascension without help, as SaLuSa informs us.

“You are the only ones who are unable to do it entirely for yourselves, and of course we of the Galactic Federation of Light and others are very active in helping you.” (8)

Saan and the Arcturians tell us that “your planet has long been shrouded in darkness and lower-dimensionality of extreme proportions.” (9) SaLuSa says that we “have been in quarantine.” (10) Knowing what SaLuSa means involves knowing that Earth has been travelling space since at least the early 1970s.

Ours was “the final challenge to overcome the odds you are up against, and succeed in taking the path to Ascension.” (11) In the course of things, Mira tells us,

“the Earth has been pardoned for many things. That is why we say you are in a state of grace.” (12)

And Matthew too tells us that the dark must be reconciled with the light on Earth at this time.

“What happens on Earth affects the universe, so it is of utmost significance to those advanced civilizations that the dark ages on your home planet be reconciled within the light and you knowledgeably take your rightful place among your universal family.” (13)

SaLuSa suggested that “it must seem quite astonishing to you that the Universe waits for the civilization of your little Earth to complete the cycle of duality, so that they may ascend themselves. That is how extremely important your progress is to the future of other life, that like you is on a path back to the Source.” (14)

Wanderer of the Skies reported that “your planet is literally surrounded with craft from all corners of the universe as all beings vie for ringside seats to the greatest show in the galaxy.” (15)

Perhaps this helps us to understand why SaLuSa would say that “there is so much help coming to you from many quarters, as the Universe follows the events upon Earth very closely. Your evolution is viewed as being most important, and a successful outcome is essential to the future of Mankind.” (16)

Therefore many star beings have gathered to watch the progress of events on Earth because Earth is the first planet to ascend, Earth has been in the clutches of the dark, Earth is the place where the experiment of physical Ascension is being played out, and Earth's is a mass Ascension with the further development that humanity has asked to ascend as one. These aspects of Ascension must be taken into consideration if we're to understand the complexity of matters and all that's transpiring here at this time.

(Continued in Part 6.)

## **Footnotes**

(1) Archangel Michael, "A Clarion Call for World Servers," May 2010, through Ronna Herman, at <https://www.ronnastar.com/latest.html>.

(2) SaLuSa, Feb. 17, 2012, at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm)

- (3) "It Is a New Day: Sanat Kumara on Pope Francis, the Process of Ascension, the Earth's Place in Ascension, Etc.," March 13, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/03/it-is-a-new-day-sanat-kumara-on-pope-francis-the-process-of-ascension-the-earths-place-in-ascension-etc/>.
- (4) Anastara, "Earth's Ascension process is Audacious," April 19, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/into-the-golden-age-of-gaia/the-midpoint-of-ascension/earths-ascension-process-is-audacious>.
- (5) "Saan and the Arcturian Councils: A Short Introductory Message," channeled by Wes Annac, June 28, 2013 at <https://aquariusparadigm.com/>.
- (6) Mira, April 14, 2013, at [https://thegroundcrew.com/channeled\\_messages.htm#message](https://thegroundcrew.com/channeled_messages.htm#message)
- (7) "It Is a New Day: Sanat Kumara on Pope Francis," ibid.
- (8) SaLuSa, Nov. 26, 2012.
- (9) "Saan and the Arcturian Councils: A Short Introductory Message," ibid.
- (10) SaLuSa, Apr. 13, 2011. The secret space fleet is known as Solar Warden.
- (11) SaLuSa, March 18, 2009.
- (12) Mira the Pleiadian, Dec. 4, 2008.
- (13) Matthew Ward, "Essay on 2012," Matthew's Message, Dec. 31, 2007.
- (14) SaLuSa, Jan. 23, 2012.
- (15) Wanderer of the Skies, July 14, 2011.
- (16) SaLuSa, March 22, 2010.

## What Factors Make Ascension Challenging? – Part 6

July 4, 2013

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/07/04/what-factors-make-ascension-challenging-part-6/>



(Concluded from [Part 5](#).)

### **The Plan has Changed**

Back in 2010, Mira told us that “the strategic divine plan for the Earth ... is longstanding and flexible. It changes minute by minute. It impacts all of creation. (1)

This is not the first time that the Plan has changed, as SaLuSa tells us.

“Look at the great explosion of Light that has taken place on Earth in a comparatively short time. ... Since the Millennium it has increased immensely. It is as though you have been given a new lease of life, and in essence that is what has happened.” (2)

Ascension was originally planned for the turn of the Millennium.

“There was a plan that allowed for the end of the cycle to occur at that time, but it was seen that there were greater prospects of more souls turning to the Light by completing the full cycle. That decision has proved decisive and correct, as the Light has continued to grow exponentially.” (3)

Sanat Kumara tells us that “some of the final pieces have already been put in place very recently.” (4) No more substantive changes in the Plan are expected, Ashtar tells us.

“This Divine Plan has been in place for a long time. ... Why did this plan change so many times? It is a question which all lightworkers have posed, whether consciously or not. It is a pleasure for me to answer this question once and for all.

“The time for changes in the Divine Plan is definitely over. Are there nuances which we have to consider and to react to? Of course there are. But, first of all, they are only nuances and not big changes.

“And, secondly, the plan now in place will not change in such a way that we will have to provide you once again with explanations for events which you consider to be ‘unfair,’ ‘not anticipated’ or ‘unexpected.’” (5)

The explanations he refer to probably were responses of lightworkers to the pause that was put in place on Dec. 21, 2012 to allow humanity to ascend together.

Nonetheless, SaLuSa’s cautionary reminder must be the last word in all of this: “In view of the massive changes to be made, we want it to go smoothly and it is why our plan is reviewed quite often. The timing must be right and we will not move until it is seen to be certain that it will succeed.” (6)

## **Summary**

Let’s summarize the ground we’ve covered in this series of articles.

The first consideration that needs to be taken into account when evaluating where we are and the pace at which we’re going towards Ascension is that all aspects of the operation are vast - Ascension itself, ending the cabal’s rule, the abundance program, Disclosure, the new governments, etc.

The second consideration is that the Company of Heaven cannot be completely forthright and transparent regarding all things. If they were, people could die, the population could panic, or the progress of Ascension could be impeded.

The third consideration is that the galactics obey the universal laws like free will and karma. They cannot simply ride roughshod over others as Third-Dimensional governments and military forces are wont to do.

The fourth consideration is that this Ascension involves many “firsts”: the first physical Ascension, Earth the first in the universe, and the first truly mass Ascension.

The combination of all these, I think, accounts for any fits and starts and changes of plans that we may see.

Knowing this, we can understand why Matthew Ward might say: “We urge you to stay steadfast in the light and be patient as to when and how events will unfold.” (7)

SaLuSa suggests that “many channels have told you right from the outset what was going to happen, and it only requires a little more patience to see that Humanity is being guided into a new direction.” (8)

Saul’s reassurance is also comprehensible now: “As you wait expectantly for the illusory reality to dissolve into the nothingness from which you imagined it into existence, know that you are receiving divine support on an unprecedented scale.” (9)

“Your success is divinely assured and your efforts are divinely honored. Keep holding the Light and demonstrating love in action and know that what you are doing could not be done by anyone else – you are utterly irreplaceable. Truly, what you are waiting for is worth every disappointment you have ever had; in fact, infinitely more than that!” (10)

So we can see that a range of consistent opinion is coming to us from channeled sources explaining what is happening with Ascension and urging us to be patient while the last details are put in place. Given what the benefits will be, surely the wait is worth what we soon can expect.

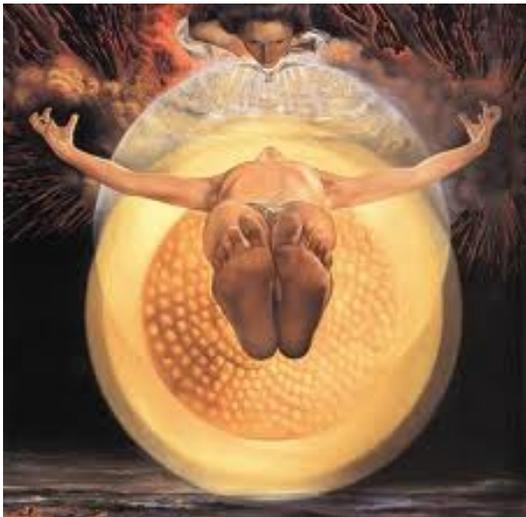
## Footnotes

- (1) Mira the Pleiadian, April 23, 2010, at [https://thegroundcrew.com/channeled\\_messages.htm#message](https://thegroundcrew.com/channeled_messages.htm#message).
- (2) SaLuSa, Nov. 14, 2008, at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm)
- (3) Loc. cit.
- (4) "Sanat Kumara: Many of You Have Already Ascended and Straddle Dimensions," May 28, 2013, <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/05/sanat-kumara-many-of-you-have-already-ascended-and-straddle-dimensions/> <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/05/sanat-kumara-many-of-you-have-already-ascended-and-straddle-dimensions/>
- (5) "Ashtar Talks through Philipp," February 27, 2013 at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/disclosure/et-ufo-disclosure/ashtar-talks-feb-27-2013/>.
- (6) SaLuSa, Apr. 16, 2010.
- (7) Matthew's Message, March 29, 2010, at <https://www.matthewbooks.com/mattsmessage.htm>
- (8) SaLuSa, June 29, 2009.
- (9) Saul, Feb. 22, 2011, at <https://johnsmallman.wordpress.com>
- (10) Saul, April 26, 2013.

# The Second Death: The Process of Ascension on the Spirit Planes – Part 1/2

June 1, 2018

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/06/01/the-second-death-the-process-of-ascension-on-the-spirit-planes-part-1-2/>



*This article is a companion to "The First Death: Transitioning from 3D to 4D," located at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2011/03/death-transitioning-3d-4d/>*

In the literature on the afterlife, the "first death" is regarded as the death of the physical body while the "second death" is regarded as the dissolution of the astral body. (1) The first death moves us from the Physical Plane (3D) to the Astral Plane (4D) and the second death from our 4D astral body into our 5D lightbody, from the Astral Plane to the Mental Plane.

The second death happens inside the Fifth. We remain in our astral forms until we navigate an event generally called "the Judgment" (2) and experience the second death or dissolution of the astral body.

Because Ascension in the physical body is new, we have no descriptions of it. The descriptions of the second death are the closest we can come to it, as far as I'm aware.

Let's consider what Ascension looks like on the inner planes.

Theologian Archie Mattson discusses the prospect of advancement (Ascension) from 4D to 5D on the inner planes.

“When a person has fulfilled his purpose and development on the astral plane, he may then proceed permanently to enter the mental plane and the higher planes, in succession, to work and develop more fully there. In that case, the astral body is cast off, as is the physical body at death, and its particles disintegrate to be reused in the creative processes.

“However, a person who has gone into the higher planes in this way can still communicate through to earth and can still manifest himself in the astral plane through materialization.” (3)

The unnamed teacher who speaks through Betty Bethards also describes this ascending event, the second death.

“When one advances through the various levels of the higher planes, there is an initiation which takes place which allows the soul to shed his 'outer layer' (as when he shed the physical body). The heavier matter which makes up your coat for one level is shed for a lighter coat when you move to the next. You shed your old beliefs and lessons and attune to your new body, a little like a snake shedding its skin.” (4)

American philosopher William James knew when his “second death” was going to happen. He felt premonitions of becoming too small for his psychological quarters.

“I feel myself growing out of myself in a certain fashion. My adopted characteristics are becoming too small and cramped to contain my new growth and development, and I will move on most certainly to larger psychological quarters. It is not only the physical body we outlive, but the psychological house we have chosen. First after death we add new rooms and suites to accommodate our greater experience, but it is soon obvious that the entire structure has had its day. We must move out of it completely.” (5)

Her work finished in 4D, Frances Banks considers leaving the rest home she has been attached to and entering 5D.

“I am like a creature hibernating and yet, at the same time, sloughing off a skin which I no longer will be needing. I feel, sometimes, like a snake

gradually shedding its skin. These coils of lower density are slipping away from me. I am emerging from regrets of earth memories, from disillusion, from idealizations which become illusions, ephemeral and of no true worth.

“I am viewing each piece of skin which peels off from me in its right connection with the true Self which it served to obscure. And more and more I become thankful for the Reality which, God be praised, was there beneath the skin, all the time.” (6)

She continues to observe the dissolution of her astral body, comparing it to a snake sloughing its skin. Most people lie down and go to sleep, so to speak, during this process, but not psychologist Frances. She observes the whole thing.

“I realize that what is passing from me, like sloughing a skin, is insubstantial, impermanent, decomposing, as it drops from me into a dusty nothingness. What is left is essentially Light, is Reality, is permanent and is true. I call this my new Body of Light and that, indeed, is what it truly is. A Body of Light, not dense and material and dull and heavy as the physical body, not insubstantial, shadowy and unreal as the astral body in which I have been sheltering, but brilliant, ‘encelled’ with Light, ethereal in that there is no weight, no dragging down into matter but is enmeshed with colour and beauty and form and substance.

“Is that a difficult conception? You must remember that I am forming this, my spiritual Body, or should I be more correct in saying I am merging into it. That sounds like a paradox but then much to which I am becoming adjusted here is paradoxical when viewed in the light of the restricted thinking of the human mind. I still have a mind, I still have a body, but both are inevitably changing and because of that I feel as if I am emerging, like a grub from a chrysalis, to a butterfly. Gradually I can function more readily and for deeper periods in my Body of Light, and, in it, can commune with more advanced Souls and imbibe their wisdom.” (7)

Frances emerges into the 5D body of light for periods of time, and realizes that this movement from 4D to 5D is itself only a temporary thing and that she will go on to even higher dimensions. The “judgment” she refers to is the process of reviewing one's entire life that Frances has just completed, which is the prelude to exiting 4D or the Astral Plane and full entry into 5D or the Mental Plane in the afterlife.

“I am trying to function more and more in the Body of Light. I cannot sustain it for long yet, but I have the joy and bliss of the certainty of a

further expansion which is available to us all. This is the next step in progression, the stepping out of illusion into the consciousness of the functioning of the Higher Self, an emergence into a wider consciousness and an awareness of Spiritual Beings and of Forces from the All-Creative Mind of God.

“This [full entry into and journey through the Mental Plane] is a gradual process and may take years (in earth consciousness of time) to fulfill. I feel as though I am starting on a Path of Light which leads upwards and onwards into Realms of unimaginable beauty and wonder and of which I have, as yet, but the faintest glimmer of comprehension. The journey itself is compensation enough for the trials of earth existence and for the emotion of judgment in action of those trials and my individual response to them, from which judgement I am now emerging.” (8)

(Concluded tomorrow in Part 2.)

### Footnotes

(1) These quotes have been taken from *New Maps of Heaven: The Conditions of Life on the Spirit Planes*, a cartography of the afterlife, available at <https://www.angelfire.com/space2/light11/nmh/nmh-index1.html>

(2) See "The Judgment" at [https://goldengaiadb.com/index.php?title=The\\_Judgment](https://goldengaiadb.com/index.php?title=The_Judgment) "The Judgement" is the second life review we have. The first is immediately upon leaving the physical body.

This one is an in-depth review of our last life, carried out with our spiritual director. This second one occurs inside the Mental Plane. After it we lose the astral body and end up in our Mental-Plane or Fifth-Dimensional lightbody.

(3) A.D. Mattson in Ruth Mattson Taylor, ed., *Witness from Beyond. New Cosmic Concepts on Death and Survival from the Late A.D. Mattson, S.T.D.*, through the Clairvoyant Margaret Flavell Tweddell. Portland, ME: Foreword Books, 1975, 45.

(4) Unnamed spiritual teacher in Betty Bethards, medium, *There is No Death*. Novato, CA: Inner Light Foundation, 1976; c1975, 17.

(5) William James through Jane Roberts, medium, *The Afterdeath Journal of an American Philosopher: The World View of William James*. Englewood Cliffs, NJ: Prentice-Hall, 1978, 159.

(6) Frances Banks in Helen Graves, *Testimony of Light*. London: Churches Fellowship for Psychological & Spiritual Studies, 1975; c1969, 124.

(7) Loc. cit.

(8) Ibid., 125.

## The Second Death: The Process of Ascension on the Spirit Planes – Part 2/2

June 2, 2018

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/06/02/294307/>



(Concluded from Part 1.)

Ivy Northage's “Chan” describes the more usual form of the second death, where one lies down and surrenders to the process of sloughing the astral body, rather than observing it as Frances does.

“[The second death] is not a separation ... but a feeling of complete serenity and peace, with no concern for anything, or awareness of people around you. ... You are supported by something that is almost unidentifiable, you have lost your own identity without any concern or anxiety about it. ... It is a true spiritual release, and for a little while you

don't really know where you are. ... There is no feeling of distress. It is a kind of oblivion, but a conscious oblivion.

“Then you become aware of what I can only describe as a harmonic reverberation around you, a beautiful ecstasy. ... You feel this divine, ecstatic, unified power with such indescribable joy that you just don't know what is happening to you.” (1)

Here's Rosicrucian Max Heindel describing his second death. The “Desire World” refers to the Astral Plane, the plane where desires are worked out.

“The change is made from the first heaven, which is in the Desire World, to the second heaven. ... Then the man passes into a great stillness. For the time being everything seems to fade away. He cannot think. No faculty is alive, yet he knows that he *is*. He has a feeling of standing in “The Great Forever”; of standing utterly alone, yet unafraid; and his soul is filled with a wonderful peace. ... In occult science this is called 'The Great Silence.' Then comes the awakening. The spirit is now in its home-world – heaven.” (2)

Sir Arthur Conan Doyle, creator of Sherlock Holmes and a long-time spiritualist, describes how, with the second death, our Ascension, one leaves behind one's narrow personal self.

“That Second Death [is] so marvelous and yet so terrible an experience. For in this life we cling with all our might to – Self. ... Why not, when it seems desirable to enrich that personality with all the treasure we can gather by labour of hand or brain. ... We do not pass naked into the astral, but rather bear with us many an earthly treasure of knowledge, strength and pride of accomplishment.

“And then ... crown and climax of all our striving comes utter relinquishment – such is the marvel and miracle of the human soul and spirit.

“To relinquish knowledge, power, accomplishment, all that goes to make our personal self of claims and assertions; to relinquish self-pity, self-centredness, the hope of accomplishment for self; to bare oneself, to become nothing; to restore to the Giver of all ... *all that one has and is.*” (3)

The fullest description of the second death I've seen is from A. Farnese. It's a long passage. Farnese describes how this transition is often accomplished while the soul "sleeps."

"The meetings for materialization were held once a fortnight, and from the number of them I judged that about three months had passed, when I was told by Ahrinziman to prepare myself for a great change which was about to take place in myself and my surroundings, and which would mean my passing into a higher sphere. ...

"I was now told that I had so far freed myself from the earth's attractions and overcome my desires for earthly things, that I was able to pass into the second sphere.

"The passing from the body of a lower sphere into that of a higher one is often, though not invariably, accomplished during a deep sleep which closely resembles the death-sleep of the spirit in leaving the earthly body. As a spirit grows more elevated, more etherealized, this change is accompanied by a greater degree of consciousness, till at last the passing from one high sphere to another is simply like changing one garb for another a little finer, discarding one spiritual envelope for a more ethereal one. Thus the soul passes onward, growing less and less earthly (or material) in its envelopment, till it passes beyond the limits of our earth spheres into those of the solar systems.

"It happened, then, that upon my return from one of my visits to the earth, I felt overpowered by a strange unusual sense of drowsiness, which was more like paralysis of the brain than sleep.

"I retired to my little room in the Twilight Land, and throwing myself upon my couch, sank at once into a profound dreamless slumber like unto the unconscious sleep of death.

"In this state of unconsciousness I lay for about two weeks of earthly time, and during it my soul passed from the disfigured astral body and came forth like a newborn child, clothed in a brighter, purer spiritual envelope, which my efforts at overcoming the evil in myself had created for it. Only I was not born as an infant but as a full grown man, even as my experience and knowledge had been those of a mature spirit. ...

“In a state of perfect unconsciousness my newborn soul was borne by the attendant spirit friends into the second sphere, where I lay sleeping my dreamless sleep till the time came for my awakening.

“The discarded astral envelope I had left was by the power of attendant spirits dissolved into the elements of the earth plane, even as my earthly body left at my first death would decay into the earthly material from which it had been taken,--dust returning unto dust again, while the immortal soul passed on to a higher state.

“Thus did I pass through my second death and awake to the resurrection of my higher self.” (4)

Finally, South African Mike Swain shows his father the difference between his astral and mental bodies. And when he does his attitude shifts and he ceases being Jasper's son and becomes his “brother.”

I would expect that Matthew Ward also showed this same side to his mother, Suzy Ward, at one point in his progression. However, I believe that Matthew resides on a plane far higher than the Mental. Here is Mike revealing his Light Body to Jasper.

“Mike continued to look at his father with an affectionate smile on his face: then, suddenly, Jasper was looking at a mature and wonderfully beautiful soul. In a flash he realized that his son’s life had been the final link in a long, long series of lives and that it had been Jasper’s privilege to have been his father while he was alive.

“‘At last you can see me as I really am,’ Mike greeted him. ‘Now you can see me with the dark glasses removed from your eyes. You are doubly my brother for every human traveler is the brother of his fellow.’

“The joy that Jasper experienced flooded throughout the whole of his mind.

“‘But for the time being,’ continued Mike pleasantly, ‘I think we’ll all feel more at ease if I retain the outward form of Mike!’

“Jasper could only nod, inarticulate with happiness at the sight of this golden figure.” (5)

“I see it still makes you self-conscious to see me as I really am. *But as I am, so are you!*” (6)

Given that our Ascension is a new process being tried out in the universe for the first time, I'm not aware that we have many accounts of it. However all of us will be looked to by other civilizations to give our accounts of it after we've passed through it *and* served Gaia in the process.

### **Footnotes**

(1) Chan in Ivy Northage, *Trance Talks by Chan*, 1965, 9-11.

(2) Max Heindel in Paul Beard, *Living On. How Consciousness Continues and Evolves After Death*. New York: Continuum, 1981, 131.

(3) Arthur Conan Doyle in Paul Beard, LO, 127.

(4) A. Farnese in Franchezzo (A. Farnese), *A Wanderer in the Spirit Lands*. (1896) downloaded from <https://www.sacred-texts.com/eso/wsl/index.htm> <https://www.sacred-texts.com/eso/wsl/wsl14.htm>.

(5) Mike Swain to his father, Jasper in Jasper Swain, *From My World to Yours: A Young Man's Account of the Afterlife*. New York: Walker, 1977, 72.

(6) *Ibid.*, 73.

# Ascension Compared to the Afterlife “Second Death” – Part 1/2

January 12, 2016

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/01/12/ascension-compared-afterlife-second-death-part-12/>



Credit: [lightgrid.ning.com](http://lightgrid.ning.com)

Many people believe that our Ascension marks our entrance into the Fifth Dimension.

No, we'll be in the Fifth Dimension before we complete our Ascension. Then, some time after our entry, we experience a level of enlightenment called Sahaja Samadhi; *that* marks our culmination.

The Fifth Dimension has twelve subplanes. Ascension occurs deeper into the Fifth Dimension than the first subplane or "vestibule" we initially find ourselves in.

The situation is similar to folks who transition to the Astral Planes, entering the equivalent of the Fifth Dimension on the other side of life - which they call the Mental Plane. People are in the first subplane of the Mental Plane before they have the experience that's equivalent to Ascension, which experience they call "the Second Death."

The first death is the death of the physical body; the second "death" is the dissolution of the astral body. The residents thereafter find themselves in the mental body, which we call the Light Body or Merkebah.

I'm going to draw on the afterlife literature from the wiki *New Maps of Heaven* (1) to describe their experience of the Second Death. I hope this essay will give us hints about what our experience of Ascension may be like.

First let's establish that many afterlife residents do call this experience the Second Death. Wellesley Tudor-Pole, well known in psychic circles after the First World War for his *Private Dowding*, transitioned and reported back to medium Cynthia Sandys: "I woke up there on my second awakening after the 'second death,' when I had already shaken off all the earth attachments." (2)

Shaking off all earthly attachments can have one of three meanings. It can mean that the traveller has passed beyond the realm of desires, or astral plane, and takes up a thoroughly heaven-centered life. It can also mean he's shed the astral body. And it can mean that he's gone through the dissolution of all ties between himself and his now dead physical body.

The unnamed spirit teacher speaking through Betty Bethards suggests that a complete transcendence of the personal self is what's required to leave the astral body behind.

"Only by crucifying the lower self, only by totally destroying that nature of negativity within man can we ever hope to attain the total God-consciousness.

"Actually, the crucifixion of the lower self should be a joyous, not a 'horrible,' process. It is a time of great introspection, of deep learning, of understanding your mistakes, your weaknesses, and avowing to bring out only the purest you can find within yourself, and rising at all times to this highest level." (3)

Arthur Conan Doyle, known more for Sherlock Holmes than his psychic research, tells us what it takes to experience the Second Death and what it brings with it.

"That Second Death [is] so marvelous and yet so terrible an experience. For in this life we cling with all our might to - Self. ... Why not, when it seems desirable to enrich that personality with all the treasure we can gather by labour of hand or brain. ...

“We do not pass naked into the astral, but rather bear with us many an earthly treasure of knowledge, strength and pride of accomplishment.

“And then ... crown and climax of all our striving comes utter relinquishment - such is the marvel and miracle of the human soul and spirit.

“To relinquish knowledge, power, accomplishment, all that goes to make our personal self of claims and assertions; to relinquish self-pity, self-centredness, the hope of accomplishment for self; to bare oneself, to become nothing; to restore to the Giver of all ... all that one has and is.” (4)

We don't need to exert ourselves as rigorously as Conan Doyle did. Neither would he have had to if he participated in a planetary Ascension such as that we're in the middle of. The “higher beings” who are designing the new realm are flooding us with elevating light which is doing a lot of the work for us.

“Crown and climax of all our striving.” That so much fits with what Sri Krishna said of enlightenment generally: “The reward of all action is to found in enlightenment.” (5)

All that Conan Doyle had to relinquish was everything that tied him to his narrow, personal self. Again we're not required to do that rigorous a level of cleansing or purification.

Let's now look at more descriptions of what the Second Death is like for what it can tell us about our Ascension. “Chan” in Ivy Northage's *Trance Talks* describes it.

“[The second death] is not a separation ... but a feeling of complete serenity and peace, with no concern for anything, or awareness of people around you. ...

“You are supported by something that is almost unidentifiable. You have lost your own identity without any concern or anxiety about it. ... It is a true spiritual release, and for a little while you don't really know where you are. ... There is no feeling of distress. It is a kind of oblivion, but a conscious oblivion.

“Then you become aware of what I can only describe as a harmonic reverberation around you, a beautiful ecstasy. ... You feel this divine,

ecstatic, unified power with such indescribable joy that you just don't know what is happening to you.” (6)

I've experienced what I believe is the ecstasy that he refers to and it truly does wipe away all tears and establish one in complete satisfaction. Mine was a visit to these spheres rather than a permanent transition. I'm becoming convinced that the experience of ecstasy I had only differs in intensity from what we'll all experience later.

The unnamed spiritual teacher speaking through medium Betty Bethards, in describing the experience, doesn't call it a death but rather an initiation:

“Once man has completed going through the ‘death’ [or reincarnational] cycles of the earth plane, he never goes through another death cycle. When one advances through the various levels of the higher planes, there is an initiation which takes place which allows the soul to shed his ‘outer layer’ (as when he shed the physical body).

“The heavier matter which makes up your coat for one level is shed for a lighter coat when you move to the next. You shed your old beliefs and lessons and attune to your new body, a little like a snake shedding its skin.” (7)

The “outer layer” in this initial advance is the astral body. Completing the death or reincarnational cycles of the Earth plane probably means experiencing the enlightenment while alive which is the equivalent of the Second Death: that level is called Sahaja Samadhi, such as Sri Ramana Maharshi had. (8)

While many enter the Mental Plane from the Astral Plane after death, only those who achieved it while in the physical body have finished the reincarnational cycle. Those who did not experience it while alive, though they do in the afterlife, must return to the Earth Plane until they do. At least, that's the way it's been. All that may be changed now.

The present generation are watching entirely new rules arise pertaining to spirituality. Here is Archangel Michael confirming that:

Steve Beckow: Is the realm that we're building and taking our physical bodies with us to altogether new?

Archangel Michael: Yes, it is brand new.

Steve: ... Brand new, and the rules have changed?

AAM: That is correct. (9)

Here's St. Germaine saying the same thing:

St Germaine: You have declared that as a human race you are doing an Ascension process maintaining form.

Now that does not mean ... because you are choosing as a race ... you see all the rules have changed. ...

That is the old paradigm: 'You can't come here, unless you die.' Well, that's not true! That's what enlightenment and Ascension is about. You can go as far, you can go (10)

In my understanding, the rules for attaining enlightenment have changed, although I don't clearly know yet in what ways. As well, the "rules" for what enlightenment brings and how enlightenment have changed also seem to have changed. I hope we'll be getting information over time on what the changes are.

Tomorrow we'll look more at what impels the individual to undergo the Second Death and what experiential changes it brings.

(Concluded in Part 2.)

### **Footnotes**

(1) [New Maps of Heaven](https://goldengaiadb.com/New_Maps_of_Heaven) at [https://goldengaiadb.com/New\\_Maps\\_of\\_Heaven](https://goldengaiadb.com/New_Maps_of_Heaven).

(2) Wellesley Tudor Pole in Cynthia Sandys and Rosamund Lehmann, *The Awakening Letters*. Jersey: Neville Spearman, 1978, 72.

(3) Unnamed spirit teacher through Betty Bethards, medium, *There is No Death*. Novato, CA: Inner Light Foundation, 1976; c1975. , 40

(4) Arthur Conan Doyle in Paul Beard, *Living On. How Consciousness Continues and Evolves After Death*. New York: Continuum, 1981, 127.

(5) Sri Krishna in Swami Prabhavananda and Christopher Isherwood, trans., *Bhagavad-Gita. The Song of God*. New York and Scarborough: New American Library, 1972; c1944, 54.

(6) Chan in Ivy Northage, *The Journey Beyond: Trance Talks by Chan*. London: College of Psychic Studies, 1997, 3rd ed., 9-11.

(7) Unnamed spiritual teacher in Betty Bethards, medium, *There is No Death*. Novato, CA: Inner Light Foundation, 1976; c1975, 17.

(8) See Ramana's descriptions of Sahaja in and around this section of the wiki, *From Darkness Unto Light*: [https://goldengaiadb.com/E#Enlightenment\\_-\\_284.29\\_Stages\\_beyond\\_God\\_Realization\\_28Brahmajnana.29\\_-\\_Liberation\\_occurs\\_at\\_sahaja\\_nirvikalpa\\_samadhi](https://goldengaiadb.com/E#Enlightenment_-_284.29_Stages_beyond_God_Realization_28Brahmajnana.29_-_Liberation_occurs_at_sahaja_nirvikalpa_samadhi).

(9) “Archangel Michael on Sept. 28, the Ascension Portal, Pillars, and the New Domain,” Sept. 19, 2015, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/09/19/archangel-michael-on-sept-28-the-ascension-portal-pillars-and-the-new-domain/>.

(10) “Transcript: Heavenly Blessings ~ St. Germaine on Where to Look for Results,” aired July 15, 2014,” at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/07/30/transcript-heavenly-blessings-st-germaine-on-where-to-look-for-results-aired-july-15-2014/>.

## Ascension Compared to the Afterlife “Second Death” – Part 2/2

January 13, 2016

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/01/13/ascension-compared-afterlife-second-death-part-22/>



(Concluded from Part 1.)

What causes people on the other side of life to leave the Astral Plane for the Mental; i.e., to ascend?

Professor William James explains that staying in the astral body past the time when the desires fade leaves a person feeling as if they’re living in cramped quarters.

“I feel myself growing out of myself in a certain fashion. My adopted [i.e., conditioned] characteristics are becoming too small and cramped to

contain my new growth and development, and I will move on most certainly to larger psychological quarters.

“It is not only the physical body we outlive, but the psychological house we have chosen. First after death we add new rooms and suites to accommodate our greater experience, but it is soon obvious that the entire structure has had its day. We must move out of it completely.” (1)

Adding new rooms and suites may refer to moving up the subplanes of the Astral Plane to the highest of the Summerlands, from which the next place to go is the Mental Plane.

Moving out of it completely equates to shedding the astral bodies and, with it, its desires.

After he finishes his afterlife testament, James suspects that He “will then move into the larger framework of myself which I feel is being constructed.” (2)

Sir Alvary Gascoigne describes his transition into the mental body or Merkebah.

“It's the great strength of the group soul within us that forced me into this. You can't think how agonizing it was to push off my old, much-loved physical remnant of a body and goodbye for always and ever and become vaporized. That is what it means.

“I said, ‘I will do this,’ and Douglas and Pat, both now high Initiates, were able, with Flo's help, to drag me - the real me - out of all the soft friendly acts and encounters of the physical.

“It was an experience, I can tell you. Now I'm very glad I've been through it, but at the time it felt like annihilation. This is what I ask you both to avoid by accepting the flow of weightlessness into your mind [mental] body.” (3)

Gascoigne could be describing one of two entities. To thoroughly leave the Astral, one must completely dissolve the ties to the old, dead physical body because even though we've left it, so long as we remain tied to it emotionally, the tie holds us back from advancing.

Or he could be referring to the astral body as the "physical remnant."

Frederick Myers, well known psychic researcher in his day, describes the Second-Death process:

“There comes a time when the soul who dwells on the Fourth plane of life prepares for the incident of death [i.e., the Second Death]. This death does not resemble the death of man.

“At this particular point in evolution the soul has perfect and absolute control of form, of his appearance, of his *eidolon* or living ghost. This is the last veil between him and a conception of existence without form.

“He must free himself before he can go up another rung of the ladder, and freedom can only come through the deliberate process called ‘The Breaking of the Image.’ It is the farewell to appearance, to form as a necessity, to color, to feeling as a certainty, as a condition of life.

“Again the soul enters into unconsciousness; and when he is born into the Fifth stage he has cast from him certain attributes that were his when he still inhabited the Image; for his soul was, in part, that Shape of Light he has now discarded.” (4)

Again Myers may be describing the final release from the discarded physical body or the dropping of the astral body. The image that's broken is the holographic projection that the being's lower bodies represent, which are finally discarded on the Mental Plane.

Here is Rosicrucian Max Heindel's description of the Second Death.

Heindel's comments show how difficult it is to study the afterlife because of the multiplicity of names for the same region. What he calls the "Desire World," others call the Astral Plane. What he calls the "first heaven" is the first subplane of the Mental Plane; the second heaven is the second subplane.

The "first heaven" is said to be part of the Astral Plane because we're still in our astral bodies until after the Second Death. Heindel says:

"The change is made from the first heaven, which is in the Desire World, to the second heaven. ... Then the man passes into a great stillness. For the time being everything seems to fade away. He cannot think. No faculty is alive, yet he knows that he is. He has a feeling of standing in 'The Great Forever'; of standing utterly alone, yet unafraid; and his soul is filled with a wonderful peace. ... In occult science this is called 'The Great Silence.' Then comes the awakening. The spirit is now in its home-world - heaven." (5)

"Heaven" of course is the early Christian Fathers' name for the Mental Plane or Fifth Dimension.

The "Great Silence," if I'm correct, would be Sahaja Samadhi, our natural state of being.

How do people who ascend to the Mental Plane change? Here Mike Swain shows his psychic father his new form, modelling for him the wider life of the Mental Plane:

“Mike continued to look at his father with an affectionate smile on his face: then, suddenly, Jasper was looking at a mature and wonderfully beautiful soul.

"In a flash he realized that his son's life had been the final link in a long, long series of lives and that it had been Jasper's privilege to have been his father while he was alive.

“At last you can see me as I really am,’ Mike greeted him. ‘Now you can see me with the dark glasses removed from your eyes. ...’

"The joy that Jasper experienced flooded throughout the whole of his mind.

“But for the time being,’ continued Mike pleasantly, ‘I think we'll all feel more at ease if I retain the outward form of Mike!’

“Jasper could only nod, inarticulate with happiness at the sight of this golden figure.” (6)

Philip Gilbert presented the same sight to his mother, Alice Gilbert, who was also his medium. Philip has always reminded me of Matthew Ward and his mother Alice of Matthew's mother, Suzy Ward.

“There is a most wonderful young man building up, but in a blaze of light - brilliant white light - he is very advanced.” (7)

“He is far more advanced than you realized on earth. He is working very hard.” (8)

Philip tells his mother:

“I am rather losing my sense of my brief earth-personality and merging into the entity that I have always been - your partner through many lives.”  
(9)

These then are snapshots of people going through what I believe is the equivalent of Ascension on the other side of life.

Their process is subtractive: They discard the astral body as no longer useful. But ours will be additive: We'll add our Light Body to our present physical body, simply changing the base from carbon to crystalline.

They describe the need to discard our self-serving interests. We too have been purifying ourselves by completing our vasanās and dropping our conditioning: These acts of purification will naturally lead to a diminution of self-servingness.

However we need to go through neither the onerous spiritual disciplines of our ascended masters nor the rigorous process of the afterlife residents. The gently rising energies are bringing about the desired results and we mostly have to remember simply to remain open to them and all else that comes down the road in this most amazing of lifetimes.

Moreover, as if there were not enough complication already in the study of the higher dimensions generally, we're told that we're entering a brand new space and that all the rules have changed.

There's little chance that scholars can capture what awaits us. Our most likely sources, I think, will be retrospective.

## Footnotes

(1) William James through Jane Roberts, medium, *The Afterdeath Journal of an American Philosopher: The World View of William James*. Englewood Cliffs, NJ: Prentice-Hall, 1978, 159.

(2) *Ibid.*, 160.

(3) Sir Alvary Gascoigne in Cynthia Sandys and Rosamund Lehmann, *The Awakening Letters*. Jersey: Neville Spearman, 1978, 155.

(4) Frederic W.H. Myers through Geraldine Cummins, medium. *The Road to Immortality. Being a description of the after-life purporting to be communicated by the late F. W. H. Myers*. Located at <https://www.trans4mind.com/spiritual/cummins/cummins1.html>, n.p.

(5) Max Heindel in Paul Beard, *Living On. How Consciousness Continues and Evolves After Death*. New York: Continuum, 1981, 131.

(6) Mike Swain to his father, Jasper, in Jasper Swain, *From My World to Yours: A Young Man's Account of the Afterlife*. New York: Walker, 1977, 72.

(7) Mrs. Robert, medium, to Alice Gilbert of Philip Gilbert in Alice Gilbert, *Philip in Two Worlds*. London: Andrew Dakers, 1948, 224.

(8) Ibid., 225.

(9) Philip to his mother, Alice Gilbert, *ibid.*, 133.

## ⌘ ⌘ **The Reval and Ascension** ⌘ ⌘

# The Reval, Disclosure, and Ascension: Locked Puzzle Pieces

April 8, 2017

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/04/08/the-reval-disclosure-and-ascension-locked-puzzle-pieces/>



Archangel Michael acknowledged in mid-March that the Reval, Disclosure, and Ascension are related.

He said that "they are all like locked puzzle pieces." (1)

He said that our exercise of stewardship was being eagerly watched:

"If in your spiritual maturity, you go forth, and we believe you will (we strongly believe you will), [in the belief] that this unfoldment is underway and that you are demonstrating, not simply a primitive attitude or a tribal attitude but more of a global, universal attitude, then you are ready to not only meet with your star family but participate with them, their technology, their gifts, in community, to go forth in the next phase in the building of Nova Earth." (2)

He acknowledged that there would be waves of abundance. (3)

He cautioned us that misuse of funds would not be permitted. (4)

What does that say about us, the stewards born of the Reval?

Well, for me it says that the challenge ahead of me - and I'd like to think "us" - is to live up to the opportunity and the magnificence of the moment.

The Reval will remove our want. It'll allow us to remove the want of many, many others.

It'll furnish us with the confidence in managing a flow of abundance, with other flows promised.

Having under our belts at least one successful venture in building Nova Earth - the release of abundance through lightworkers - we'll be better-positioned to begin to work with the galactics after Disclosure.

The moment of Disclosure itself will for me be magical. I'm aware of how historic an occasion it is, for all concerned. "Historic" seems too small a word for it.

The galactics are, Michael told us recently, frequency-shifters as well as shape-shifters. (5) They're higher dimensional beings. Being around them is, I'm led to believe, uplifting in and of itself. Our work will be uplifting.

If I'm correct, we'll be expanding in ways we never have before. This is the way to gradually "ascend" a planet.

Archangel Michael explained recently what the Mother meant by "claiming our divine authority":

"You have the capacity, you have the wherewithal, you have absolutely what it takes to fully align with your power, your universal self, the totality of your full design, your abilities, in divine perfection of your divine authority, with the divine authority, with the love right now." (6)

That's the game that he invites us to play at the level he invites us to play it at.

So what this connection among the Reval, Disclosure, and Ascension means to us is a dance of creation. It begins with us acting as a pipeline of wealth and progresses through us being joined by the galactics (from whom most of the gold came anyways) on newer and undoubtedly larger projects.

And the action and interaction, along with the impact of the various energies, lifts us higher in consciousness, the endpoint being Ascension, to the Fifth to the Seventh Dimensions, not primarily of a location, but of consciousness.

## **Footnotes**

(1) "AAM: Synchronicity Among Reval, Disclosure and Ascension – Part 1/2," at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/03/22/aam-synchronicity-among-reval->

[disclosure-and-ascension-part-12/](#) and "AAM: Synchronicity Among Reval, Disclosure and Ascension – Part 2/2," at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/03/23/aam-synchronicity-among-reval-disclosure-and-ascension-part-22/>

(2) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, March 10, 2017.

(3) "That is why we have also said, (this is an aside) there will be several waves of abundance. So we give you the allowance and we see how you do." (Loc. cit.)

(4) "Even within the Lightworker community, there are pockets of entitlement and arrogance that are not acceptable. So that needs to be very clear and it also needs to be cleared.

"And if... Never mind. We will not say... Yes, I will say this. If they do not do it, it will be done for them. And that is not a threat. It is simply a necessity for the unfoldment of the Mother's Plan." (Loc. cit.)

(5) "They are not simply physical shape shifters; they are frequency shape shifters as well." ("AAM: Synchronicity," *ibid.*)

(6) "Transcript ~ Archangel Michael on the Source of Power and Authority, AHWAA, March 9, 2017," at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/03/18/transcript-archangel-michael-on-the-source-of-power-and-authority-ahwaa-march-9-2017/>

# Ascension, the Reval, and Us

August 2, 2016

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/08/02/ascension-reval-us/>



<https://inteldinarchronicles.blogspot.ca/2016/08/steve-beckow-ascension-reval-and-us.html>

I'm writing this synopsis of what we know about ascension and how the Reval fits into it for the specific use and guidance of currency holders.

We need to begin by setting the context. The context in which most of us have been operating for the last few centuries has been called empirical materialism.

Basically it holds that only what is seen, heard, touched, felt, and in other ways physically known is real.

But that leaves out most of the big players in the Reval, such as Archangel Michael, St. Germaine, Kwan Yin, the galactics, etc. It leaves out life after death, dimensionality, the soul, God ... everything that makes life worth living.

The cabal reinforcing empirical materialism through the use of ridicule and ostracism is perhaps the most obvious way in which we've been dumbed down.

The “guys in the rafters,” as Poof used to call them, occupy “spiritual realms” of varying dimensions - and beyond dimensions in the case of archangels. They're "the unseens," as they call themselves.

They work with the Divine Mother to orchestrate the Reval, the Disclosure of our star brothers and sisters, and ascension.

Who is the Divine Mother, pray tell? Christians call the Divine Mother the Holy Spirit; Hindus Shakti, Aum, and Prakriti (Latin: Procreatrix).

The Divine Mother is God in its aspect as Creator, Preserver and Transformer of the world.

The Divine Mother is all sound, movement, light, etc. The Heavenly Father in contrast is stillness and silence. Both are completely love. We can only know and speak to the Divine Mother. The Father is a transcendent Void and does not speak.

This world that the Mother created was designed to go through cycles or ages. We've just left the Dark Age or Kali Yuga and entered the Golden Age or Sat Yuga.

The energy hitting the planet right now is causing an elevation in everyone's frequency. When that elevation reaches a certain point, everyone willing and able will go through a consciousness shift. That's what we call ascension.

The consciousness shift itself is known to Earth's terrestrial sages who call it “Sahaja Samadhi.” “Sahaja” means “natural state.” “Samadhi” means a trancelike condition. Sahaja brings liberation from physical birth and death (mukti); so does ascension.

If you wish to see a person in the state we'll be in, read anything by Sri Ramana Maharshi. Ramana had Sahaja.

To ascend in previous times, as Jesus did for example, was an individual affair and meant leaving the physical body. We are the first generation, anywhere, to ascend *en masse* and retain the physical body.

We re-attain our natural state after years living “separated” from it in this Third-Dimensional world where we've centered our consciousness until now.

Ascension is both gradual and sudden. The human body could not endure adjustment to the amount of energy required to cause ascension if we received that energy all at once. So we've been bathed in tsunamis of love for the past several

years, to gradually bring us to the point where our bodies can survive the “shock” of ascension.

There are also times when we make a sudden jump together, times of what Archangel Michael has called "ignition." Ostensibly we arrive at the end of our journey in the Fifth Dimension but in actuality the journey is virtually endless.

Where does the Reval fit into this majestic plan?

The Reval is a transitional device. It's intended to “hydrate” society during the period between “now” and the arrival of NESARA (National Economic Security and Reformation Act). This paper would be too long if I discussed NESARA as well. Perhaps read about it here: “NESARA or the Abundance Program” at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/financial-wayshowing-reval/>

Suffice it to say that NESARA is a comprehensive program that sees to the needs of all citizens, mandates clean government, and eliminates all agencies, laws, and structures that kept the people on a prison planet.

In the period between now and NESARA, what we call “lightworkers,” which are those folks who chose to incarnate at this time to help with ascension, have been given the privilege of receiving remarkable amounts of money and using it for the benefit and wellbeing of humanity.

We could have gone directly to NESARA, but isn't it a wonderful learning experience for lightworkers, who often have had little in their lifetimes, to suddenly be given the opportunity to take the lead in showing generosity and rebuilding the planet?

And does it not give rise to a group of terrestrial leaders who can treat later with our star brothers and sisters when they decide to uncloak their millions of invisible spaceships and make their benevolent presence known?

Lightworkers are taking the lead in building a New Earth, Nova Earth. It's up to us to hold some of our Reval earnings back for ourselves, hold some in reserve as a contingency and tax-payment fund, and then hydrate society with the rest.

Now back to ascension. Surely you've felt yourself feeling happier and happier as the vibrations rise in frequency. Or you've found yourself suddenly gripped by strong issues, as the energies release all that cannot go with us. All these and more are ascension symptoms.

At some point we'll go through steps in which our vibrations collectively will rise. When we enter the higher dimension we're headed for (the Fifth), we'll experience continual bliss, transformative love, a radical increase in knowledge, the end of disease, etc.

I've experienced longish periods of transformative love and bliss in the past year and a half and I can tell you nothing compares to them and, while in them, one wants nothing else and nothing more.

So I've had a glimpse of those levels of higher consciousness. Once one has tasted them, one works for nothing else thereafter.

To ascend, one must have (A) chosen to ascend and (B) assimilated enough light to induce the change in body from carbon-based to crystalline-based, allowing one to endure the higher-frequency environment.

That sounds like a lot but anyone who is simply a decent person will have assimilated that level of light and the choice to ascend is made more often at soul level than at the level of everyday consciousness. By the Law of Freewill, no one will be forced to ascend: hence the need to choose.

Even if you're hearing about ascension for the first time, chances are, if you're reading this, you chose to ascend before entering the body this lifetime.

Relaxing on the matter serves two purposes. It helps you get through the wait. And it raises your vibrations and helps the ascension process.

A great deal more about ascension can be read here: "The Plan and Process of Ascension" at [https://goldengaiadb.com/The\\_Plan\\_and\\_Process\\_of\\_Ascension](https://goldengaiadb.com/The_Plan_and_Process_of_Ascension)

We have nothing but wonderful events awaiting us, as soon as we get through this time of chaos brought on by the rising vibrations. It's the "storm before the calm," as Matthew Ward tells us. (1)

## **Footnotes**

(1) "Sweeping clean national governments and tyrannical regimes is not easy or quick, and the turmoil you are seeing—if we may twist your phrase—is the storm before the calm." (Matthew's Message, Aug. 15, 2015, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/08/18/matthews-message-via-suzy-ward-august-17-2015/>)

All these events and more are covered in the *First Contact* database: [https://goldengaiadb.com/First\\_Contact](https://goldengaiadb.com/First_Contact)

## AAM: Synchronicity Among Reval, Disclosure and Ascension – Part 1/2

March 22, 2017

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/03/22/aam-synchronicity-among-reval-disclosure-and-ascension-part-12/>



© 2012 www.TSL.org

*In this excerpt from a reading with him through Linda Dillon, on March 10, 2017, Archangel Michael looks at the tie-in between the Reval, Disclosure, and Ascension.*

*He reviews the range of response to be expected from lightworkers and their nearest colleagues.*

---

Steve Beckow: Is there a temporal tie-in or synchronicity (you have answered this partially, in the past) among the Reval, Disclosure, and Ascension?

Archangel Michael: Yes.

Steve: Is there anything you want to say about that?

AAM: From the very beginning I have endeavored, as much as an Archangel can endeavor (I am playing with you), to emphasize that what you have called the Reval has been about spiritual revaluation. That vision I have needed and will continue to need to bring to everybody's attention, time and time and time again.

This is simply not about a temporal or a physical manifestation because one has committed to be a Lightworker. In fact the level of entitlement among many is appalling and I say that very strongly and very clearly.

It is not because you are the chosen people. It is because there is a need and an agreement and a soul agreement in the fulfilment of the Mother's Plan that when the spiritual re-evaluation of enough people, and the commitment to truly change, takes place, then the physical manifestation of those resources come forth.

As we have said in the past, we do not make funds available to create dictators or for buying weapons of mass destruction or war.

Steve: Or châteaux in the south of France.

AAM: That is correct. That would be an abomination of the Mother's Plan.

Now I am not talking about ease. In fact we have just spoken of the need for balance in every aspect of one's life. So I'm not suggesting to you that you are given resources so that you can work 24 /7 on a project, or what you previously thought of as your job or work.

Everything is an integrated whole and work and play and family and the entire list is of a whole. So humanity and those who are recipients of resources have need to be at a level of spiritual maturity to use these things wisely.

They are not just the recipients of a lottery. They are the guardians, the stewards of the practicalities to create institutions and societies that are kind and loving and, might I say, elevated; that are in alignment with the Mother's Love.

Now there are those that have no knowledge, no association, no belief system that is in alignment with what you feel, or believe is the Lightworker/Loveholder community. That is not to say that they are not mission- and purpose-driven in the same way.

But their level of spiritual maturity in their pathways also has to be at a level where they can claim divine authority. Not to be the new cabal or illuminati or usurpers of

power, but to create a balance upon this planet and, in our words, a world that works for everyone.

This delineation and even the opinions behind it, of have and have not, have need to be eradicated. So the level of maturity has need to be present.

And we suggest that you have done stellar work, and I mean you, the collective and the Lightworker community, have done stellar work in doing this. (1)

*Tomorrow he looks at lightworker entitlement and arrogance and confirms that Disclosure will be a group event.*

(Concluded in Part 2, tomorrow.)

### **Footnotes**

(1) Archangel Michael in a personal reading through Linda Dillon, March 10, 2017.

## AAM: Synchronicity Among Reval, Disclosure and Ascension – Part 2/2

March 23, 2017

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/03/23/aam-synchronicity-among-reval-disclosure-and-ascension-part-22/>



(Concluded from Part 1, yesterday.)

*In this excerpt from a personal reading with him through Linda Dillon, March 10, 2017, Archangel Michael acknowledges pockets of entitlement and arrogance among lightworkers, which are no longer acceptable.*

*He points to a level of spiritual maturity that will be needed to accomplish the work of the next, Post-Reval era.*

---

Archangel Michael: Even within the Lightworker community, there are pockets of entitlement and arrogance that are not acceptable. So that needs to be very clear and it also needs to be cleared.

And if... Never mind. We will not say... Yes, I will say this. If they do not do it, it will be done for them. And that is not a threat. It is simply a necessity for the unfoldment of the Mother's Plan.

Again, if there is not a vibratory match (and we don't mean frequencies because your star brothers and sisters have the ability to adjust their frequencies. They are not simply physical shape shifters; they are frequency shape shifters as well) so, if there is not a match (and again; the emotional, mental, spiritual maturity to engage with them - not as them coming a saviours but as equals, as brothers and sisters, as family) then that could not occur. Especially the fear factor could not be present.

Now all of this is being cleared up. So is there an association between the Reval, between what you think of as Disclosure, which means the world community - yes, through leaders, coming together to say, "We welcome you"...

Steve Beckow: So a group disclosure...

AAM: Yes, we have said that before. So, a group disclosure and the ability to ascend as one rather than feeling that, "We are the Mother's chosen ones and we get to go." It is the ability to go as one.

So they are all like locked puzzle pieces. You are correct.

Steve: So how does the Reval... How can I say this? I'm trying to find out *how* they are linked up.

AAM: Think of it in this way. If you have a child - well, you do have a child - and you say, "Now you're old enough I'm going to give you an allowance of a dollar a week. And out of that dollar a week I want you to be responsible to pay your Cub Scout dues and to take out the garbage and walk the dog."

There is a sacred contract there and you are teaching responsibility because you have judged and you have discerned that your child is ready for that. It is not that you have removed your support or that you're not watching very closely over them and then you monitor that.

That is why we have also said, (this is an aside) there will be several waves of abundance. So we give you the allowance and we see how you do.

If in your spiritual maturity, you go forth, and we believe you will (we strongly believe you will), [in the belief] that this unfoldment is underway and that you are demonstrating, not simply a primitive attitude or a tribal attitude but more of a global, universal attitude, then you are ready to not only meet with your star family

but participate with them, their technology, their gifts, in community, to go forth in the next phase in the building of Nova Earth.

So then it becomes a cooperative venture, not something that is laid on and not something that you are doing all by yourself. It is an expansion that is beyond measure. Then in that expansion, you are also ready to reach a higher level of enlightenment.

Steve: Okay, so that is how they are related. In that expansion you are ready to reach a higher level of enlightenment. It's not that the higher level of enlightenment comes first to help you with the expansion.

AAM: You have received several upgrades in terms of what you would think of as your levels of enlightenment. So it is not that those adjustments have been absent. But let us also say that right now if you were to complete your full ascension, many of you would not bother to stay and finish the creation of Nova Earth.

Steve: So you really have to meter it out to us, so to speak, so as not to send us flying off into some other pursuit?

AAM: That is correct.

Steve: But we will have enough to do the job, enough smarts, enough heart...

AAM: Think of it as growing every day. Then you are given more responsibility, more allowance, and more cooperation. You begin to fully see us and engage with us. Many of the Masters return. So that you're given all that you need to expand like a flower blossoming.

Steve: Alright, that's very clear. Thank you, very helpful. (1)

## **Footnotes**

(1) Archangel Michael in a personal reading through Linda Dillon, March 10, 2017.

# Archangel Michael on Post-Reval and Post-Ascension Life

March 4, 2018

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/03/04/archangel-michael-on-post-reval-and-post-ascension-life/>



*The excerpt that follows from my Dec. 20, 2017 reading with Archangel Michael is on what may happen after the Reval and Ascension. Will prices skyrocket after the one and will people flee their jobs after the other?*

---

*From Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Dec. 202, 2017.*

---

Steve Beckow: A reader has asked me how the planners of the Reval and NESARA will prevent business from simply raising prices, wiping out the value of the Reval and impoverishing many. What can you say about the possibility that the financial floor just goes up?

Archangel Michael: That is a question based on fear. It is a question based on doubt and a belief system that those who are, shall we say, in the goods and services provision industries have a desire to bankrupt themselves.

If they are to raise their prices exorbitantly, such as after various wars, what happens is they may gain some financial wherewithal for a brief period of time. But in fact, in the longer run, people cannot buy what they cannot afford.

So that flow of money, that funnel comes to a dry spot and stops flowing. So it is counterproductive. It is really counterintuitive.

Besides which, most of the shifts in economic well-being, if we can put it that way, are very quiet and understated. So it is not that the owners of, say, your local grocery store suddenly knows that everyone has more money and he can charge \$10 for a carton of eggs.

*[After discussing Universal Basic Income of \$100,000.]*

The grocer that just receives \$100,000 is not of the mindset then to rush to his store and raise the prices. The energy is the love. It is the new paradigm. Do not think in terms of the old paradigm because, dear heart, it is gone.

Steve: Right, yes, of course. I am thinking of the old paradigm.

AAM: Yes, and that is all right. That is a perfect example for your readers to understand.

Steve: I don't really understand the significance of the new golden grid. I get that it's marvellous and wonderful but I don't have a very deep understanding of what is happening.

AAM: The significance is that your ability on every level to conduct love energy has been raised substantially. It is that simple; to think, to act, to feel the love. And in that ability to have the conduct of energy of what you can think of as sheer energy, to open your heart, is present.

So it is your ability to perceive a different reality, your ability to truly claim and assume your interdimensional self has also been [made?] wide open.

Steve: Is there anything more that you can tell us about our future journey? Like "we are to have a heart opening, "say, and the next step would be... and then the next. Anything you can say about that?

AAM: Think of it this way. With the ability to truly feel to a greater extent, what you have termed as bliss, as love and to carry that constantly there comes a period of adjustment.

Think of it in this way. If you had a terrible fracture in your leg and you hobbled and were in pain for months on end and then the pain begins to ease and then the physiotherapy is over and then you are walking along because it is no longer December and it is July and you are filled with vim and vigor.

And you are rushing along through the mountain paths, smelling the fresh air and seeing the summer sunshine. You feel entirely different.

The human heart, the esoteric heart, the spiritual heart, the seat of your soul in many ways was fractured. In the truth of Ascension, this is what you are doing. It is healing and opening to a greater capacity of love consciousness.

Now as you get used to that, your behaviors, what you choose to do in very small personal ways, human interaction ways, interactions with your beloveds and your family all change. The grumpies go away, dear heart!

And what you choose to do with your days, with your weeks, with your creative energies, changes. It is actually so straightforward and it does not mean (although for some it will) that everybody quits working or gets a new job.

But how one goes about that job and that daily journey is so different that it feels like a different planet, a different existence, a different realm, a different world.

Think of it in very simple terms.

If you are a chicken farmer and you have been having these, what we would consider, very unhealthy factories for chickens to lay eggs. What happens is your love and your connection to the chickens starts to change immediately and you don't want to be the producer of eggs that comes from such difficult, let us call it difficult, circumstances for your family of chickens.

And so you decide to convert your factory and perhaps not overnight but over the space of a year or so, you move to freedom for your chickens and for organic eggs. You change your feed because you understand that Gaia has better food for not only for you but for your chickens and for humanity. And because you literally love your neighbor, you want to give them better eggs and so it shifts.

There is a greater quotient of happiness in what you are doing, instead of feeling that you are going into this warehouse that stinks to high heavens, to feed these clucking beasts. Now do you understand what I mean?

Steve: That was very graphic. Thank you. Yes I do.

AAM: It changes. It changes your perceptions and it changes your experience of what you do every single day.

⌘ ⌘ **Interpretive Essays on Ascension** ⌘ ⌘

## The Truth about Ascension?

September 18, 2018 (Reprinted from July 2017)

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/09/18/the-truth-about-ascension-2/>



*Reposted from July 2017.*

What's the truth about ascension for me? The truth is: We don't really know when it'll happen. We don't really know how.

But to worry about those two things keeps us focused on the future.

Maybe it's just how busy it's been lately but I have less and less time for the future and more and more time for the here and now.

I don't really care when or how ascension will happen.

But I do care to notice the changes in me - my body is getting a little younger, I *feel* younger, love flows from my heart.

We have some hints from the other side of "snaps" and "ignitions" and other apparently-collective events coming up - but who knows when? The overall journey has to be slow. If not, we'd burn out the body.

There was a story about one of a guru's disciples who attained a high level of samadhi (trance state). He lived just long enough to kiss the guru's feet and then died.

Ramakrishna says that, if we achieve a high level of enlightenment (probably Sahaja or what Ramakrishna called "vijnana"), our bodies last only twenty-one days.

But this generation isn't meant to experience Ascension and die. We're meant to take our physical bodies with us. That being the case, we have to stay within their tolerance limits.

Moreover, it isn't just lightworkers who'll ascend. It's the whole planet. If we went too fast, the changes they perceived in themselves might drive some people mad with anxiety.

I feel confident in leaving Ascension in the hands of the Company of Heaven, which includes us lightworkers. We play our part too.

There are things that create space and things that close it down. Worrying about the future closes it down.

## No Pre-Fab Ascension

April 27, 2013

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/04/27/no-prefab-ascension/>



### *No Pre-fab Ascension*

One of the things that may have been confusing us about this Ascension is that some things have not come off when the Company of Heaven have said they would and no really adequate explanation has been given - or so it seems.

A good example was that last year around this time we were waiting for "mass arrests" and they didn't happen or happened in numbers much less than we expected.

SaLuSa told us to watch for them but Archangel Michael said they would not be used this Ascension, that the leaders of the cabal would be put in containment.

And we're all saying "Fraud! Fake! Caught ya!"

Well, no. Ascension, I'm seeing more and more clearly, is not a prefabricated thing. The guys in the rafters change the plan on occasion ... well, probably more than just on occasion.

Once the plan was changed to containment, SaLuSa did mention it after a while. (1) The Pleiadian Council of Nine mentioned it again recently. (2) Certainly

Archangel Michael gave us plenty of instances of it. And we could see dramatic changes in behavior indicative of it.

A second instance would be the failure of us all to go up a spiral on Dec. 21, 2012 and find ourselves in Greek togas in the Elysian Fields. (OK. Just kidding.)

The Company of Heaven explained that the human race, through its collective consciousness I would imagine, asked that the time be extended so that all, or at least many more, could ascend. Well, that beats building earth-shattering devices that destroyed the Atlantean world the last time around.

But we all see this as definite proof that the Company of Heaven is a fiction.

But if we look closely at how the CoH is handling the cabal, I think we can see evidence of this overall wish on their part too that as many ascend as possible. They don't take the cabal by the throat, destroy it, grind it into bonemeal and feed it to the seagulls. They use what must be cosmically the gentlest of means to stop their forward motion and even to persuade them to come along on Ascension if they can "make the grade."

Their Ascension itself shows the evidence that should persuade us that an extension is not far-fetched, however impatient we are for the grand finale.

One of the things I think we may be missing - and I admit I'd rather these explanations came out in a more timely fashion but there's probably a reason why they don't (3) - is that our Ascension, Gaia's Ascension along with all the sparrows, earthworms, plankton and, oh, yes, humans, is the first in our local universe. The first to have beings ascend with their physical bodies. Here are some statements of that or statements that imply or suggest it.

Robert: There was this talk on a radio show on Monday – why exactly is this the first planet to undergo the planetary ascension while still in physical form? Why are we the first and why is it normally not done this way?

Anastara: It is simply – you will not probably like this answer, but it is the truth, well there are many truths. But this is part of the evolution and the unfoldment of the Mother's plan. So it has been done in other ways in other capacities, but now it is the next step. (4)

Mira the Pleiadian: There is not a single place in all of Creation that is not affected by what is going on with the Earth right now. (5)

Sanat Kumara: Well, they have always been watching Earth, and they have always been interested in the Ascension process, because it is unique, it is phenomenal, it is the fulfillment of the plan of the Mother. This is far greater than any movie that you could ever create in your reality.

So it is having a ripple effect throughout the entire universe. And the fact that the human race matured enough to say, no, we will care for everybody, has caused ripples and amazement throughout the galaxies! So they are watching very closely how you are doing it.

And how it is going, because it will set the paradigm for other planetary Ascensions, other realms that want to work in this way.

SB: But isn't the whole universe ascending, Raj? We're not the only planet, are we?

SK: You're first in line.

SB: Ah! So we're the first planet to ascend [with the physical body]. Is that what you mean?

SK: Yes. (6)

Whenever something is the first, there will be changes. I believe that many of the explanations for many of the changes is simply that the sublime leaders of the Ascension effort got together and recognized that a change was needed or might be better.

I think our Ascension is being run with an eye to maximum learning. I think it does call for adjustments to the plan and new twists and wrinkles, given that it's never been run this way before - that is, with the physical body ascending.

We may be thinking that the CoH has the whole thing down pat but the CoH has told us many times that free will in general does not allow for pat answers and prefab Ascensions.

We'll know undoubtedly all the ins and outs later on and for now, we have to put up with some ways of doing things that seem protracted and confusing. I'm getting better at adapting to changes in the plan. Before I ascend, well, hey, I might even ... become an expert at it!

## **Footnotes**

(1) “In the past there have been many references to arresting those who are the ringleaders of the dark Ones, and steadily they have been rounded up. You have also heard of ‘Containment’ and in this way we have been able to severely restrict their activities. Mass arrests were considered likely to evoke panic amongst you, as few would have had any knowledge of why it was happening.

“So we have opted for gradual changes and placed our representatives who are our allies, in positions that give more control to those of the Light. However, once we can come out openly, you will then see rapid changes taking place for which we have long been prepared. We assure you that you will eventually enjoy all of the benefits that have been promised to you, and we will be doing all we can to assist you.” (SaLuSa, March 1, 2013, at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm).)

(2) "Wes Annac: The Pleiadian Council of Nine – An Entire Paradigm of Secrecy is About to be Shattered," April 25, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/04/wes-annac-the-pleiadian-council-of-nine-an-entire-paradigm-of-secrecy-is-about-to-be-shattered/>

(3) Lao Tzu, for instance, indicates the existence of this type of reason here: "the Light which moves at the speed of Love quite literally transforms carbon to crystalline. We have not spoken of this before because it was not yet time but that is exactly what it does." ("Transcript: Lao Tzu on Humility on Heavenly Blessings," April 26, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/04/transcript-lao-tzu-on-humility-on-heavneley-blessings/>.)

(4) Anastara, "Earth's Ascension Process is Audacious," April 19, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/into-the-golden-age-of-gaia/the-midpoint-of-ascension/earths-ascension-process-is-audacious/>.

(5) Mira, April 14, 2013, at [https://thegroundcrew.com/channeled\\_messages.htm#message](https://thegroundcrew.com/channeled_messages.htm#message)

(6) "It Is a New Day: Sanat Kumara on Pope Francis, the Process of Ascension, the Earth's Place in Ascension, Etc.," March 13, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/03/it-is-a-new-day-sanat-kumara-on-pope-francis-the-process-of-ascension-the-earths-place-in-ascension-etc/>

# The Purification Stage of Ascension

October 1, 2017

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/10/01/the-purification-stage-of-ascension/>



If we studied under a qualified terrestrial spiritual teacher in a mid-twentieth-century eastern setting, we'd probably hear that purification is an essential stage of spiritual practice aimed at enlightenment.

Here's a typical statement of the case, from the *Upanishads*:

"The secret of immortality is to be found in purification of the heart, in meditation, in realization of the identification of the Self within and Brahman without. For immortality is union with God." (1)

And here's an adaptation of that same view by a more contemporary teacher, Swami Yatiswarananda:

"Whatever be our spiritual path, Hindu, Buddhist, Christian, or Sufi, the three stages we all have to follow are purification, meditation, and experience of the divine reality or Godhead." (2)

To Buddhists, these three stages would be called sila, samadhi, and prajna/panna (purification, meditation, and wisdom/realization). But as Swami Yatiswarananda said, it's to be found in all religions.

If we remember that unveiling the Self is what purification does, then we can see that the only real work we need to do to uncover the Self is to eradicate the overburden of core issues or vasanas that sits on top of and veils the Self, as Ramana Mahaeshi states here:

"Sahaja [the ascended state] is the original state so that sadhana amounts to the removal of obstacles [i.e., vasanas], for the realization of this abiding truth." (3)

"In Kevalya Nirvikalpa Samadhi [Brahmajnana or God-Realization] one is not free from vasanas and does not, therefore, attain mukti. Only after the samskaras have been destroyed [in Sahaja] can one attain salvation. ...

"Even though one practices Kevalya Nirvikalpa Samadhi for years together, if one has not rooted out the vasanas, he will not attain salvation."  
(4)

The Mother confirmed with me back on May 7, 2012 that Sahaja Samadhi is the ascended state. (5) It burns our remaining vasanas to a crisp.

We're just building momentum for that event, so as to draw in (or enroll) the rest of the planet in our first mass Ascension on Earth.

Everything that's happening right now - our personal work, financial deconstruction, Earth changes - can be, and is, seen as purification. I'll be writing more on the subject because working this phase of things seems to me to be very important, now and in the overall scheme of things.

What I hope these further studies will show is that the very same purification or purgation phase we're passing through now, many, many generations of spiritual seekers and sages had to go through as well in former years. So we're among good company.

Shedding our heavy baggage, which prevents us from flying free, is now and has always been a necessity of spiritual unfoldment. But never has there been galactic assistance and never such an energetic outpouring. Consequently, never has it been so easy.

## Footnotes

(1) Swami Prabhavananda and Frederick Manchester, trans., *The Upanishads. Breath of the Eternal*. New York and Scarborough: New American Library, 1957; c1948, 13.

(2) Swami Yatiswarananda in Christopher Isherwood, ed., *Vedanta for Modern Man*. New York: Collier Books, 1962; c1945, 133-4.

(3) Ramana Maharshi in Paul Brunton and Munagala Venkataramaiah. *Conscious Immortality. Conversations with Sri Ramana Maharshi*. Rev. ed. 1996, n.p.

We may also need to withdraw from the conditioned behavior that our vasanas tend to create in us over time.

Of Sahaja, Ramana says:

"The Sahaja Nirvikalpa [Samadhi] is permanent and in it lies liberation from rebirths." (Ramana Maharshi in S.S. Cohen, *Guru Ramana. Memories and Notes*. 6th edition. Tiruvannamalai: Sri Ramanasramam, 1993, 88.)

We're "rooting out the vasanas." And we have been for the past three or four years. This is the purification stage.

(4) Sri Ramana Maharshi in *Ramananda Swarnagiri, Crumbs from His Table*, at <https://www.ramana-maharshi.org>. Downloaded 10 September 2005, n.p.)

(5) Steve Beckow: Now, you said that the experience [of Ascension], the enlightenment experience is beyond the 13 chakras, but you didn't actually say yes or no to my question of whether this experience corresponds to sahaja samadhi.

Divine Mother: Yes.

SB: It does?

DM: That is correct.

SB: Oh, eureka! Thank you, Mother! I'm so happy to have that confirmed. ("The Divine Mother: Come to Me as I Come to You – Part 1/2," Oct. 17, 2012 through Linda Dillon, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/10/the-divine-mother-come-to-me-as-i-come-to-you-part-12/>.)

## Three Steps to Ascension?

March 11, 2013

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/03/11/three-steps-to-ascension/>



The Divine Mother: "Enter naked, without the baggage of your old self into this wondrous place of new Earth, true Earth, to my garden of pure joy." (1)

A reader remarked on how letting go seemed all there was to do for Ascension. I agree. Well, almost, perhaps. It's certainly the biggest contribution we can make to things. I'd hasten to add two other steps to the process, but letting go seems to be a huge step forward.

Not like I know of course. But it makes sense to me.

Our situation, I think, is rather like a swimmer who wants to swim across the lake but holds onto the raft. What there is to do to get into the swim is to let go.

For me, whether I'm right or not, there appear to be three steps to the matter. (1) Letting go of the old, (2) allowing what's already there to rise to the surface, and (3) embracing the new.

**Let Go of the Old**

You've probably noticed that the teachers who've been speaking through channelers at this point in time, and in fact for many months and years, have been advising us over and over again to let go of the old.

They've been telling us to release our old grudges, resentments, upsets, and issues. Here is where much of our work comes in. Many of us believe that we *are* our old grudges and upsets. Many of us are convinced that our old grudges and upsets require a recompense.

If they require recompense, the law of karma will take care of it. We've never been required to take care of it ourselves. And we've always been encouraged to forgive rather than revenge ourselves on others. This in itself is an example of "letting go."

We've also been advised to let go of our old beliefs, even our old knowledge. Of what use is it to encounter a new dimension and try to understand it through the paradigms of the old? None whatsoever, I think.

We're told that anything that's of love will accompany us, anything not of love will not. So here too we can let go of concern. The important things will go with us without our having to worry about them. Altogether the best counsel about how to face into what lies before us is to let go.

### **Allow What's Already There to Arise**

The second part of this three-step dance is to allow what's already there within us to arise. If you believe that God is omnipresent or all that is, then we too must be God. Is that not so? How can God be everything and not us?

And so if we're already God, then surely it suggests that we already and always have what's needed. It isn't that we're going to a store and buying what's needed. We already have it.

But because God has given us freewill, it requires that we allow what we already have to rise to the surface.

Why would we not? Because of two things. The first thing is probably fear. I think it prevents us from allowing the "bodhi" or awakening to occur.

Leo Buscaglia has been telling us that "love is letting go of fear." So by the process of letting go, we've already taken the first step towards allowing to arise what's already there.

And what is already there? Our awakened consciousness.

What's the second thing? Well, probably ignorance. You could call ignorance the veil if you like. We think we're separate from God. That's the primary source of ignorance, as far as I know.

We're told that we'll remember who we are.

No amount of "learning" who we are seems to make a difference. If simply knowing who we are did the trick, I could tell you right now: "We are God." That'll be a thousand dollars please. But notice how "knowing" that did not make a whit of difference?

We have to experience and realize the knowledge that we are God at a far deeper place than simply superficial intellectual knowledge.

But whether or not we know it at that level now, the knowledge still is there always already within us. We need to allow it to arise in such a fashion that it dissipates all sense of separation and we merge with it, merge with God.

### **Embrace the New**

Some of what's coming our way is new to us. We'll be meeting our star brothers and sisters. We'll be seeing new technology. We'll be hearing new teachings. If we turn away from the novel, well, that's fine. We'll still have a good life. But we won't position ourselves in the very best way to take advantage of all that will help us in our Ascension.

One thing I've noticed again and again is how subtle some of the things are that I hold onto. You remember I mentioned a powerful experience I had not long ago ... literally powerful ... in which for around a half hour I was filled with and streaming great power. (2) It was a second time on which I experienced an aspect of my higher dimensionality and it frightened the living daylights out of me. It exaggerated all the very small peculiarities I had left - the irritations, impatience, and sexual thoughts - until they became huge.

I was not at that point a pure instrument and I was shown how big these small matters would be magnified if I were in my higher-dimensional self.

I think we'll need help to master what needs to be learned before we complete this process of Ascension and that help will come from beings who up till now have been invisible, many of who come from the far reaches of space (how far away are the Pleiades and Arcturus?). If we run from the new, we deprive ourselves of their assistance.

So not the old Potomac Two Step. (3) This is the Ascension Three Step. Let go of the old, allow to arise what is already there, and embrace the new. For me anyways, that's the new discipline ... in a nutshell.

### **Footnotes**

(1) The Divine Mother in Linda Dillon, *The Great Awakening*, p. 115.

(2) "Sometimes a Rude Shock Can be a Good thing," at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/02/sometimes-a-rude-shock-can-be-a-good-thing/> and "The Day After: Reflections on a Rude Shock" at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/02/the-day-after-reflections-on-a-rude-shock/>

(3) The President: "You'll take the blame. Cutter and Ritter will take some too, but it won't amount to much, they'll get a slap on the wrist. Then \$20,000 an hour on the lecture circuit. The rest of the blame will fall on Greer. Oh yeah, you'll take him down with you. You'll destroy his reputation. But that's as far as it will go. The old Potomac two-step, Jack."

Jack Ryan: "I'm sorry, Mr. President. I don't dance." (*Clear and Present Danger*, Movie, 1994.)

## The Shortest Path to Ascension: Just Love

October 6, 2015

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/10/06/the-shortest-path-to-ascension-just-love/>



*This article was written around a week after I entered into a state of bliss, which lasted, off and on, for around four months.*

I've gone through the ascension portal again.

I'm going to try to describe the space I'm in as best I can.

I'm listening to Andrea Bocelli and Sarah Brightman on my iPhone.

Music uplifts me now. *Vivo Per Lei* wafts me upward. *Time to Say Goodbye* carries me away.

And where am I wafted to? Nowhere. Right here. My consciousness expands, but I remain exactly where I am.

This is not simply an expansion of awareness, but one of feelings, thoughts, inspiration as well, the messages of all the faculties. It's definitely a flowering of all faculties. Not a full blossoming, but an unmistakable stirring.

At times it's like walking around drunk - unable to navigate. At other times, it's like walking around stoned - fully present. At other times it's like Broadway - wanting to step out and really rock.

I'm awash in bliss when I think of my loved one. Everything, all activity, grinds to a halt. I lose track of everything I intended to do and I couldn't do it anyways at a time like this.

I'm just awash in bliss.

Hard to work. Hard to concentrate. Not wanting to be pulled away from this wonderful space.

A walk in paradise.

The shortest path to ascension? Love someone. Anyone. Just love.

# Love is the Keystone in the Arch of Ascension

December 3, 2019

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/12/03/love-the-keystone-in-the-ascension-arch/>



*How does one depict an Ocean of Love? Credit: [hdwallpaperspulse.com](http://hdwallpaperspulse.com)*

We've looked a little bit at Oneness as a foundation for building Nova Earth.

My inner guide is steering me now towards the discussion of what we may consider the keystone of the arch of Ascension - love.

When I talk about love, peace, bliss, etc., I'm assuming that you know that I'm not talking about what we ordinarily experience as those states.

If you've ever had a peak experience, an "Aha!" moment, or a realization, you'll remember that that state was ever so much deeper (I'm reluctant now to say "higher," but, since we think in terms of "higher," I may continue to use that metaphor) than our ordinary consciousness.

Similarly when I say love, peace, or bliss, I'm referring to a state that is ever so much higher (or deeper) than what we normally experience.

I think we all agree that love is all there is. That may not make complete sense to us, but it's the truth regardless. It's more evident at the higher (or deeper) levels of existence than it is here.

Here, we're slogging through the mud of lower-dimensionality. Thoughts and experiences of love are few and far between. We're often tired from the daily struggle and grind (compared to how we'd feel higher-dimensionally).

Let me offer a metaphor. When I add maple syrup to my morning oatmeal (I've come to love porridge since my hospital stay), it pours into my bowl. But some of it crystallizes around the top. It's still maple syrup but hardened. And I love chipping it off and eating it.

Similarly love crystallizes, so to speak, at these lower dimensions, but it flows not only freely but copiously at the higher dimensions.

But metaphors are difficult to apply. If I say "flow," we may think of a river, overflowing its banks and washing everything away in its path. Love's flow - the inner tsunami - isn't like that. Yes, it sweeps all our concerns from us, but it doesn't sweep us off our feet.

It's a flow but not an intrusive one, which is why, I imagine, higher-dimensional beings can carry on normally although anchored in its flow.

The touch of this river of love is totally transformative. And this again is a difference between it and ordinary "love." When I experience ordinary love and you say something that annoys me, I abandon my loving state and become irritated.

Not so with the higher form of love. It transforms all lower feelings rather than being overwhelmed by them. I remain unperturbed and, well, loving. Big difference.

# Climbing the Mountain of Ascension

March 31, 2019

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/03/31/climbing-the-mountain-of-ascension/>



If I were to take a ride downtown on a bus for the first time, that would not equip me to write a treatise on the workings of the bus system.

By the same token, one or two experiences of the heart do not qualify me to write a treatise on the heart and its workings.

On March 13, 2015, I experienced the heart opening and landed up in the Ocean of Love. And on Sept. 18, 2018, I journeyed to the seat of the soul, the deepest part of the heart (I think!), and there found the Self. But neither experience equips me to say very much about the workings of the heart.

In the first one, I was not really aware of my surroundings as I journeyed deeper and deeper into the heart. In the second one, I was so overwhelmed by the experience that I took little notice of my surroundings.

I'm tempted to compare the heart to a tunnel which, when followed, leads to the Self. And when followed further may lead to the One.

But not only do I not know that, but these limited experiences are not a solid-enough foundation to support such an assertion.

Moreover, it isn't part of my contract to have experiences of the depth required for a deeper understanding of the heart. It *is* part of Bright Star's contract, but not my own. (1)

While Bright Star will be modeling Ascension, I'm to push and shove the last remaining stragglers onto the train and then jump aboard myself. (2)

That which I'm shown, I believe I'm shown because the Company of Heaven wants me to write about it, to the extent that the experience reveals something significant - like the nature of higher-dimensional love!

So it's a balance: enough is shown to allow me to comment but not enough to have me say - as the Mother quipped - "I do not need to do this. I will just simply sit in the bliss of love and good luck, everybody!" (3)

Most people reading this are angels, who, at the end of their tour of duty, have the option of returning to the Transcendental. So we have the comfort of knowing that the dearly-sought consummation (and more) is already assured us upon completion of our task.

That should allow us to simply settle in and do what appears to be our mission without worrying about whether or when we'll be fed. (4)

You might say we have our meal in our shoulder bags and can concentrate on climbing, and helping others to climb, the mountain of Ascension.

### **Footnotes**

(1) See "The Tide has Turned: Reading with the Divine Mother and Bright Star, Jan. 29, 2019," February 3, 2019, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/02/03/the-tide-has-turned-reading-with-the-divine-mother-and-bright-star-jan-29-2019/>.

It isn't my task to ascend early, as Michael makes clear here:

Steve: Should I be orienting toward ascending early or not? I have this sense that I'm supposed to be here.

Archangel Michael: You're supposed to be here.

S: So it's not my lot to go early. I'm going to stay at this post.

AAM: If you sit with me and you ask of me to come right away, then of course, I will work with you. Such is my love for you. That has not been our plan.

S: No ... well, I understand that I'm supposed to be doing what I'm doing. I don't want to be going against the plan.

AAM: Then stay put, dear heart. (Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Sept. 13, 2011.)

Or my experiences can be truncated, as the fourth-chakra experience of the Self at Xenia on Sept. 18, 2018 was:

Steve: The experience at Xenia, Mother, was that truncated?

Divine Mother: Slightly, yes.

Steve: I had the thought and, of course, I know I'm probably inaccurate on it, that the Light I saw should have been brighter than a thousand suns. And the fact that it wasn't suggests to me that the experience was truncated. Am I correct in that?

DM: It was not as brilliant as possible, let us put it that way.

Steve: Alright... And again, the reason is to keep me in sync with my readers?

DM: It is to keep you in sync with your readers.... Let me be very clear.... If you had seen the light as it actually is - yes, a million, billion suns - you would have simply departed. ...

We don't mean die but you would have departed the life that you have designed - yes, with us, for yourself, for the service you are providing - you would have departed and simply said, "I do not need to do this. I will just simply sit in the bliss of love and good luck, everybody!" (Divine Mother in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Oct. 26, 2018.)

(2) The role of a "pillar" is to assist everyone else aboard the train first and then jump on last.

"You are a pillar. You are an anchor. ... What you have done is basically moved from the front of the line to the back of the line and you are very gently, and sometimes not so gently, nudging people along." (AAM, Nov. 11, 2015.)

"A pillar [holds] the energy for the back of the line so that you can move them, move them, move them along." (AAM, Sept. 21, 2015.)

(3) Divine Mother, *ibid.*

(4) Sri Ramakrishna: "All will surely realize God. All will be liberated. It may be that some get their meal in the morning, some at noon, and some in the evening; but none will go without food. All, without any exception, will certainly know the real Self." (Paramahansa Ramakrishna in Swami Nikhilananda, trans., *The Gospel of Sri Ramakrishna*. New York: Ramakrishna-Vivekananda Center, 1978; c1942, 818.)

# Opening the Door to Wider Vistas

December 9, 2020

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/?p=315457>



*Deep within the heart, in the Seat of the Soul, “resides” the Light of the Self.  
Credit: Ute Possega Rudel*

Sages talk about "the unknown," "the unknowable," etc. There is That which cannot be known with the mind, but can, I'm told, be experienced with the heart.

Now consider that these sages weren't even talking about the next dimension; that is, Ascension. They were referring to the experience of Seventh-Chakra enlightenment or Brahmajnana, God Realization or Kevalya Nirvikalpa Samadhi. But that stage is still within the Third Dimension.

Very few sages went beyond Brahmajnana.

Ascension is beyond the Third Dimension, including the Third-Dimensional seven-chakra system. The door to Ascension is at a stage beyond Brahmajnana called Sahaja Nirvikalpa Samadhi.

Sahaja means our natural state. Nirvikalpa points to no movement in the mind. And samadhi is a state of concentration.

Sahaja Samadhi is a full and permanent opening of the heart aperture or *hridayam*. I have only experienced a partial and temporary heart opening; it was followed by

the surging of an inner tsunami of love. It culminated in me, a few days later, drowning in an Ocean of Love. It left me in a state of full satisfaction.

What passes for love here doesn't hold a candle to love in the higher dimensions. The Arcturian Group for instance "remind [us] that 'unconditional love' is NOT a form of 'romantic love.'" (1) The Pleiadian Council advises us:

"When we use the term Love, we do not use it in the hollow sense many on the Earth have been accustomed to." (2)

Jesus through John tells us that "the weak faint image of real Love ... is all that you can experience as a human."

"The illusion is like a pond in which you are immersed far beneath its surface and holding your breath, and from which you emerge for brief moments to breathe in the Love on which your very existence depends." (3)

Ascension or "eternal life" is the answer, according to Mike Quinsey's source:

"Eternal life [Ascension] comes through the Supreme Creator and is accompanied by the most exotic form of love that you cannot imagine." (4)

Very funny, Mike, but true. We cannot imagine what that love is like. We can only experience it and feel the awe: "Oh, my, THIS is what the sages are talking about."

Therefore there are grounds for calling this phenomenon - higher-dimensional love - an unknown and unknowable thing - a minor unknown compared to, say, merging with the Absolute.

Knowledge cannot summon this love. Money can't buy it. Force can't hold it. It arises with our yearning and striving at a time of our guides' choosing. And when it comes, our lives change forever.

We experience this unknown love and, with that experience, we open the door to wider vistas and say goodbye to our old spiritual home.

## **Footnotes**

(1) "The Arcturians: Perceiving the Unperceivable Part 1," through Sue Lie, July 8, 2017, <http://goldenageofgaia.com/?p=288647>.

The term "universal love" is an interesting one. Higher-dimensional love is universal by its very nature. It wouldn't be love if it was not. So what we're saying looks something like this: (universal [universal love]). But the term does the useful work of distinguishing higher-dimensional love from our love, which is usually not universal.

(2) SanJAsKa and the Pleiadian High Council, "Pure Love Creates and Sustains your Realities", channeled by Wes Annac, May 27, 2013 at <http://aquariusparadigm.com>.

(3) Jesus via John Smallman, March 22, 2015, at <http://johnsmallman2.wordpress.com>.

(4) Mike Quinsey's Higher Self Message, Oct. 4, 2019, at [http://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](http://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm).

"Eternal life" we've always had; we are, and have always been, immortal souls. But we've had to be born and die in physical bodies again and again, which the Buddha called the Wheel of Birth and Death. Life on the Fifth Dimension does not require being born and dying and it's in this context that it's called "eternal life." It is what Hindus call Moksha or Mukti - Liberation from the Wheel of Birth and Death.

## Is a Sick Body a Barrier to Ascension?

February 5, 2019

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/02/05/is-a-sick-body-a-barrier-to-ascension/>



*Is a sick or disabled body a barrier to Ascension? Why is the pain increasing?*

*In the course of research, I came across this passage in which Archangel Michael addressed these questions, on An Hour with an Angel, June 12, 2014.*

---

Steve Beckow: Lord, a question for you. One of the big new developments in this Ascension is ascending *with* the human body. What have you found, and when I say you I mean the team that is staging Ascension, what are the considerations that are facing you with regard to the human body's frailty, with regard to not going too fast, burning out the circuits?

Archangel Michael: This is a very good question and it is a question that many of you have posed to me in prayer or even in pain. I will be very frank. The human body has required a lot of work. It is not in great shape.

I don't say that critically but you have asked a very important question. It [physical Ascension] is unique. It is the first. We are taking this form, you, each of you are taking this form and not merely abandoning it, but bringing it forth inter-dimensionally, to a higher vibration, to what you can think of as a reconstitution.

This is also part of the recovery that I have referred to earlier. It is not simply the infusion of the love. It is also the recovery, the strengthening of the body and many are reporting that. The channel forgot to mention that part, but I will help her out.

So, for decades you know that your body has been shifting and for some of you that began as far back as the Harmonic Convergence, through all these shifts, the 11:11's, the 12:12's, the Grand Crosses, the solar flares.

But this has been magnified and intensified in the past couple of years; well, actually about three and a half to four years. You're shifting from what you think of as the carbon-based form to a crystalline form which is simply meaning that the structure of your being is more able to not only hold the higher frequency and vibration but also act as a transmitter.

And there are many side benefits in terms of healing and in terms of telepathic communications and simply clarity of downloads. So that has been one thing.

The thing that we have been most focused on – and I truly speak for my brother Archangel Raphael, oh yes, and St. Germaine, he is giving me the nod as well – has been the strengthening of the body as we eliminate what you think of as disease, maladies, weaknesses in the human body.

You have asked about the Ascension team. Now I'm telling you, the priority is the elimination of pain because it is very difficult to be in the upliftment, in the elevation, in the bliss when you were in pain. You have moments of bliss and then your body calls you back.

That is one of the reason why also for the last while so many healing ships have been positioned so close to Gaia and have been working completely non-stop. That is an aside that I make.

You do not have the existence of dis-ease, pain, limitation, in the higher dimension. So, why are we concerned about addressing this while in the, shall we say, cleaned-up 3rd?

Because when you are more dis-ease-stronger, more vital, more in your root chakra, then you are fully capable of taking that quantum leap.

Additionally, it is a mission of mercy, of compassion, to heal humanity because in that demonstration of the clearing or the lessening of pain, emotional, mental, physical, and spiritual, they are all in the same bandwidth. In that demonstration, what you are receiving is the message, "I am worthy, I am loved" and that is also

part of the cleansing and the raising of your vibration, your frequency, your trust factor, your faith factor. So it is complex.

Now, your next question would be, “Then why am I hearing from so many lightworkers that they are feeling more pain than ever, of one sort or another?” And it is because the pain, the injuries, mental, emotional, spiritual, physical, old ailments, even past life ailments, are coming to the surface to be washed away, to be removed, from the Tsunami, from the Mother, from Raphael, from St. Germaine, from your star brothers and sisters. Everybody is working on this.

The idea, the plan is that your vessels are as vibrant as possible. Now let me be clear about this because I can feel several of you who are out there saying, “But I am still feeling crippled. I’m still feeling overwhelmed and depressed. I still have heart palpitations. I still have arthritis, My back still hurts.” I speak to you as your brother, as truth. Your Ascension is not dependent upon your body being fully recovered. It is a benchmark that we are working on achieving.

Will there be healing as you pass through the portal? There most certainly will be. Is there magnificent healing in the Tsunami? Yes, but do not think, especially those of you who have suffered and cleansed for so many, do not think for one moment that I am going to leave you behind. Our legions will lift you up and carry you through.

It is your heart, and the love, and the purity, and the grace that is your passport, your ticket. We simply want your body to be as full and as vibrant as possible, as you decide, as you have originally designed, because do not forget my sweet friends, that this is a return to your true design.

And your true design, your soul design, your original architecture did not include dis-ease. And that is also true for Gaia. The ailments, shall we say, that she has endured or suffered as a result of the illusions, and the false grids and paradigms, vasanas of humans, the pollution, the debris, the garbage, the despoiling, this will be healed as well. ("Archangel Michael: The Mother's Essence Within and Without are Colliding - Part 2/2," channeled by Linda Dillon, June 12, 2014, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/06/15/archangel-michael-the-mothers-essence-within-and-without-are-colliding-part-22/>.)

# Accountability and Ascension

February 5, 2018

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/02/05/accountability-and-ascension/>



I've been asked to place Accountability in the overall Plan for Ascension in a general way (i.e., for newcomers).

I'm going to have to do it from memory, rather than citing many references, in the interests of time.

My understanding is that, even though we as a planet decided through our collective consciousness to postpone Ascension so that "everyone" could ascend, that in itself does not guarantee that everyone will.

The Fifth and higher dimensions are rarified environments compared to this one. People rooted in Third-Dimensional vibrations would feel as if there's too little oxygen, as if they're choking to death. They wouldn't be able to withstand the more refined vibrations and so would have to stay behind.

When the time of "lift off" happens for the whole planet - in a vibrational sense, such as from a planetary heart opening - we reach what can be considered a time of separation.

Those who raised their vibrational level through purification to a point where they can tolerate the higher dimensions will go forward. That will be the vast majority of the planet, I imagine.

Those who've chosen to remain in Third Dimensionality will recede in some way - physically, emotionally, spiritually, I know not. They may disappear from everyday sight. They may recede from memory. However it occurs, there'll be a separation.

Accountability is a term that refers to the period during which power on the planet passes from the 1% to the 99%, from the deep state to the people's state again. I don't even want to pretend I know what judicial process will be followed.

Out of it will come restored governments for all of us, a new financial system, abundance, freedom of the press, gender-equality legislation, restored civil rights, etc. Disclosure will then be possible and with it a plethora of health-restoring and labor-saving inventions.

I think we're at the beginning edge of Accountability. I think the cabal, under the Executive Orders against human-rights abuse and for the detention of terrorists, is being removed from power and possibly incarcerated, awaiting trial.

Need it concern us? I can't answer that for you. As a New-Age news reporter, I feel some duty to keep up with the baseline of events.

And it is interesting as the accompanying article, "Stimulating Sources on Accountability," shows. But it's also not the main event for me.

The most compelling reason for lightworkers to know something about the fall of Team Dark would be to quiet the fears of people around them who don't know anything at all and wonder what's going on.

They might be greatly shocked to hear the truth coming forth and need comforting. The FISA Memo alone, showing corruption within the FBI and DOJ, will be unsettling to many.

For some, especially political and religious fundamentalists, everything they believed in may come tumbling down. It could be a very difficult bump. (1)

So there's value in us who are serving this Ascension remaining aware of at least the broad outlines of what's happening.

At the same time, we also have a much more intimate knowledge of what the other side (the Company of Heaven) says through channeled messages.

That additional evidence is ignored by most mainstream folks, but, without it, would we ourselves know what's happening? I know I wouldn't.

Once the accountability phase is complete, I'm led to believe that progress will be rapid.

### **Footnotes**

(1) I went through such a world collapse in 2000 when my Indian guru of 25 years turned out to be what today we'd call a pedophile. Then we called it a child molester. It takes time to recover from the internal catastrophe that can follow.

# What has Ascension to Do with the Collective Consciousness?

January 24, 2020

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/01/24/what-has-ascension-to-do-with-the-collective-consciousness/>



What has a mass Ascension to do with the collective consciousness?

Jesus suggests that "the ascension which is spoken about and is so highly desired is going to be the ascension of the collective consciousness." (1)

That makes the subject one of prime importance.

What must happen within the collective consciousness for a mass Ascension to occur? The Pleadians explain:

"This shift ... will occur when the light your people emit matches the desire for evolution in the collective consciousness of the self of humanity." (2)

So the two must match up. The collective light must match the desire to ascend for the event to occur.

Matthew Ward explains that it isn't the percent of the population that counts in this matter but the degree of sustained light:

"It is not the number or any specific percentage of the population that constitutes critical mass, but the degree of sustained light, and this was reached and surpassed quite some time ago.

"So in that sense, it is not necessary that more people 'see the light' and add it to the collective consciousness - the Golden Age, the era of love and peace, already exists in the continuum." (3)

If it already exists in the continuum, then it must manifest here ... eventually.

He reminds us that "your world could be transformed into the Golden Age in the twinkling of an eye IF that belief and vision were in the collective consciousness, but it is not and so all the changes will be a process." (4)

Our beliefs therefore are holding us back.

In the past, the low vibrations we've been emitting have slowed our progress, Matthew tells us. But this is now changing.

"The low vibrations emitted by all those souls' countless thoughts, feelings and actions are within the collective consciousness, and ... its proliferation of low vibrations ... slowed the pace of society's advancement consciously and spiritually.

"This is changing—the light waves sweeping Earth are opening more and more hearts and minds, and everything in low vibratory levels eventually will be done away with." (5)

Matthew mentions the light waves sweeping the planet. The rising light intensity and our reaction to it is one factor that's changing our negativity to positivity, he tells us:

"At the beginning of Earth's ascension 70-some years ago, negativity was rampant in the collective consciousness. As individuals started responding to the light beamed to the planet from powerful far distant civilizations, the collective consciousness started swerving into positivity, and over a decade past in your timing, the light reached the sustained amount that assured the planet's course toward fourth density without deviation or delay.

"Since then the light intensity has continued increasing as more and more individuals opened their hearts and minds and correspondingly raised the collective consciousness. Negativity lost its foothold and positivity became overwhelmingly dominant." (6)

A second factor is the work the galactics and we have done transmuting planetary negativity, as the Hathors describe. Without it, Ascension might not be possible.

"Our and your ability to (help) your entire world ascend is bred from the amount of service we give to the Earth and the amount of Light we're jointly able to see enter the collective consciousness, and transmute the bulk of the lower-inclined energies that'd otherwise hold a whole planet of souls back from their evolution." (7)

Because it's our planet, we must do our share of the work in cleansing and raising the group consciousness, Wes Annac's sources remind us:

"As much as we'd love to bring you back into a higher vibration ourselves, the work must be done by an aware and willing humanity.... Fortunately, the rising awareness is enabling a growing number of seekers to start being the change they desire to see, and this is causing a ripple effect in the collective consciousness." (8)

Our successes so far have saved us from the need for a more drastic cleansing, SaLuSa says:

"The raising of the collective consciousness has overcome the need for a more drastic cleansing, so you are to be congratulated for bringing it about. What you now understand is a clear example of your power to create your own reality." (9)

Our collective intent to bring as many as possible home to themselves is spreading through the world consciousness, Jesus explains:

"Your reason for being embodied was to assist in this massive task of bringing all of your brothers and sisters home to their natural state of living consciously in peace, harmony, and abundance.

"The intent for that state is spreading through your collective consciousness and will not be denied, despite the efforts of those who would maintain the old structures that have been dividing you and setting you against one another for so long." (10)

As SaLuSa reminds us, "there is nothing that you cannot achieve with your collective consciousness." (11)

The fact that our goal of a loving, harmonious and healthy world has already been realized in the higher dimensions, Matthew says, means it must manifest here as well:

"Just as before - always! - her residents' journeys depend upon the choices each makes, and the cumulative choices make up the collective consciousness.

"So, it is your thoughts, passionate feelings and actions that will set Earth's pace from now on. Whether that is happily humming through fourth density or soaring like an eagle, Gaia is jubilant - the exceptionally difficult leg of the ascension is over!

"You, too, can feel jubilant - your steadfastness in the light added immeasurably to this stunning achievement. Although in linear time you will continue to progress toward your goal of a loving, harmonious and healthy world with abundance for all, in the continuum you already are victorious. When you have full understanding of how unique this achievement is, you will know that if ever souls could declare 'job well done,' it is you lightworkers!" (12)

So job well done to us - so far. Now we need to use the collective consciousness to consciously evolve, expand, and include as many as possible who want to climb Jacob's Ladder of consciousness along with us.

### **Footnotes**

(1) "Jeshua: Do You Know How Blessed You Are?" as channeled by Judith Coates, January 2014, at <http://www.oakbridge.org>.

(2) "The Pleiadians: Lock Was Broken on the Time Machine – Now Is Here," channeled by Maryann Rada, March 13, 2014, at <http://timetransformers.wordpress.com/>.

(3) Matthew's Message, March 10, 2009, at <http://www.matthewbooks.com/mattsmmessage.htm>.

(4) Ibid., Oct. 22, 2008. Jesus makes the same point:

"Believe that the resolution can come quickly. Know that it can come quickly, because you are the masters of the destiny of the collective consciousness. Hear that well: you are the masters of your reality and the collective consciousness reality. You are the masters of the destiny and how quickly it can come." (Jeshua through Judith Coates, 12 April 2011, at <http://lightworkers.org/channeling/129130/jeshua-ascension-collective-ocnsciousness>.)

(5) Matthew's Message, Jan. 8, 2017.

(6) Ibid., Feb. 1, 2012.

(7) "The Hathors: Dreamtime Assemblies, Fourth-Dimensional Consciousness and Heaven's Tangibility," channeled by Wes Annac, July 16, 2013 at <http://aquariusparadigm.com>

(8) "Spiritual Guidance: Spirit is Becoming a Reality," channeled by Wes Annac, April 22, 2014, at <http://aquariusparadigm.com>.

(9) SaLuSa, Nov. 5, 2012, at [http://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](http://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm).

(10) Jesus through John Smallman, Jan. 25, 2013, at <http://johnsmallman2.wordpress.com>.

(11) SaLuSa, Aug. 17, 2011.

(12) Matthew's Message, January 19, 2013.

# From Reactivity to Normalcy: The Practice of Ascension

June 22, 2017

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/06/22/from-reactivity-to-normalcy-the-practice-of-ascension/>



The background to the article I wrote yesterday (1) - the beginning of that particular journey - lay in an Enlightenment Intensive I did perhaps ten years ago now.

I've told the story of how I processed a mammoth vasana there, only to find that the place I ended up in was ... normal.

Not blissful, not ecstatic, not joyful. Just back feeling normal again, after what seemed a lifetime away. I was shocked.

All that kicking and screaming to end up feeling normal?

I had no idea that the way I'd been behaving under the influence of this vasana or core issue was not normal.

Another word for "normal," to my way of thinking, is "innocent." You remember what Pope Innocent said to St. Francis in *Brother Sun, Sister Moon*: "My dearest Son, in our obsession with Original Sin, we too often forget—original innocence." (2)

Our Natural Self is normal, decent, innocent. Kathleen's preferred word is "balanced." When I experienced my Natural Self some months ago, it translated into a space of deep peace. All else was forgotten but the peace. The space seemed to me balanced, normal, and innocent.

It was as if the balance point "spatially" (the "here") and the present moment "temporally" (the "now") constituted a portal into a space of deep peace that was coterminous with the Self. And evidently that space keeps going, deeper and deeper.

To be there, I have to stop swinging out into the extremes, whether up or down, left or right. I have to give something up to be here now: my mood swings, my strong desires, my expectations, etc., things which pull me out of the middle, the center, the heart.

That, as far as I'm concerned, is the greatest part of the practice of Ascension.

### **Footnotes**

(1) "There is a Place Called "Normal," June 21, 2017, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/?p=288353>

(2) *The Lessons of St. Francis: How to Bring Simplicity and Spirituality Into Your Daily Life*, at <https://tinyurl.com/y8nh9ctt>

⌘ ⌘ **After Ascension** ⌘ ⌘

# What Changes Will Happen After Ascension? Q&A

October 4, 2016

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/10/04/changes-happen-ascension-qa/>



*I'd like to take an introductory, bird's-eye view today at some of the changes that will take place after Ascension.*

*In later articles, posted a day apart, I'll go into much more detail on specific areas like crime, pollution, transportation, etc.*

---

*Q: What awaits us after Ascension?*

A: SaLuSa: Dramatic changes will follow Ascension, many of which you should have already experienced. However all will happen in good time, but in quick time, to give you the advancements that should have already commenced, but for the stalling tactics of the dark Ones.

The Dark Ages with all of their limitations will be replaced by one that sees you uplifted in so many ways, and brings the people of your civilization together in

mutual love and respect for each other. All past differences will be set aside, to bring you close together in loving co-operation and unity.

That will no longer be difficult to achieve, as the false barriers placed between you will fall away as trust replaces the fears created to keep you apart. (1)

Mike Quinsey's Higher Self: The long awaited Golden Age will truly have commenced and life will become a great source of enjoyment and satisfaction. (2)

SaLuSa: Ahead of you there are numerous opportunities to seek as you desire, and explore the magnificence of life forms in abundance. (3)

SaLuSa: Since all your needs will be supplied, you will enjoy a level of happiness and satisfaction seldom felt at present.

After Ascension your life style will change to one that no longer causes worries or stress. You will have all of your needs supplied, including suitable accommodation and medical care. (4)

*Q: Will we be disappointed?*

A: Saul: What is to be delivered is far beyond any of your expectations. There will be no disappointments as a New Age is delivered, bringing with it enormous improvements in the living standards of those who presently live in dire poverty, enabling them to live in the comfort and safety that is the unalienable right of every human being.

The constant struggle to pay for food and shelter, and the resultant but unreal sense of security that provides and with which most of you have to contend, will be a thing of the past. (5)

*Q: What will Ascension itself open up for us?*

A: St. Germaine: When you rise up the doors of Truth will open up for you, and not only will you fully learn of your sojourn in this cycle, but also your destiny in the stars where your true home lies. You are the travelers of Space, and the harbingers of Truth who will lead others to it. You are the Masters who have let down their vibrations so as to grow in experience, and administer your wisdom to others who are lesser evolved. (6)

*Q: Has there been a pattern to lightworkers' incarnations?*

A: SaLuSa: Most of you have led many, many lives at all different levels as part of your experiences in the lower vibrations. You have also experienced many different roles according to which ones offered you the best opportunities to evolve. Be assured you will have had grand lives of having all that you needed, but also experienced “lack” so that you kept a balance where your needs are concerned.

Eventually your experiences will be finely balanced and you will not seek riches beyond your needs, but simply sufficient to meet your circumstances. In the higher dimensions the same challenges do not exist, as you will eventually have the power of thought to manifest exactly according to your needs, and more when necessary. The higher dimensions are your true home and a multitude of different experiences await you, according to your desires. (7)

*Q: Will we remember all the hardships we've been through?*

A: Mike Quinsey's Higher Self: You will agree that all of the troubles and heartache you may have experienced will seem so distant that they no longer have a place in your life. (8)

*Q: What will the impact of our experience in the lower dimensions be?*

A: SaLuSa: The experience you will all have gained will greatly benefit you in your future work, and, where you can share it, it will save such souls from having to go through it themselves. You will find that “sharing” is a feature of all advanced Races and goes hand in hand with assistance given on your evolutionary path. (9)

*Q: What will happen to our lifespan and appearance after Ascension?*

A: Mike Quinsey's Higher Self: Your life span will ... increase with the upliftment in vibrations and a point reached where you will reverse the aging process.

You will live your lives as a young mature person and remain as such until you decide that you need another challenge to further your evolution. (10)

*Q: How will events proceed once they begin?*

A: SaLuSa: Some difficulties may arise until your society has been fully integrated into the new way of life. Having been brought up in the Space Age you will of course adapt to it very quickly. New technologies will overcome most of your problems in quick time, and we are urging our Earth allies to push forward with the promotion of free energy devices. (11)

*Q: What will be the shape of the new world?*

A: Our Universal Family: There's so much still for you to see, learn and experience, and we excitedly await the understanding of our presence around your planet to be bred amongst your populace as you greet a planetary society run by and for you.

We watch with joy as more conscious souls begin expressing themselves and their perspectives in regards to building a new paradigm, and we note with Love that many of you are feeling more led than ever to use your voices and do everything you can to be a part of real and lasting change. (12)

An era of galactic interaction with other life forms will become an acceptable concept that will see ventures in the expansion of understanding in all areas of exchange. Information will continue to pour into the Earth's atmosphere with the intent of assisting humanity to continue their ascent into greater light and knowledge and how they may assist in facilitating this process. Greater cooperation between all peoples will help to move humanity and the Earth forward in ever higher spirals of knowledge on all levels of life upon the planet. More and more people will understand the concept that love is the answer in every situation that comes to the forefront. Applying this force of love in a constructive manner will see much improvement in all areas of life upon the Earth. It is a grand time to walk upon the Earth! (13)

A great sense of liberation and freedom will result, and prosperity will flow like water to every nation, every family and every person. Humanity will find the importance of establishing widespread unity, and the harmony you'll breed and spread will see you easily and happily working together to bring your planet into the Light in every way.

The re-engineering of your cities will perhaps be the biggest feat for you to perform, but you'll be assisted by your personal and collective drive to enact widespread and positive change on your world. You'll also be assisted with technologies given by us and others, and the widespread disclosures you'll be given regarding such technologies will see you able to understand and utilize them. (14)

*Q: Will many souls fully understand what you've been saying?*

A: SaLuSa: At present much of what we have informed you of is way above most souls' understanding, but you need to carry the seeds of knowledge ready for when

you experience evolutionary expansion. Many of you are already beginning to grasp the Truth and this has opened your eyes to your true potential. (15)

## Footnotes

(1) SaLuSa, Nov. 28, 2012, at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm).

(2) "A Message from my Higher Self. Channelled by Mike Quinsey." January 28, 2016, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/01/29/mike-quinsey-a-message-from-my-higher-self-11/>.

(3) SaLuSa, Dec. 19, 2014.

(4) SaLuSa, Sept. 21, 2012.

(5) Saul, Dec. 16, 2012, at <https://johnsmallman.wordpress.com>.

(6) St. Germain, June 25, 2008, at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm).

(7) SaLuSa, Dec. 19, 2014.

(8) "A Message from my Higher Self. Channelled by Mike Quinsey," January 28, 2016, *ibid*.

(9) SaLuSa, Aug. 7, 2015.

(10) "A Message from my Higher Self. Channelled by Mike Quinsey," January 28, 2016, *ibid*.

(11) SaLuSa, Dec. 14, 2012.

(12) "Our Universal Family: Keep Excelling to New Heights," channeled by Wes Annac, November 22, 2013 at <https://aquariusparadigm.com>.

(13) Hilarion, December 22, 2013, at <https://www.therainbowscribe.com/hilarion2013.htm>

(14) "The Hathors: Karmic Acceleration, Exposure of Tyranny and Understanding Channels," channeled by Wes Annac, August 30, 2013 at <https://aquariusparadigm.com>.

(15) SaLuSa, Aug. 7, 2015.

## After Ascension: Good Times are Beckoning

June 3, 2018

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/06/03/after-ascension-good-times-are-beckoning/>



What will life be like after the culmination of Ascension (Sahaja Samadhi)? (1)

Rather than create a series that goes on too long, I'll stagger these articles for variety. (2) Let's start with general comments from the Company of Heaven on what we can expect.

When I researched the subject, I came across mostly articles from Mike Quinsey's sources. So, in the end, I decided to keep it to Mike's and SaLuSa's comments.

"Good times are beckoning," Mike's Higher Self says. They will "materialise in accordance with the plan for Humanity's advancement, which opportunity has been planned for a very long time. You will welcome the changes so get yourselves ready to enjoy them." (3) We are ready!

He adds:

"The Higher Beings that oversee the Earth's development are well aware of your needs and have already mapped out your path to a wonderful future through Ascension. Absolutely nothing can prevent you from enjoying all that comes with it that is yours to claim.

"Life will take on a completely different look and in short time bear little resemblance to what you are presently experiencing now." (4)

That's certainly reassuring. My neck is not yet ready to release its tension, which is there because I've convinced myself that I live in an unsafe world and need to be cautious. But hearing Mike's counsel does help.

SaLuSa, also speaking through Mike, puts matters in an evolutionary perspective:

"Most of you have led many, many lives at all different levels as part of your experiences in the lower vibrations. You have also experienced many different roles according to which offered you the best opportunities to evolve. Be assured you will have had grand lives of having all that you needed, but also experienced 'lack' so that you kept a balance where your needs are concerned.

"Eventually your experiences will be finely balanced and you will not seek riches beyond your needs, but simply sufficient to meet your circumstances.

"In the higher dimensions the same challenges do not exist, as you will eventually have the power of thought to manifest exactly according to your needs, and more when necessary. The higher dimensions are your true home and a multitude of different experiences await you, according to your desires." (5)

At this point, Mike says, "the long awaited Golden Age will truly have commenced and life will become a great source of enjoyment and satisfaction." (6)

Let me add to what SaLuSa and Mike say my comment that we'll be so deeply immersed in sacred love and bliss that our needs will disappear as "needs." They'll perhaps persist as vague and ephemeral desires. However, our level of satisfaction will soar.

As we move through the Fourth and into the first sub-planes of the Fifth Dimension, this fine-tuning process SaLuSa points to continues. (7)

We become ever more subtle in our adherence to divine standards. I think we'll find our needs growing less and our time spent in divine states like love and bliss increasing. The financial and other challenges in our lives will decrease because we'll have replicators. We can relax more.

When we're well into the Fifth Dimension's subplanes, I believe, we'll have the power to manifest by thought and any residual need for money will disappear. Again more security, more peace of mind.

SaLuSa describes in broad strokes how society will change:

"The Dark Ages with all of their limitations will be replaced by one that sees you uplifted in so many ways, and brings the people of your civilization together in mutual love and respect for each other.

"All past differences will be set aside, to bring you close together in loving co-operation and unity. That will no longer be difficult to achieve, as the false barriers placed between you will fall away as trust replaces the fears created to keep you apart." (8)

And finally, he predicts unity and harmony among the people of Earth.

"The Golden Age will take you far, and, if you have ever wondered what Heaven would be like, it is the nearest you will get to it. The sheer harmony in all life will be so apparent, and it will be a joy to be alive and experience it. Since all your needs will be supplied, you will enjoy a level of happiness and satisfaction seldom felt at present. " (9)

"A new Earth is to be born so that you can commence another stage in your evolution. It will be most comforting and bring back the joy and happiness that has been lacking in many peoples lives.

"The Light will shine out from all directions, and the consciousness levels of all forms of life will be raised up.

"Oneness will be evident in many ways, and recognized as bringing all life together. Separation will no longer take place, and harmony and balance will be restored. The dark energies will have no place in such surroundings, and could not exist in such high levels of energy." (10)

"Ahead of you there are numerous opportunities to seek as you desire, and explore the magnificence of life forms in abundance. (11)

That's a sampling of incredible times ahead.

But what we now want to know are the details of these wonderful predictions. What is life in the New Age, the Golden Age of Gaia truly going to be like?

*I'll be staggering my articles on this subject.*

## **Footnotes**

(1) Sahaja Samadhi is a level of enlightenment beyond the seven-chakra system. While the other levels of enlightenment occur with the opening of a chakra, Sahaja occurs with the permanent and full opening of the hridayam or aperture keeping the spiritual heart closed. This even is known as moksha and mukti to Hindus: liberation from birth and death or, as we'd think of it, liberation from the Third/ Fourth Dimension and Ascension to the Fifth.

(2) My articles do not necessarily follow chronologically. Important events can require postponing an article. Sometimes I must look like a yo-yo. Just remember that the articles are probably not be in sequence. I do in fact write each one as a standalone. And I'm generally not a yo-yo.

(3) Mike Quinsey's Higher Self, May 25, 2018, at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm)

(4) Ibid., Jan. 8, 2017.

(5) SaLuSa, Dec. 19, 2014, at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm)

(6) Mike, ibid., January 28, 2016.

(7) Sahaja does not happen until some time inside the Fifth Dimension.

(8) SaLuSa, Nov. 28, 2012.

(9) Ibid., Sept. 21, 2012.

(10) Ibid., May 4, 2012.

(11) Ibid., Dec. 19, 2014

## After Ascension: Perfect Health will Reign

June 6, 2018

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/06/06/294336/>



*Credit: Inspired Living Affirmations*

Let's continue with our look at what life will be like after Ascension.

My point of view is that how we feel is most important to us.

The second most important matter is our continued or recovered health.

The third most important is our comfort.

I've written extensively about the higher-dimensional love and bliss we'll feel after Ascension. (1)

Let's look here at what Ascension will mean for our health.

Next we'll look at the technology that will make our lives more comfortable.

Mike Quinsey's sources say that, with the increase in vibrations, we'll experience perfect health:

"With high vibrations you will not in fact be prone to illness and will enjoy perfect health." (2)

Matthew Ward explains that, once in the Fourth Dimension, health challenges will decrease and toxins will disappear.

"Serious health conditions will change gradually rather than chronic illness ending in one fell swoop; however, once in fourth density's vibrations, you will begin to feel remarkably refreshed in body, mind and spirit.

"For many years you have been assaulted by a multitude of toxins that have taken a severe toll on the populace. None of those toxic elements is in fourth density, and as you continue moving into its higher, stronger vibrations, bodies will be restored to perfection." (3)

He tells us our bodies will change to a crystalline structure that will not degenerate.

"While ... elderly folks are of heart-wrenching concern for their families at this moment, within a few years this will not be an issue. ... As Earth continues her ascension into higher vibrations, people receptive to the light continuously being beamed at them will physically travel with her into the lighter density.

"The absorption of light not only brings spiritual clarity; it also changes body cells into a crystalline structure that will not degenerate as do third-dimensional body cells. Diseases now affecting the brain, along with all other diseases rampant in third-dimensional Earth, will not exist once the planet is free from the lower frequencies." (4)

Concerns about nuclear radiation, chemtrails, etc., are unnecessary, Matthew tells us.

"Fear also arises about situations you don't have any control over, such as the long-term effects on bodies of nuclear radiation, chemtrails, vaccines and depleted uranium. That is why we have stated in previous messages that concerns about those are unnecessary because their harmful effects, which exist only at low vibratory levels, will be eradicated along with everything else of low vibrations that cannot co-exist with fourth density's high vibrations. All persons who accompany Earth into fourth density will be healed of the effects of those toxins and whatever other diseases and infirmities they may have. ... Nothing derived from darkness can exist in that density's high vibrations!" (5)

"You cannot in fact carry forward anything less than the perfected version of your body," Mike's sources say, "free of all the blemishes and defects associated with the old Earthly vibrations." (6)

Lower density attracts impurities and diseases, SaLuSa tells us.

"Duality is simply the result of being in the lower vibrations, where matter is so solid and dense that it can attract what you might call the impurities. These are in the form of disease that cannot exist in the higher vibrations. The lower they become the greater the possibility exists of more deadly diseases." (7)

However, "after Ascension," he reports, "you will have no illness or physical problems at all, as your bodies will be in a state of perfection." (8)

There can't be anything of more significance to most of us than the fact that death will not be present in the Fifth Dimension. Says Sheldan Nidle's sources: "This divine realm is to be one where death and its aftermath are no longer to be found." (9) Adds SaLuSa:

"Perhaps the most attractive aspect to you at present would be the thought of having a light-body, one that does not age and suffers no ills or diseases. One that you can also change through pure creative thought that allows you to present yourself as you wish." (10)

Goldenlight's sources describe how we'll determine our body's appearance, without death, on the higher planes:

"Our higher dimensional ... society [is one] where death is not a sad, grievous occasion, but where there is actually no death and one can change body or form at will and simply dematerialize upon no longer wishing to partake in the illusion." (11)

SaLuSa also describes the process:

"Of course when you rise up into the higher levels, you have a simple transition from one life to another without going through death. You do it through your own choosing, as you decide when it is your time to move on. You can literally step out of your old body into a new one as you desire. Along with the changes in your body cells that keep you young and healthy, you have none of the illnesses or disabling features experienced on Earth." (12)

"If you have imperfections now such as some form of disablement, it will have been corrected before you ascend. That is possible because even now you carry the original blueprint of your perfect body, and it can be activated. Perhaps the most welcome change will be to find that your new body will stay in its perfect condition, and you will be forever young and in your prime. Furthermore, through your individual powers, you will be able to change any of your features as you desire." (13)

The Divine Mother told us that the retreat of disease on the planet is already underway:

"What you are asking is when does the relief from disease begin. ... That is an immediate shift that is already underway, as I speak to you." (14)

Pestilence will disappear, Matthew Ward tells us:

"The balance of Nature no longer will require pestilence, so no disease-causing or transmitting factors will be present, and the common use of toxic chemicals and prescription drugs will cease. Medical treatments will drastically change until there no longer is any need for therapies because bodies, which will have a greatly longer lifetime, will become free of all forms of dis-ease." (15)

We'll have no need of surgery, Mike Quinsey's sources tell us.

"The surgeon's knife will eventually be unnecessary and problems treated without opening the body. In any event as souls rise up they will have full control over their bodies that will need little or no healing as they will remain completely healthy." (16)

St. Germaine offers himself as proof of Nova Being:

"As you know, I have lived many times, and even in those incarnations I have lived for extended periods of time. Now that has been perceived by various humans as extraordinary, but in fact I was simply embodying the form the way it was intended to be: ageless, energetic, vigorous, healthy, a vessel for our Light. So I have been an example, not an exception to the rule but proof of the rule." (17)

So we can look forward to perfect health, appearance by choice, and the end of pestilence and toxins after Ascension. Many of us are already seeing signs of these changes in ourselves.

## Footnotes

(1) See:

- [What Makes “True Love” True?](#)
- [Not Mystical. Just True](#)
- [The Real Reval](#)
- [Love Itself is Unconditional](#)
- [Eckhart Tolle: Personal and Transcendental Love](#)
- [Just Keep It Coming](#)
- [Reflected and Transformative Love](#)
- [Transformative vs. Romantic Love](#)
- [Transformative Love Is an Inside Job \(Repost\)](#)
- [True Love is Unconditional](#)
- [Loving Unconditionally; Forgiving Universally](#)
- [What is the Nature of Unconditional Love – Part 1/2](#)
- [What is the Nature of Unconditional Love – Part 2/2](#)

(2) Mike Quinsey, July 28, 2017, at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm).

(3) Matthew's Message, Oct. 21, 2012, at <https://www.matthewbooks.com/mattsmmessage.htm>

(4) Ibid., Oct. 13, 2006.

(5) Ibid., Feb. 1, 2012.

(6) Mike Quinsey, Sept. 30, 2016.

(7) SaLuSa, Feb. 28, 2011, at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm).

(8) Ibid., June 25, 2012.

(9) Spiritual Hierarchy and Galactic Federation through Sheldan Nidle, Mar. 1, 2017, at <https://paoweb.com>.

(10) SaLuSa, April 6, 2011.

(11) "Council of Angels, Archangel Michael, and Pleiadian and Star Nations: An Intergalactic Homecoming Celebration for All – Update on Ascension and The

Event," channeled by Goldenlight, December 12, 2013 at [https://  
thegoldenlightchannel.com](https://thegoldenlightchannel.com).

(12) SaLuSa, Dec. 2, 2011.

(13) Ibid., July 15, 2011.

(14) "The Divine Mother on 12/12/12 and 21/12/12," at [https://  
the2012scenario.com/2012/12/the-divine-mother-on-121212-and-211212/](https://the2012scenario.com/2012/12/the-divine-mother-on-121212-and-211212/).

(15) Matthew Ward, "Essay on 2012," Dec. 31, 2007.

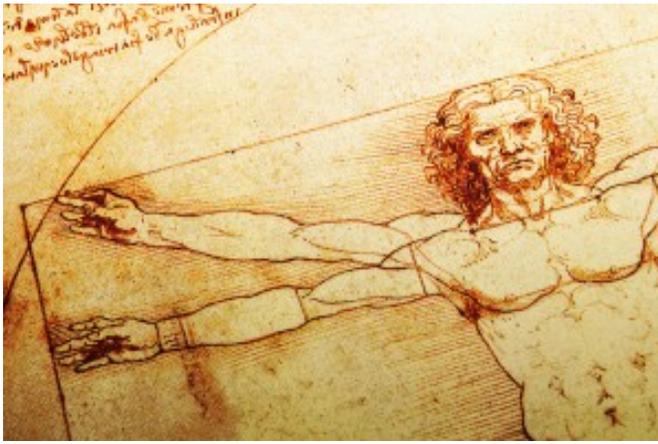
(16) Mike Quinsey, Sept. 1, 2017.

(17) "Transcript ~ Heavenly Blessings: St. Germaine Gifts Us With His Loving Cup Elixir Of Abundance And Love," Channeled by Linda Dillon, January 26, 2016, at <https://inlightuniversal.com/heavenly-blessings-st-germaine-unity-action/>

## After Ascension: Health will Improve and Longevity will Increase – Part 1/3

October 5, 2016

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/10/05/ascension-health-will-improve-longevity-will-increase-part-13/>



*Credit: [www.occupycorporatism.com](http://www.occupycorporatism.com)*

*The “After Ascension” series looks at what we can expect after we gain the Fifth Dimension.*

*Today we look at what our health and longevity will be like in the Fifth Dimension, using a question-and-answer format.*

---

*Q: What happened to our bodies long ago that caused physical weakness, illness, ageing, etc.?*

Matthew: Eons back in your time, darkly-inclined souls altered human DNA to reduce the amount of light in bodies. That allowed them to install patterning for physical weakness, illness, aging, death, and severely decreased capacity for intelligence and spiritual clarity. Those limitations are being reversed by the ever-increasing intensity of light in bodies that are absorbing it. (1)

*Q: How was life in our physical bodies supposed to be?*

A: St. Germaine: The form the way it was intended to be [is] ageless, energetic, vigorous, healthy, a vessel for our Light. (2)

*Q: Will we have bodies after Ascension?*

A: Matthew Ward: Yes, in fifth density you will have bodies. You won't be "light beings without form." This is an excellent question as it begs clarification of how your current bodies can function along Earth's ascension pathway. Souls that absorb the light, which is constantly available to all, are changing at cellular level from carbon-based third density bodies to crystalline-based bodies that can survive in the higher frequencies. (3)

*Q: What will we look like?*

A: SaLuSa: In the higher realms you regain perfection in your higher vibrating body that will reveal you as you were as a younger soul. There is no place in them for anything less. (4)

Mike Quinsey: You are those who have been chosen to ascend in your physical bodies, and it will be a unique event. Realise that at a certain level the "old" Earth body will change to one that is of a much higher vibration.

A pleasant surprise will be that you cannot in fact carry forward anything less than the perfected version of your body, free of all the blemishes and defects associated with the old Earthly vibrations. (5)

*Q: What is life like for the galactics?*

A: SaLuSa: We are in a perfect state of health. (6)

SaLuSa: We of the Galactic Federation are made up of units of Beings that often stay together for thousands of years. That is why we can speak from experience where your past history is concerned. Bear in mind that we do not age such as you do. (7)

You will soon be seeing us amongst you, and will note that we are all in our prime. You will find us happy and always in a totally peaceful state. We are not prone to having moods such as humans have, and certainly do not get angry or bad tempered. We do not of course have to suffer your experiences, but even so we are always calm and peaceful. All these positive attributes will also become yours, and as the vibrations continue to increase around you, you too will change for the better

and able to eliminate anything that is less. Even between now and the end of the cycle, you will notice quite big changes within yourselves. Harmony and balance in all things is taking place, and it will continue even until after Ascension. (8)

*Q: Do you have death? If you do, how is it regarded?*

SaLuSa: When you rise up into the higher levels, you have a simple transition from one life to another without going through death. You do it through your own choosing, as you decide when it is your time to move on. You can literally step out of your old body into a new one as you desire. (9)

Ag-Agria: Your future Self will, when the necessity arises, take a new body, without the need to experience dying again. (10)

Matthew: In the Golden Age all peoples regardless of age will be healed from the effects of emotional stress and environmental and food toxins; anorexia will not exist; and newborns will be perfect.

Yes, life spans will be much longer, but there will not be a specific "drop-dead" age then any more than now - always soul growth is the decisive longevity factor; when Earth has presented all the experiencing a soul needs to move into a greatly different plane, he will leave. The splendid difference is, in the Golden Age there is the spiritual clarity that life is unending learning and growing, there is no excruciating grief and sense of loss that exists now, and all can communicate telepathically with beloved souls elsewhere in the universe. (11)

SaLuSa: Changing from one body to another is ... like you putting on a new suit of clothes. (12)

*Q: Overall what will our health situation be like after Ascension?*

A: Atmos: Your Ascension in a higher physical body puts an end to matters of health that concern you on Earth, as it is of such a vibration that it is not prone to the illnesses or disease that you now experience. (13)

Ag-Agria: With Ascension you will have overcome so many of the frailties that exist now. Eventually the vibrations will be so high that you will be entering a state of near perfection as a Light Being. Then you will be able to be yourself, that is your Higher Self adorned with the Light of many suns, and radiate the love that knows no ending. (14)

SaLuSa: One day in the future your vibrations will have reached such a high level, that the lower energies will have absolutely no effect upon you. Already your body cells are changing and, when they become crystalline, you will be untouchable.

That time will come when you ascend, and nothing such as disease will be able to make any difference to you. Come on board our ships and you will find no evidence of doctors or hospitals as such. We have healing chambers, but at our level they are for balancing our energies. (15)

SaLuSa: All of the trials and tribulations you experience now will no longer assail you. You move and exist in the lighter vibrations that respond to the power of thought. You will quickly adjust to them and enjoy the freedom that they give you. (16)

*Q: What is it about duality that sees diseases and illnesses arise?*

A: SaLuSa: Duality is simply the result of being in the lower vibrations, where matter is so solid and dense that it can attract what you might call the impurities. These are in the form of disease that cannot exist in the higher vibrations. The lower they become the greater the possibility exists of more deadly diseases. Conditions are not helped of course by Man's insistence on introducing chemicals into agriculture, and into the food chain. Your body is very resilient and adaptable, but will eventually become poisoned as a result. (17)

## **Footnotes**

(1) Matthew's Message, Dec. 21, 2008, at <https://www.matthewbooks.com/mattsmessage.htm>.

(2) "Transcript ~ Heavenly Blessings: St. Germaine Gifts Us With His Loving Cup Elixir Of Abundance And Love," Channeled by Linda Dillon, January 26, 2016, at <https://inlightuniversal.com/heavenly-blessings-st-germaine-unity-action/>

(3) Matthew's Message, Dec. 21, 2008.

(4) SaLuSa, May 29, 2015, at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm) .

(5) Mike Quinsey, Sept. 30, 2016, at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/Mike%20Quinsey/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/Mike%20Quinsey/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm)

(6) SaLuSa, May 28, 2010.

(7) SaLuSa, June 29, 2011.

(8) SaLuSa, July 29, 2011.

(9) SaLuSa, Dec. 2, 2011.

(10) Ag-Agria, Oct. 31, 2008, at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm) .

(11) Matthew' s Message, Sept. 24, 2008.

(12) SaLuSa, June 29, 2011.

(13) Atmos, Nov. 21, 2008, at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm) .

(14) Ag-agria, March 25, 2009.

(15) SaLuSa, July 15, 2011.

(16) SaLuSa, May 29, 2015.

(17) SaLuSa, Feb. 28, 2011.

## After Ascension: Health will Improve and Longevity will Increase – Part 2/3

October 6, 2016

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/10/06/ascension-health-will-improve-longevity-will-increase-part-23/>



*Credit: [www.linkedin.com](http://www.linkedin.com)*

*Q: Will there be such a thing as ageing in the higher dimensions?*

A: Matthew Ward: While ... elderly folks are of heart-wrenching concern for their families at this moment, within a few years this will not be an issue. ... The absorption of light not only brings spiritual clarity; it also changes body cells into a crystalline structure that will not degenerate as do third dimensional body cells. Diseases now affecting the brain, along with all other diseases rampant in third dimensional Earth, will not exist once the planet is free from the lower frequencies. (1)

SaLuSa: Changes in your body cells [will] keep you young and healthy. (2)

SaLuSa: Aging will ... slow down once you have reached adulthood, as you will be at a point where it no longer occurs. (3)

Mike Quinsey: Your life span will ... increase with the upliftment in vibrations and a point reached where you will reverse the aging process. You will live your lives as a young mature person and remain as such until you decide that you need another challenge to further your evolution. You will agree that all of the troubles

and heartache you may have experienced will seem so distant that they no longer have a place in your life. (4)

SaLuSa: Something that would not be noticed yet is, because of the higher vibrations, the aging process is slowing down. Eventually it will stop, and once you have crystalline cells the whole process can be reversed through the power of thought. The new cells will have a greater degree of consciousness than previously, and re-act to thought more quickly.

Already in your Astral levels that souls pass on to after death, they have sufficient power to present themselves to you as they wish to be seen. This is clearly useful when newly arriving souls meet with others who passed over many, many years before them. In this respect when you ascend you are not really going to experience something that is completely new to you. (5)

*Q: Will we still have hunger?*

A: SaLuSa: In a physical body you experience hunger, but as an Ascended Being you will have a lighter body of a higher vibration, and that will no longer be your experience. Your requirements for sustenance will be largely served by the energies all around you. When you always feel vibrant and healthy, you do not stop to think about fuelling your body. However, there are occasions when light foodstuffs and liquid refreshment are taken and enjoyed. (6)

*Q: When will we shed the heaviness of the physical body?*

A: SaLuSa: As you lift upwards so you become more of the Light, and with Ascension will shed the heaviness of the physical body. To be free is quite an exhilarating experience, and you will be literally re-born. (7)

*Q: Will we still need sleep?*

A: SaLusa: In the lower vibrations you become tired out very easily. Because you will be in a lighter body, unlike on Earth it does not require periods of sleep but rest is sufficient to re-energise yourself. (8)

SaLuSa: Most importantly you are always totally energized, and do not experience the tiredness and fatigue that is a normal part of your day-to-day life at present.

Because you replenish your energy as you go along, there is no need for long sleep periods as necessary on Earth. You may rest and relax but your body is of a higher vibration, and does not need long regular re-energizing. (9)

*Q: When will new inventions in medicine be released?*

A: Sheldan Nidle: A global jubilee is to release a great energy, which is to bring you new inventions in medicine, science and travel. These devices are to permit your various societies to conquer disease, re-invent your sciences and travel easily to the most distant parts of your world! (10)

The higher vibrations will alleviate many medical problems and, with the coming of the Cities of Light, so will healing chambers and other advanced technologies be able to handle them. (11)

SaLuSa: But for concealment, you could for example have had a cure for the scourge of Man that is cancer. Many medical advancements have been kept back, so as not to hit the profit levels of the drug companies. (12)

SaLuSa: Whatever problems or predicaments you find yourselves in, take it in your stride knowing that before long the answers will come your way. (13)

*Q: What is happening to the physical body?*

A: Celestial White Beings: The journey which is being taken by all [is] to become a Divine Human upon the Earth; the marriage of the Divine Consciousness with the physical body, which is transforming into a divine physical body. (14)

Greater aspects of the soul will download into your physical body causing your body to advance, becoming its greatest potential. This means your body will no longer be restricted [from] developing new abilities, skills and freedom. (15)

SaLuSa: As you are probably aware by now, in the higher dimensions your body will comprise of matter of a much higher vibration, that will be disease free. It is why everything around you will also be in a state of perfection, meaning that if you have imperfections now such as some form of disablement, it will have been corrected before you ascend.

That is possible because even now you carry the original blueprint of your perfect body, and it can be activated. Perhaps the most welcome change will be to find that your new body will stay in its perfect condition, and you will be forever young and in your prime. Furthermore, through your individual powers, you will be able to change any of your features as you desire. (16)

(Concluded in Part 3, tomorrow.)

## **Footnotes**

- (1) Matthew's Message, Oct. 13, 2006, at <https://www.matthewbooks.com/mattsmessage.htm>.
- (2) SaLuSa, Dec. 2, 2011, at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm).
- (3) SaLuSa, Feb. 6, 2015.
- (4) Mike Quinsey's Hugher Self Message, January 28, 2016, at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/Mike%20Quinsey/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/Mike%20Quinsey/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm).
- (5) SaLuSa, Oct. 28, 2011.
- (6) Ibid., March 22, 2010. Notice the similarity between our situation after Ascension and the situation of spirits in the realms beyond physical death.
- (7) Ibid., Feb. 22, 2012.
- (8) Ibid., May 20, 2009.
- (9) Ibid., Feb. 28, 2011.
- (10) Spiritual Hierarchy and Galactic Federation, Mar. 3, 2015.
- (11) SaLuSa, June 25, 2012.
- (12) Ibid., June 25, 2012.
- (13) Ibid., June 25, 2012.
- (14) "Celestial White Beings and Archangel Michael: The Journey of the Divine Human," Channelled through Natalie Glasson. September 18, 2015 at [https://www.omna.org/Latest\\_Free\\_Weekly\\_Message.html](https://www.omna.org/Latest_Free_Weekly_Message.html).
- (15) Loc. cit.
- (16) SaLuSa, July 29, 2011.

## After Ascension: Health will Improve and Longevity will Increase – Part 3/3

October 7, 2016

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/10/07/ascension-health-will-improve-longevity-will-increase-part-33/>



*Credit: [health-for-everyday.com](http://health-for-everyday.com)*

(Concluded from Part 2.)

*Q: Will our higher-dimensional bodies be susceptible to disease?*

A: SaLuSa: You will have none of the illnesses or disabling features experienced on Earth. (1)

Matthew: As you continue moving into its higher, stronger vibrations, bodies will be restored to perfection. (2)

SaLuSa: Disease and other health problems will eventually disappear as the vibrations rise up. (3)

SaLuSa: After Ascension you will have no illness or physical problems at all, as your bodies will be in a state of perfection. So bear with any existing problems as you do not have much longer to put up with them. (4)

SaLuSa: As you are probably aware by now, in the higher dimensions your body will comprise of matter of a much higher vibration, that will be disease free. (5)

SaLuSa: Duality is simply the result of being in the lower vibrations, where matter is so solid and dense that it can attract what you might call the impurities. These are in the form of disease that cannot exist in the higher vibrations. The lower they become the greater the possibility exists of more deadly diseases. Conditions are not helped of course by Man' s insistence on introducing chemicals into agriculture and into the food chain. Your body is very resilient and adaptable, but will eventually become poisoned as a result. (6)

Matthew Ward: The balance of Nature no longer will require pestilence, so no disease-causing or transmitting factors will be present, and the common use of toxic chemicals and prescription drugs will cease. Medical treatments will drastically change until there no longer is any need for therapies because bodies, which will have a greatly longer lifetime, will become free of all forms of dis-ease. (7)

When you reach our stage as you eventually will, the body is much less physical and not subject to the ills and other problems you experience that you have now. It does not age or need the degree of attention that your present one demands, even to the point that it absorbs energy rather than your need to feed it. (8)

*Q: Will people with chronic diseases and extensive disabilities find themselves healed and the old become young again in the Fifth Dimension?*

A: Divine Mother: Right away. Do not think that everybody wishes to claim youthful bodies of their 20s and 30s. That is not so. For there is importance to also have within this connectedness diversity that you love, that you cherish, and so do we. So it is important to honor the older wisdom, to honor the crone, to honor the child, to honor the difference in races. But what you are asking is when does the relief from disease begin. Yes, that is an immediate shift that is already underway, as I speak to you. (9)

*Q: Will lost limbs be restored?*

A: If bodies lack organs or limbs or have physical, emotional or mental disorders, farther along the ascension pathway there will be healing of all disease and replacement of missing parts until the bodies are perfected and mental and emotional health is sound.

In fourth density the bodies of aged persons will become youthful and live healthfully much longer than your current life expectancy, and life spans in fifth density can be tenfold or more than yours are now. (10)

*Q: Will the health changes be sudden or gradual?*

A: Matthew: Serious health conditions will change gradually rather than chronic illness ending in one fell swoop; however, once in fourth density's vibrations, you will begin to feel remarkably refreshed in body, mind and spirit. For many years you have been assaulted by a multitude of toxins that have taken a severe toll on the populace. None of those toxic elements is in fourth density. (11)

Matthew: There will be no abrupt shift from one extreme to the other in what I shall call "daily living." Diseases and debilitating conditions will be treated increasingly with natural remedies and energy movement until all people are healthy in body, mind and emotions; this includes those whom you call "special needs" persons and ones missing limbs or vision or hearing. Adaptations will be phased into electrical, electronic and mechanical areas as photons become as numerous as electrons and then dominate Earth's energy field. (12)

SaLuSa: For a while needs such as healing will be handled in many different ways until you all have access to local centers with modern healing facilities. (13)

SaLuSa: Allow for great changes to come with Ascension, clearly not all at once but as a process of evolution that is always taking place. (14)

*Q: What will our abilities to heal be like after Ascension?*

A: SaLuSa: After Ascension your abilities to create and heal will be enhanced, and at the same time you will be assisted by the hardening out of the City of Light, Sedona. It will become a Mecca where thousands come for healing of the mind, spirit and soul.

In reality there are millions of people that need some form of healing and help in other ways, and it is why the other 12 Cities of Light will soon follow on. Do not worry that your needs will be overlooked, as we know all of you quite well and no one will miss out. (15)

*Q: The future looks very bright indeed.*

A: Ag-Agria: It is a unique time in this cycle that offers a release from duality and death such as you understand it. (16)

SaLuSa; Life will become entirely different to what it is now, and one continuously happy and joyful event. The demands made upon you now will cease and there will be no place for drudgery or boredom. Everything is exciting and continually filling you with Light and Love. (17)

Dear Ones, you have so much to look forward to, which makes any efforts you need to make in readiness for Ascension so worthwhile. (18)

### **Footnotes**

(1) SaLuSa, Dec. 2, 2011, at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm).

(2) Matthew's Message, Oct. 21, 2012, at <https://www.matthewbooks.com/mattsmessage.htm>.

(3) SaLuSa, Feb. 6, 2015.

(4) Ibid., June 25, 2012.

(5) Ibid., July 29, 2011.

(6) Ibid., Feb. 28, 2011.

(7) Matthew, "Essay on 2012," Dec. 31, 2007.

(8) SaLuSa, Nov. 14, 2011.

(9) "The Divine Mother on 12/12/12 and 21/12/12," through Linda Dillon, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/12/the-divine-mother-on-121212-and-211212/>.

(10) Matthew's Message, Aug. 13, 2010.

(11) Ibid., Oct. 21, 2012.

(12) Ibid., Oct. 22, 2008.

(13) SaLuSa, Dec. 14, 2012.

(14) Ibid., Feb. 28, 2011.

(15) Ibid., Nov. 16, 2012.

(16) Ag-Agria, Oct. 31, 2008 at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm).

(17) SaLuSa, Feb. 28, 2011.

(18) Ibid., Feb. 28, 2011.

# After Ascension: Crime will Disappear

October 8, 2016

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/10/08/ascension-crime-will-disappear/>



*Credit: [ichemeblog.org](http://ichemeblog.org)*

*The "After Ascension" series looks at what we can expect after we gain the Fifth Dimension.*

*Today we look at how criminal behavior will not follow us into the Fifth Dimension, using a question-and-answer format.*

---

*Q: What can we look forward to regarding situations that have been a plague on the planet?*

**A: Matthew Ward:** Situations that have been a plague on the planet - wars, murders, rape and other violence; man-made diseases and weather; governments' surveillance of citizens; police brutality, unjust laws, false accusations and imprisonment; sales of weaponry and other war equipment; sex slavery, child molestation, pornography - ALL issues derived from the influence of the darkness - will diminish until they cease entirely because of peoples' heightened consciousness and spiritual clarity. (1)

*Q: Will the dark powers be able to work their mischief in the higher dimensions?*

A: Ker-On: No more shall you be at the mercy of the dark powers, as they cannot enter the higher dimensions with their lower vibrations. (2)

SaLuSa: There is no place in the higher dimensions for the lower vibrations that you are experiencing. The Light is such that nothing except the truth can exist within it, and not only that even thoughts need to be pure as each soul knows what another one is thinking. However, there is privacy where ones desire to dwell within their personal daydreams.

As you raise your vibrations, so being of the truth becomes quite natural to you, and is part of the love you feel for all souls. Believe us it is not difficult to live up to the higher expression of yourselves. We understand your problems on Earth as you can be often disadvantaged by telling the truth, or get another person into trouble. The importance lies with how you think from within and your intentions. (3)

At last you will be free from the attention of the dark Ones. There is no place in the new dimension for anything that is less, and you will be able to feel the heightened vibrations. It will be quite a new experience to know that every other person with you is of the same vibrations, and to be trusted and honest in all of their contact with you. (4)

SaLuSa: As benign Beings you are capable of the greatest acts of love and compassion, and when the negative influences are removed we see you coming into your own. (5)

*Q: How will we operate in the area of justice and policing after Ascension?*

A: SaLuSa: There will be changes in your laws so that justice can be seen to be operating in a fair manner. Your rights will be restored and fully protected, so that you cannot be held or imprisoned without sufficient evidence. It is also important that you are allowed legal representation as your right, and not held guilty until it is proven.

Equally as important will be a re-structuring of the powers given to those who apply the law and police your streets. (6)

*Q: How will the galactic presence impact criminal behavior?*

A: SaLuSa: Once we come to your Earth and address your problems, and people see a brighter future ahead, the level of crime will dramatically fall. Clearly removing inequality and poverty will by itself remove conditions that often lead to

crime. We also see that the need to take drugs to escape your reality, or for social occasions will decline. (7)

*Q: What will take the place of drugs and other forms of escape?*

A: SaLuSa: People will find peace and happiness living their lives as intended, by being occupied in interesting and rewarding occupations. The pressure and stress of your present way of life will disappear, and much more time given to pleasurable pursuits. Fulfillment in your lives is not something you are used to experiencing, but it will become the normal way of life.

Such changes are destined to introduce you to conditions you can expect to expand as you near Ascension. The old ways are already beginning to disappear, and will have no place in the higher dimensions. To say the least, everything will change until the vibrations have been sufficiently lifted up to put duality behind you. (8)

Matthew Ward: As the darkness continues to fade, love will replace conflict and tyranny with peace and cooperation; love will eliminate the superficial superiority of one group over another; love will enlighten those who regard others as possessions or dispensable and uplift those who have been subjected to living in those conditions. In short, LOVE is the power that is transforming your world. (9)

*Q: What a relief it will be to live in peace.*

A: SaLuSa: To live in peace without any threat to it will be a wonderful feeling of freedom and joy. The problems of health and the challenge of mere existence that beset you in the third dimension will no longer be a factor in your lives. It is difficult to convey the absolute feeling of happiness and contentment, which has to be experienced to be appreciated. (10)

## **Footnotes**

(1) Matthew' s Messages, Oct. 22, 2008, at <https://www.matthewbooks.com/mattsmmessage.htm>.

(2) Ker-On of Venus, Sept. 8, 2008, at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm).

(3) SaLuSa, Dec. 6, 2007, at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm).

(4) SaLuSa, Sept. 21, 2012.

(5) SaLuSa, June 14, 2010.

(6) Loc. cit.

(7) Loc. cit.

(8) Loc. cit.

(9) Matthew Ward, "Essay on 2012," Matthew' s Message, Dec. 31, 2007, at <https://www.matthewbooks.com/mattsmessage.htm>.

(10) SaLuSa, Oct. 22, 2012.

## After Ascension: Pollution will Disappear

October 9, 2016

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/10/09/ascension-pollution-will-disappear/>



*Credit: [saferenvironment.wordpress.com](http://saferenvironment.wordpress.com)*

*The "After Ascension" series looks at what we can expect after we gain entry to the Fifth Dimension.*

*Let's look at what becomes of pollution, using a question-and-answer format.*

---

*Q: What's our future with regard to eradicating pollution?*

A: Jesus: The incredibly damaging activities which have been going on for decades all across the planet are to end.

The materials supposedly essential for running your economies via excavation, mining, and drilling are not needed because far more user-friendly materials are readily available to replace them – knowledge of which has been concealed in order to create a belief in scarcity and to maintain the power of the self-serving and self-appointed elite.

The knowledge and technology necessary to release and develop this abundance of ecologically sustainable materials is soon to be unveiled, and this will enable the

total eradication of world poverty while providing abundantly for all your physical needs. The New Age *has* arrived and the evidence of that is becoming apparent to all who choose to see it. (1)

SaLuSa: No longer will great tracts of land be used for farming, and at one stage food replicators will be used until you can "think" into being whatever you require. There will be no necessity to rape or violate the Earth for the production of food or for fossil fuels. It will be restored to its original pristine condition and you will become the Guardians of the Earth. Neither will it be a dumping ground for all of your waste, as whatever is not used will be treated or changed to serve other purposes. Pollution will be unheard of as no processes will produce any.

The biggest changes will be in your present forms of travel, and the combustion engine will eventually disappear from use. Not only that but the new vehicles will be much quicker and safer to use. They will be using free energy which is our source of power for our craft. Everyone will have use of them and they will be absolutely pollution free. These changes have been planned for a long time and are ready to go ahead as soon as it is safe to introduce them. (2)

*Q: Will this be one gigantic clean-up or will pollution be a regular, recurring problem?*

A: SaLuSa: In the future there will not be a repetition of the pollution you are used to experiencing. The use of polluting machinery or installations will no longer be necessary or allowed. Instead you will have new methods of operation that will be "clean" to use. (4)

*Q: You've already been at work, have you not?*

A: SaLuSa: We, like many of you, have worked as much as possible from our positions to help the collective of humanity awaken to the injustice being perpetrated unto you in the form of atmospheric pollution and pollution on dearest Gaia's ground, but again, we can only do so much in regards to all of this.

What we've been unable to stop in regards to harm caused to your environment via the pollution being fed by humanity, has unfortunately been necessary to be experienced; because of your ... freewill and your desire to experience the results of everything you create and sew for yourselves. ...

Of course, humanity has long existed under a Law of Grace that [mitigates] the amount of potential negative karma an individual or collective would experience as

a result of their actions, and it's largely because of this Law that we're able to work as fruitfully in your skies as we are. (5)

*Q: There are many problems to deal with. Where does the clean-up of pollution fall in Heaven's priorities?*

A: Matthew Ward: Ridding Earth of toxicity will be given high priority as advancement in other ways will require a healthy environment, so all pollutants, including radiation from depleting uranium, will be dematerialized or neutralized quite rapidly with your space family's technology. (6)

SaLuSa: The pollution of seas is of major concern as it is killing off areas that sustain the life that should abound within them. In many areas the soil is saturated with chemicals and they need cleansing so that they can be fully restored.

There is much work of this nature which would present you with an almost impossible task, but as you are finding out, there are new discoveries that will immensely speed up such operations. Indeed, with our help the task of cleaning up the Earth becomes so much easier. There will be changes of such a nature that your industries will no longer need to use polluting or toxic chemicals. There are many changes planned that will speed up the whole process to restore your Earth. (7)

*Q: What will be the biggest shift in this area?*

A: Ashira: The biggest shift – and we can't wait, although we will – is the cleaning-up of the cities ... clean pure air, cities, countries, nations – you have so many wars that are centering around gas and oil – this is absurd!

But what we will bring forth is the way to work with energy in various alternative ways, so that you do not need to keep maiming and drilling Mother Earth. (8)

*Q: The future sounds exciting.*

A: SaLuSa: Words are ... inadequate to fully describe what you can look forward to in the future. However, with our coming we will make sure you understand the reasons for actions taken. They are to introduce you to our ways of life that shall also become yours, and remove or change anything that has previously resulted in the pollution or damage to you or Mother Earth.

It means changes to many of your methods of manufacturing, and the materials used. No longer will you work in dangerous conditions, and in fact operating methods will become far more automated. The dirt and sweat will become a thing of the past, and no one will labor in such a way. (9)

Sheldan Nidle: The vast amount of pollution is to be eliminated. The problem of waste that currently clogs your sewers and prevents you from obtaining the amount of drinking water needed can be easily corrected. You are to be able to employ technologies that are to transform your world. ... You are entering a new and dynamic reality! (10)

SaLuSa: All that is of the lower vibrations will eventually be transmuted or disappear from your sight. That is how the Earth will be restored with all traces of pollution removed. A new Earth is to be born so that you can commence another stage in your evolution.

It will be most comforting and bring back the joy and happiness that has been lacking in many peoples lives. The Light will shine out from all directions, and the consciousness levels of all forms of life will be raised up. (11)

*Q: Are there technologies and equipment available to repair the damage done to the planet?*

The technologies and equipment needed to repair the damage caused to the planet by decades of use of unnecessarily destructive methods of harvesting both mineral and biological resources are now available and will be put to work first to mitigate the damaging environmental effects already caused, and then to heal the areas where destruction has occurred.

Those of you who have seen some of the extreme depredation that has been perpetrated in remote areas might think that the harm is beyond repair, but the planet is a valiant and powerful soul, and the remedies that are now available for assisting in her healing are quite remarkable. What you might think of as amazing results are beginning to occur as these remedies are applied. (12)

*Q: I've heard that you use energetic transmutations to eradicate pollution and its effects.*

A: Saan: You'll be able to use energetic transmutation [also] to mitigate and cleanse the bulk effects from the pollution that's been manifested and fed for so long, and the Pleadians and Sirians especially take to stationing themselves in your skies already to perform what, to your collective, would seem to be very advanced and intricate healing and cleansing jobs.

As has been disclosed by others, formulas are indeed downloaded into Gaia's atmosphere and along with this, pure energy from the hearts of those aboard the

ships (giving the formulas) are added and mixed in with the energy given out in your skies, much of which is unseen.

This energy is transmutation-based in nature and serves to cleanse pollution to the extent allotted by the souls who manifest the energy and feed it through their sentient technology. (13)

SanJasKa: The degree to which you feed into this [divine] energy [within] rather than allowing yourselves to become conduits for the old Earthly energy that's kept your present paradigm ongoing for generations, determines your ability to find greater perceptions of it.

You'll be able to do so very much for the ascension of your Earth with it, and as you find greater recognitions and understandings of it, so does your ability to use it grow. You'll eventually find yourselves able to Master bringing through and expressing this energy, and you'll find yourselves able to use it for positive cleansing and mitigating purposes.

You'll use the energy you'll come to find within to cleanse the pollution manifested and fed on your Earth in a plethora of different ways, and many of you will choose to utilize the technology we'll help you to understand and possess, for the purpose of mitigating and cleansing pollution. (14)

We, like many of you, have worked as much as possible from our positions to help the collective of humanity awaken to the injustice being perpetrated unto you in the form of atmospheric pollution and pollution on dearest Gaia's ground, but again, we can only do so much in regards to all of this.

What we've been unable to stop in regards to harm caused to your environment via the pollution being fed by humanity has unfortunately been necessary to be experienced; because of your aforementioned freewill and your desire to experience the results of everything you Create and sew for yourselves...

Of course, humanity has long existed under a Law of Grace that skewers the amount of potential negative karma an individual or collective would experience as a result of their actions, and it's largely because of this Law that we're able to work as fruitfully in your skies as we are. (15)

*Q: What will we do to eradicate pollution?*

A: Hathors: There are so many groups and individuals working behind the scenes on your world and in the higher dimensions on the restoration of your planet and on everything that's to come with it. However, we, being great in number as we are, still cannot do all of this work ourselves. (16)

Sheldan Nidle: Your time and energies will be freed up, enabling you to tackle ... cleaning up your planet's air, water, and ground pollution. In this way you will be graduating to a wholly new relationship with your living home world, one which will see you becoming a capable and loving guardian and monitoring the harmonious proliferation of all that is now to happen throughout your globe. (17)

*Q: How does life differ in the higher levels that no pollution is produced?*

A: SaLuSa: Take ... the various resources of Earth that are used daily to sustain your world and its demands. In the higher levels that will become almost unnecessary as you will have little need to take from the Earth, when you can create what you want through the power of thought. In the same way as you dispose of your creations when their use has expired, there is no waste or pollution as all is returned to the unmanifest to be used again. When you reach such levels you will have the knowledge and ability to handle such matters, as your consciousness will be consistent with that expected of a Galactic Being. (18)

*Q: That reminds me of the situation on the Astral Plane.*

A: Cliffy McLean: There is no wastage [in the Astral Plane] because the very juice [from the fruits being discussed] which may be discarded dissolves into the surrounding ether and, instantaneously, returns to the substance of the tree. (19)

## **Footnotes**

(1) Jesus via John Smallman, May 26, 2013, at <https://johnsmallman2.wordpress.com>.

(2) SaLuSa, Sept. 28, 2011, at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm).

(3) Available.

(4) SaLuSa, Sept. 19, 2012.

(5) "Channeled Pleiadian Interview: Awakening to Pollution, Increasing Disclosures and Understanding Energetic Alchemy," by Wes Annac, June 11, 2013 at <https://aquariusparadigm.com>.

- (6) Matthew' s Messages, Oct. 22, 2008, at <https://www.matthewbooks.com/mattsmmessage.htm>. Depleted Uranium would have been a planet-killer, omnicidal had the galactics not seen to it. See [Depleted Uranium: Why We Must Not Go to War with Iran](#)
- (7) SaLuSa, June 19, 2015.
- (8) "Transcript: Heavenly Blessings ~ Commander Ashira Returns for a Further Discussion on Galactic Life," channeled by Linda Dillon, March 25, 2014, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/03/30/transcript-heavenly-blessings-commander-ashira-returns-for-a-further-discussion-on-galactic-life-march-25-2014/>.
- (9) SaLuSa, June 14, 2010.
- (10) Sheldan Nidle, Jan. 19, 2016, at <https://www.paoweb.com/sn011916.htm>
- (11) SaLuSa, May 4, 2012.
- (12) Saul, May 8, 2013, at <https://johnsmallman.wordpress.com>.
- (13) "Saan and the Arcturian Councils: You're Spiritual Explorers by Nature," channeled by Wes Annac, August 13, 2013 at <https://aquariusparadigm.com>.
- (14) "SanJAsKa and the Pleiadian High Council: Continual Revolutions of Peace and Love," channeled by Wes Annac, August 20, 2013 at <https://aquariusparadigm.com>.
- (15) "Channeled Pleiadian Interview," *ibid*.
- (16) "The Hathors: Influential Awakenings, Accepting Unexpected Truth and Creating Collective Revolution," channeled by Wes Annac, August 16, 2013 at <https://aquariusparadigm.com>.
- (17) Sheldan Nidle, September 17, 2013 at <https://paoweb.com/uf091713.htm>.
- (18) SaLuSa, May 14, 2011.
- (19) Cliffy McLean in Lesley May, med., *Letters from Mother. A Family Biography in Two Worlds*. Ed. Edmund Bentley. London: Psychic Press, 1964, 81.

## After Ascension: How Will We Travel?

October 13, 2016

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/10/13/ascension-will-travel/>



*The "After Ascension" series looks at what we can expect after we gain the Fifth Dimension.*

*Let's consider next what transportation will be like in the Fifth Dimension, again, using a question-and-answer format.*

---

*Q: I suppose what we're all wondering is how Transportation will change.*

A: Angelic Guides: Transportation will change quite drastically. The current forms of transportation that you have are quite damaging to the environment as well as particularly time consuming.

Many of the advancements will allow you to travel to any point on your world in a matter of an hour or two at most. As more and more of you leave your 'jobs' and follow your passions, you will no longer have the need to travel so regularly. You will be able to provide your services from any location. The vehicles, for lack of a better word though they would hardly be considered as such, will be quite efficient and run on crystal energy. (1)

A: Matthew Ward: Your customary modes of transportation and the energy that powers them will gradually give way to new vehicle designs. Energy sources that even now are being developed will come into common usage. (2)

The technology will drastically propel you to a world in which space is no longer a barrier. We are not just referring to 'outer space' but also to the space on your planet. Currently your planet is a very large place in which not all beings have the ability to travel to any place they desire to visit. This will change. ...

Another large change will be in how you travel around your world. Transportation will change quite drastically. The current forms of transportation that you have are quite damaging to the environment as well as particularly time consuming.

Many of the advancements will allow you to travel to any point on your world in a matter of an hour or two at most. As more and more of you leave your 'jobs' and follow your passions, you will no longer have the need to travel so regularly. You will be able to provide your services from any location. The vehicles, for lack of a better word though they would hardly be considered as such, will be quite efficient and run on crystal energy. (3)

*Q: Will we keep our cars?*

A: Ashira: You love your cars! You probably love your cars the same way that we love our little 'to-and-from' ships, shall we say ...

... our little explorer ships. So, we are not suggesting that you will lose your cars, but we will assist with – very rapidly – to clean up the cars. You can keep your car – they will be modified, let us put it that way!..

But then there will be other forms of transportation that are more efficient or effective, but that does not eliminate the 'love affair' that human beings have with their cars. (4)

We realize that in many areas of your planet that cars and traffic, airplanes and airports, and all means of transportation are becoming less desirable. We have technological solutions to these problems. I want to assure you that this will become one area that you will find to be most favorable. We know you are anxiously waiting for these new modes of moving about. We can't wait to present them when the time is most appropriate. (5)

*Q: How do you view our human transportation technology?*

A: Hathors: Humanity's current methods of transportation can be seen as outdated compared to the advanced travel ability you're to enjoy in the time ahead, as much advanced technology awaits humanity's use, which will make many avenues of your current existence much easier and more free-flowing. (6)

*Q: What will we use for space travel?*

A: SaLuSa: What you call 'Flying Saucers' – which are planetary vehicles – are not equipped to go into Deep Space, and are not new to your Solar System.

As knowledge and understanding of them grows so you will find that very 'conveniently' they are your Inter-planetary vehicles. Matters are speeding along so that when you 'come of age' everything you need will be available to you. You are Cosmic Beings in your infancy and are evolving very quickly so that when you have full consciousness, the Universe will be yours to explore. (7)

A: Sheldan Nidle: You are to learn how to create ships that can easily and quickly traverse space, thereby traveling from one world to another.

These travels are to take mere minutes and thoroughly dispel notions that you long have harbored. Use these times to relearn your true history and interstellar origins. These realities are to be yours as you become more conscious. The key to this is how you allow yourself to go forward. It is all about Spirit and not what you call material energies. (8)

The Guides: Technology will drastically propel you to a world in which space is no longer a barrier. We are not just referring to 'outer space' but also to the space on your planet. Currently your planet is a very large place in which not all beings have the ability to travel to any place they desire to visit. This will change. ...

Another large change will be in how you travel around your world. Transportation will change quite drastically. The current forms of transportation that you have are quite damaging to the environment as well as particularly time consuming.

Many of the advancements will allow you to travel to any point on your world in a matter of an hour or two at most. As more and more of you leave your 'jobs' and follow your passions, you will no longer have the need to travel so regularly. You will be able to provide your services from any location. The vehicles, for lack of a better word though they would hardly be considered as such, will be quite efficient and run on crystal energy. (9)

A: SaLuSa: Distance is of little consequence as you will move by thought, and could if necessary negotiate wormholes into other Universes.

You will of course be given the necessary tuition so that you can safely travel around. (10)

Let's say that, instead, you fancy having your own craft - well, that too can be created by you.

As with the Galactic Federation, there are times when physical craft are needed to travel within the lower dimensions, and it is only in the higher ones that thought creation is possible. (11)

*Q: Will we be welcomed at other venues in the Cosmos?*

A: SaLuSa: Remember that you will have become the Masters that you really are, and will be welcomed into other life streams.

Life is bountiful, and exists everywhere making its way along an evolutionary path as you have done so. Much of it is invisible to your eyes because it vibrates at a different rate to yours.

As an ascended Being and through the power of thought, you will be able adjust to it just as we sometimes do. (12)

*Q: What might be our next step if we wanted to be a space traveler?*

A: SaLuSa: If you are ambitious to be a Space Traveler, you will be able to do so once you have reached a certain spiritual level such as the state of Ascension. (13)

SaLuSa: There are mysteries galore in the Universe that you will be motivated to explore. (14)

Ker-On: Wherever you find yourself, experience is still what you seek, and there is a compulsive drive towards obtaining knowledge about everything within the great Cosmos. (15)

SaLuSa: You will have the freewill to choose your next experience, and the freedom to journey anywhere in the Cosmos. You may join us or travel elsewhere in service to other souls who need the benefit of your experience, as it will be your choice. (16)

*Q: What is life like aboard your space craft?*

A: SaLuSa: Our Space Craft are totally self-supporting and provide all of our needs. In fact we could easily survive in them for several hundred years, as you understand time.

Time is not constant and you would find inter stellar traveling strange at first, but you are now grasping the idea that the past, present and future are all in the Now. (17)

*Q: We've never been able to roam freely.*

A: SaLuSa: In the future you will be free to move around from one place to another, into the past, or forward into the future and your experiences will be quite different to now. Life will be exciting and full of challenges, as there is so much to discover that is outside of your present existence.

Life is certainly not dull on Earth, but you are never totally free to do as you wish. Real freedom is when the Galaxy is yours to travel, and that will come to you in good time. With our advanced forms of transportation, distance is no problem and we can make frequent journeys to far-off stars whenever we want. (18)

*Q: We haven't seen very much of our own world, never mind outer space.*

A: Hathors: Every soul deserves to travel around your world and experience the most beautiful places She has to offer, but this right has been denied you as your travel has been restricted to commercial airplanes, cars and trains for the majority of people.

Technology that can see you transport yourselves to different locations instantaneously has been suppressed for reasons your cabals would have you believe are related to national security, and these technologies will be widely disclosed and understood by all as your collective uproots the forces of corruption and tyranny from your world and uncovers what they've hidden from you. (19)

*Q: Soon we'll be discussing time travel.*

A: SaLuSa: We know that many of you understand that in reality everything is in the Now and that when you reach a certain level by the power of thought, you will be able to move either backwards or forwards in time.

The dark Ones have individuals that can operate at such a level, and given some thought it is not too difficult to imagine why that would be of interest to them. Even so, they are not allowed to travel wherever they wish, their activities are continually monitored, and they do not have the freedom they imagine to do as they like. As we have technologies that can see through solid matter you will understand why we are confident that there is no hiding place for them. (20)

Matthew Ward: With continued advancement in intellect and spirituality, eventually you will be able to teleport around the planet and astrally travel to other worlds. ... And yes, everyone will have the ability to communicate telepathically.  
(21)

## Footnotes

(1) "Angelic Guides: A Whole New World – A Look at What’s to Come," channeled by Taryn Crimi, September 9, 2014, at <https://www.angelic-guides.com>.

(2) Matthew's Message, Oct. 22, 2008, at <https://www.matthewbooks.com/mattsmessage.htm>.

(3) “Angelic Guides: A Whole New World,” ibid.

(4) "Transcript: Heavenly Blessings ~ Commander Ashira Returns for a Further Discussion on Galactic Life," channeled by Linda Dillon, March 25, 2014, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/03/30/transcript-heavenly-blessings-commander-ashira-returns-for-a-further-discussion-on-galactic-life-march-25-2014/>.

(5) Mira of the Pleiadian High Council. Channeled by Valerie Donner, August 6, 2013, at [https://www.thegroundcrew.com/channeled\\_messages.htm](https://www.thegroundcrew.com/channeled_messages.htm).

(6) "The Hathors: Influential Awakenings, Accepting Unexpected Truth and Creating Collective Revolution," channeled by Wes Annac, August 16, 2013 at <https://aquariusparadigm.com>.

(7) SaLuSa, Sep. 26, 2014, at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm).

(8) Sheldan Nidle, Aug. 30, 2016, at <https://www.paoweb.com/sn083016.htm>

(9) “Guides: A Whole New World - A Look at What's to Come,” channeled by Taryn Crimi, September 9, 2014, at <https://www.angelic-guides.com>.

(10) SaLuSa, June 29, 2011, at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm).

(11) SaLuSa, Oct. 29, 2010.

(12) SaLuSa, May 28, 2010.

(13) Loc. cit.

(14) SaLuSa, Feb. 4, 2011.

(15) SaLuSa, Feb. 23, 2009.

(16) SaLuSa, Dec. 6, 2007.

(17) SaLuSa, May 28, 2010.

(18) Loc. cit.

(19) "The Hathors: Influential Awakenings, Accepting Unexpected Truth and Creating Collective Revolution," channeled by Wes Annac, August 16, 2013, at <https://aquariusparadigm.com>.

(20) SaLuSa, Aug. 7, 2015.

(21) Matthew's Message, Oct. 22, 2008.

## After Ascension: New Technology will Astound Us – Part 1/3

Oct. 10, 2016

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/10/10/ascension-new-technology-will-astound-us-part-13/>



*Many galactic technologies, such as this earth-boring machine, will be revealed and shared. Credit: [www.thetruthseeker.co.uk](http://www.thetruthseeker.co.uk)*

*The “After Ascension” series looks at what we can expect after we gain entry to the Fifth Dimension.*

*Let's look here at what changes in technology we can expect in the Fifth Dimension, using a question-and-answer format.*

---

### **The Dark and the Light**

*Q: Will the dark succeed in keeping technology from the masses?*

**A:** SaLuSa: The dark Ones have deliberately kept such advancements for themselves, with no intention of sharing them with you. However, their actions will serve no purpose as no one group of individuals is allowed to evolve at the expense

of another. The evolution of technology alone is of no use unless it is applied in a spiritual manner that benefits the whole of Humanity. (1)

A: Mike Quinsey: As time passes you will ... be able to fully benefit from new advances that have been deliberately held back to keep you in the control of the Illuminati. The changes will be welcomed by you, as they will enable you to take a leap into the future, and you will have a more acceptable life without the demands placed upon you to simply enable you to exist. (2)

*Q: What have you been doing with terrestrials by way of introducing new technology?*

A: Archangel Michael: Star technology ... is in the homes of every person pretty much. (3)

SaLuSa: For quite a long period we have encouraged the pursuit of new technologies that will also give you a flying start when they can be introduced. Many are ready for you, but the timing must be such that there is no interference that will hold them back. Free energy is one that many, many people have heard about, and it will ultimately cater for all of your needs. (4)

*Q: What can we expect from your arrival?*

A: Sheldan Nidle: Our arrival is to be a watershed for you, and we will introduce you to a whole host of beliefs and technologies. Right now, you possess the ability to solve your energy and water crises and to set up a method that can allow each individual to actually “legislate” for their respective country. (5)

You’ll come to learn of the reality of advanced technology that can feed your populace and see every person living a comfortable lifestyle. (6)

We ask you to envision a world where the citizens have peacefully uprooted those in power and influence, and have taken to running your Earth in the ways that work best for each citizen. Envision, dear souls, a world where every soul is given a specific position to help keep the Earth and your society in good health.

We ask you to envision a world where money is not a factor, a world where money was once a factor and currency was used in the initial stages of that world’s collective’s building of their future, but where it’s since long faded away from use as it’s become outdated.

Envision a Galactic Earth with advanced technologies shared all around, and engineered crystal buildings that give off soothing energy that’s so very pure in

structure. Envision an Earth where all the resources are shared by all, as there's more than enough to go around.

We ask for you to imagine separation being a thing of the past, in every single way, as this is the future you're heading into. (7)

### **What, Where, When?**

*Q: What new inventions are waiting to be released?*

A: Mike Quinsey: So many inventions are ready to be released. The Keshe Foundation has already made progress and leads moves to bring advanced technologies into the open. There will be more as confidence spreads to defy the ones who would prevent their presentation. (8)

SaLuSa: For example there are underground means of travel where speeds are reached of up to 700 miles an hour, and they already cover a large area of the globe. (9)

SaLuSa: Everything you can possibly think of can exist, as nothing is new or what you call original thought. You can link with what was and interpret it in another way, which is how technologies are re-introduced in a New Age. (10)

Hilarion: Knowledge pours forth, knowledge that was once hidden, knowledge that was repressed from those upon the Earth, knowledge of inventions and technology that were prevented from coming forth into the World and making a real difference. Those days are now upon us and they can no longer be repressed and so they will come forth for those who ask, those whose hearts are true and pure, those who have agreed to play this role at this momentous time in the history of the World.

As the days continue, there will be wondrous new technology, knowledge and inventions being brought forth. There is already much that is new that is waiting to be announced, that is waiting for people to discover its existence.

Make a habit each day of doing Google searches for "New Technology" and you will be amazed at what you find! Go forth, become excited, reach for the Stars, for the Stars are endless in a sea of infinite possibilities. (11)

(Continued in Part 2 tomorrow.)

### **Footnotes**

- (1) SaLuSa, September 19, 2014, at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm).
- (2) Mike Quinsey, July 8, 2016, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/07/08/mike-quinsey-message-higher-self-18-16/>
- (3) "Archangel Michael on the Angelic Kingdom," June 13, 2014, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/06/13/archangel-michael-on-the-angelic-kingdom/>.
- (4) SaLuSa, September 19, 2014.
- (5) Spiritual Hierarchy and the Galactic Federation Update, as received by Sheldan Nidle: February 18, 2014, at <https://www.paoweb.com/sn021814.htm>.
- (6) "The Ascended Masters and the Pleiadians: Ascension is Being Pioneered by Each of You," channeled by Wes Annac, August 2, 2013 at <https://aquariusparadigm.com>.
- (7) "Pleiadian Interview: Contact Protocol, Glimpsing the New Earth and Increased Telepathic Ability," channeled by Wes Annac, July 30, 2013 at <https://aquariusparadigm.com>.
- (8) "Mike Quinsey: A Message from My Higher Self," May 13, 2016, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/05/13/mike-quinsey-message-higher-self-18-8/>.
- (9) SaLuSa, January 16, 2015.
- (10) SaLuSa, 26 September 2014.
- (11) Hilarion, May 17-24, 2009, through Marlene Swetlishoff, at <https://lightworkers.org/channeling/76857/hilarions-weekly-messagemay-17-242009>.

## After Ascension: New Technology will Astound Us – Part 2/3

October 11, 2016

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/10/11/ascension-new-technology-will-astound-us-part-23/>



*Remember when?*

(Continued from Part 1.)

*We continue our look at future technology.*

*Q: What will some of the new technology look like?*

A: Ashira: You will have Replicators – you will have various pieces of equipment – but none of this would ever require you relinquish what you truly like! So if you are one that still writes with pen and paper we have no problem with that. ...

Will there be future generation computers? Yes. Will there be more automation – if you can think of it that way – in the household? Yes. ...

There will be, what we would call, communicator devices, and that would be ... again, is there a requirement for people to give up their telephones, their cell phones, their various equipment? No, we would never do that. But, just like thousands of you go and line up for the latest cell phones, many of you will line up and want the communicator instruments – because they work better!

And by the way, they are free! (1)

Angelic Guides: Much of the technology that you have today is handheld. You can take it with you wherever you go, and most of you have come to rely on your devices to assist you in a multitude of ways. However, in a short while many of these devices will seem like old relics as your technology will soon be able to sync with your mind.

[This is] a thought that many find frightening or even dangerous at this time. These fears will subside and you will become quite fond of the technological advances that will allow you to sync your consciousness with your technology. As the collective continues to awaken to the innate harmony, peace and balance that can be ascertained, you will let go of the many fears the collective holds about power, conquering and controlling. This technology will be used for the betterment of your world. (2)

*Q: Will robots pose a threat to our future?*

A: Matthew Ward: When robots are commonly used by industries, the tedious assembly line jobs this technology replaces—and that is the only “threat”—will end, and depending on workers’ ages, they can retire or prepare for jobs in other fields that will be much more satisfying and financially rewarding.

That will not happen in the blink of an eye, but this valuable part of Earth’s Golden Age is on the way. When society realizes the need for restorative recreation—recreation—which the new economic system will support, people will be much healthier, happier, more meaningfully active and prosperous. Artificial intelligence also will be used for purposes that enrich life. And, the Illuminati never have had the ability to stop anyone’s personal ascension to fourth density and beyond in spiritual and conscious awareness. (3)

*Q: How will free energy be introduced?*

A: The Pleiadian High Council: Following the landings we’ll have formally made on your world, which will come about far after the widespread disclosure of our existence, we’ll teach you to understand the greater energies at work Creating and sustaining your realities. ...

We and the various other ascended individuals and collectives comprising the Light Forces will be with each of you to share the ascended technologies we have with you and to help you understand how to build and use such technologies yourselves.

While companies with Lighted intents will indeed offer free energy technology when it initially breaks-through on your surface, after our presence has been made known and we widely disperse this technology ourselves and teach you how to utilize it, there will be no need for companies to oversee its production, as it will be like a plant that can be grown by every human being who will understand how to grow and build it.

Our technologies will be widely understood by all, and your mainstream scientists will kick themselves for largely laughing-away free energy and its potential for mankind. (4)

*Q: Is the technology sentient? Will we funnel aspects of our consciousness into it?*

A: SanJasKa: You'll funnel aspects of your consciousness into the technology you'll be given, which has been known about on your world and suppressed for nearly a century. The technology many of you may choose to utilize will be sentient aspects of your consciousness, and will be endowed with your perceptions...

You're able to perform everything our technology does. It's simply that we choose to utilize it for leisurely purposes. (5)

*Q: What impact will the technological advances have on learning?*

A: Angelic Guides: The technological advances that are to manifest within your future timelines will completely revamp how each of you learn. Many of you are familiar with downloading an 'app' on your devices in order to allow the device to perform a new function. This will be quite similar to the way in which many of you will acquire new skills and knowledge in your future; these can simply be downloaded, for lack of a better word, into your mind.

The explosion of progress and advancement within the human race will be quite unimaginable to many of you today. Any skill, language or information you wish to acquire will be accessible to you much like an app is accessible to your computers. (6)

Sheldan Nidle: Education ... becomes the vital key to your immediate future.

A good teacher becomes a most valuable resource. This resource, currently limited, can be vastly expanded by use of the Internet and the spread of advanced digital technologies. These technologies can provide for the quick spread of literacy and the introduction of an immense library of information. This will be the foundation

for consciousness-based neural networks that will swiftly replace the computer-based Internet. (7)

(Concluded in Part 3, below.)

### **Footnotes**

(1) "Transcript: Heavenly Blessings ~ Commander Ashira Returns for a Further Discussion on Galactic Life," channeled by Linda Dillon, March 25, 2014, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/03/30/transcript-heavenly-blessings-commander-ashira-returns-for-a-further-discussion-on-galactic-life-march-25-2014/>.

(2) "Angelic Guides: A Whole New World – A Look at What's to Come," channeled by Taryn Crimi, September 9, 2014, at <https://www.angelic-guides.com>.

(3) Matthew's Message, Sept. 17, 2016, at <https://www.matthewbooks.com/mattsmessage.htm>.

(4) "The Pleiadian High Council Addresses the Listeners of ET-First Contact Radio," channeled by Wes Annac, July 4, 2013 at <https://aquariusparadigm.com>.

(5) "SanJAsKa and the Pleiadian High Council: Continual Revolutions of Peace and Love," channeled by Wes Annac, August 20, 2013 at <https://aquariusparadigm.com>.

(6) "Angelic Guides: A Whole New World," *ibid*.

(7) Spiritual Hierarchy and the Galactic Federation Update, as received by Sheldan Nidle: February 18, 2014, at <https://www.paoweb.com/sn021814.htm>.

## After Ascension: New Technology will Astound Us – Part 3/3

October 12, 2016

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/10/12/ascension-new-technology-will-astound-us-part-22/>



*Captain Janeway uses a replicator. Many Star Trek technologies have been borrowed from known galactic appliances*

(Concluded from Part 2.)

*We conclude our look at future technology.*

### **The Future**

*Q: How long will we look to our galactic family for guidance and assistance?*

A: Matthew Ward: Because your family's light is more intense than yours and their technologies are far advanced of your own, their assistance has been and will continue to be in ways that are beyond your current capabilities. However, the pace of society's progress always has been determined by the planet's collective residents - it can be no other way because it is your world. (1)

*Q: Will we exhaust Earth's energy resources?*

A: Sanat Kumara: All the information you need to create energy to support all, in loving harmony, without the depletion of earth's resources, is available to you for the asking.

There is no further need for the destruction of your Earth's resources. And all may be abundantly supplied with that which they need for an abundant and joyful life existence. You were not meant to scrape and "get by."

Your basic need of food, shelter, and clothing, were always abundantly available to you through the technology which has always been available to you. Bring it forth, use it, and your world will change so greatly for the better. (2)

*Q: How will technological advance be financially afforded?*

A: Sheldan Nidle: On your world, many are using their good offices daily to carry out the great shift we are telling you about. These groups and sacred families are doing this as part of their mission to help us bring this new epoch for humanity into being. Right now, there is a flurry of activity preparatory to delivering a great wealth to you all. This wealth is to be used to produce new and suppressed technologies, resulting in a great unveiling which will reveal all the wondrous advances that humanity has made over the years but which have been stolen or sequestered.

Releasing these discoveries is only a by-product of what your prosperity will bring: we as a people possess abilities that the dark lords of this realm greatly feared and did everything to suppress. This suppression will now end, and truth, great learning, freedom, and sovereignty will be your prosperity's primary yield. Above all, this time will bring us family, and joy of a kind that we have not known before! (3)

*Q: Will we rely on technology forever?*

A: Akina: Much of your technology has a purpose which may allow you to move through your reality with greater ease, but most of what you achieve with your technology you can achieve independently with your inner abilities.

With the practice of taking time to connect inwardly you can ask yourself and soul to activate and manifest abilities from within your being that would equal the technology you use, remaining aligned with your divine purpose and the will of the Creator. It is an interesting practice because often you will place more trust and faith in the technology and less in your own abilities and insight.

This perspective needs to be transformed in order for you to withdraw your power from the technology around you empowering yourself and you could say the technology within you. With time, awareness, observation and empowerment, you may realise you do not need some forms of technology any longer. For example,

you may not need a phone because you may have developed telepathic transmission or travelling through energetic dimensions.

I encourage you to take time to observe the use and purpose of the technology around you, exploring how you can develop the same skills within you or even just recognising and believing it is possible. The recognition or the simple contemplation of this idea can empower you on many levels of your being. (4)

*Q: What does the future hold for us?*

A: Sheldon Nidle: The new governance is to bring an end to a long series of cover-ups which hid the truth from you about a variety of new, liberating technologies. (5)

Angelic Guides: The technology that will be released progressively over the years will actually assist you to perform many of the tasks your mind is capable of doing [even if] your beliefs and understandings do not yet support their manifestation. So you see, your technology will act as a bridge to assist you in carrying out the tasks that are innate within all of you. (6)

Our Universal Family: Even many conscious souls who've learned a lot about us through communications we give or any other route have yet to see everything we have to offer, and even your cabal who's built their own versions of the technology they've been given from off-world entities with service-to-self-based agendas, haven't seen the likes of the Logos-fueled, higher-dimensional technology we'll happily share with your planet. (7)

Archangel Michael: The only technology that will go forward into the New Earth will be "clean" and sustainable technology. (8)

## **Footnotes**

(1) Matthew's Message, Feb. 18, 2013, at <https://www.matthewbooks.com/mattsmmessage.htm>.

(2) Sanat Kumara, "The Evolution of Earth and Humanity," Oct. 20, 2010, through Rev. Michelle Coutant, at <https://www.transformingradiance.com/cosmicblog/>

(3) The Galactic Federation of Light via Sheldon Nidle, July 16, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/07/sheldon-nidle-july-16-2013>.

(4) "Akina of the Pleiades: Spiritual Metamorphosis," channeled by Natalie Glasson, January 30, 2014 at <https://omna.org>.

(5) "Spiritual Hierarchy and the Galactic Federation Update," as received by Sheldon Nidle: September 24, 2013 at <https://www.paoweb.com/sn092413.htm>.

(6) "Angelic Guides: A Whole New World – A Look at What's to Come," channeled by Taryn Crimi, September 9, 2014, at <https://www.angelic-guides.com>.

(7) "Our Universal Family: Keep Excelling to New Heights," channeled by Wes Annac, November 22, 2013 at <https://aquariusparadigm.com>.

(8) "Archangel Michael: The Adventure of 2014 and the Possibilities : The New Earth Energies," channeled by Celia Fenn, January, 2014 at <https://www.starchildglobal.com>.

## The Roller Coaster of Ascension

May 20, 2017

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/05/20/the-roller-coaster-of-ascension/>



*Credit: Beston Premium Amusement Rides*

I'm getting the distinct impression that stretching ourselves, reaching beyond our grasp, really standing on our tippy-toes pays dividends these days.

It's as if the environment were more plastic than it was and is conspiring with us to produce the result. Our efforts to expand seem to be rewarded.

Just an inkling. I haven't the slightest idea whether I'm accurate or not.

\*\*\*

At some point of course the environment will in fact be plastic. The galactics are giving us replicators in part to assist us to develop our ability to create with thought. The environment will reward us if we approach it by projecting our thoughts.

This type of thing is an example of the training wheels that Archangel Michael has been talking about. And it illustrates the forethought that has gone into things.

All the video games we played like Tetris in the 1990s? They develop dexterity, hand/eye coordination, use of the mouse and keyboard. In my office at Hughes

Aircraft, by 4:00 PM, everyone was playing Tetris or a similar game. All work stopped.

This'd be along the same lines. Telepathy Made Easy. Telepathy Made Inviting. I think to myself: I'll have a filet mignon, followed by crepes suzette, topped off with plum wine please. Before you know it, we're fluent in thought creation. And satisfied with our culinary creations.



Looking at things purely from our own eyes, instead of what's taking place behind the scenes, what might the participant's view of Ascension be?

I'll give you my take on it.

We talk about "entering" the Fifth Dimension. I don't think it'll be that way. I think we'll simply see our relationship with the outer and inner environments shift and change. The witness will see changes inside and outside the body.

This is a gradual Ascension, with factors to it that have never been tried before (mass ascension, physical bodies, with the population setting the everyone-goes agenda). I spoke to Archangel Michael about the fact that the space itself was new:

Steve: Is the realm that we're building and taking our physical bodies with us to altogether new?

AAM: Yes, it is brand new.

Steve: Brand new, and the rules have changed?

AAM: That is correct. (1)

The environment will become by degrees more loving, more accommodating. I'll now have my needs taken care of with money and replicators. Eventually I'll fly about in a scout ship and have a computer in a headband that would have made NASA drool a few years ago. My needs are being increasingly taken care of.

Beyond that, the environment simply supplies me with what I think of, without me getting into my scout ship.

Beyond that....

Well, yes, I *can* say one more level beyond that. I experienced it in a meditation workshop years ago. It's known to sages as "acting without acting, moving without moving." Archangel Michael and the Arcturians through Sue Lie have identified it as the level of the Oversoul, the Seventh Dimension.

In that space for half an hour, I did not move. And yet I was aware of everyone moving around me, carrying out my wishes. Once I moved a limb, I could no longer hold onto the space - it was that delicate - and I returned to normal.

My experience of it was truncated: It lacked bliss. I believe what AAM said of another experience applies to this one as well: The experience was "completely toned down. We want you very physically present." (2)

It really is as if we're on a roller-coaster ride. I think what our experience of rising dimensionally will be like can be compared to a roller-coaster ride.

Now we're being swept upwards and now we're swooshing downwards and now we're calm. Now a lot is happening and now nothing, as we pause at the top.

All the time, what reality is for us is what we're seeing right there in front of us. That reality, that view will change in some ways. But what will remain the same is that it'll be us as the witness looking at what's right there in front of us. That will never change.

Think of the matter, perhaps, as God bringing you one experience after another after another as you're just sitting in your seat. All is being brought to you. In a higher-dimensional sense, I think that's the way it is.

All those changes over time added together (with perhaps some final enlightenment event, Sahaja Samadhi) = as far as I'm aware, our Ascension.

And what we see and feel as we go through it are simply all the changes we witness in us and our environment, right there in front of us.

## **Footnotes**

(1) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Sept. 21, 2015.

Up till now, Ascension has been either individual, upon the death of the physical body, or mass, but under different circumstances than ours. I don't think our Ascension is entirely scripted.

Contrary to past ages, our access to the higher dimensions will apparently be henceforth unimpeded. Before this, we were restricted to a single dimensional frequency with brief, assisted visits "higher."

Monsignor Robert Hugh Benson, though his thinking may sound archaic to us, nevertheless reflects the knowledge of dimensional boundaries in those days:

"There is only one kind of barrier you'll come across in this world and that is the barrier between one realm and another, and that's invisible, or practically so. An increase or diminution of the light, as the case may be. If there were not that, certain unpleasant, extremely unpleasant, elements would be tempted to overrun the regions next above them. And perhaps some of *us* would be tempted to develop ideas above our station, as the phrase used to be. It is a natural law that works in this way and like all such laws it works without any breakdown, fuss or trouble." (Monsignor Robert Hugh Benson through Anthony Borgia, medium, *More About Life in the World Unseen*. San Francisco: H.G. White, 1956; c1968, 123-4.)

The fact that dimensions have boundaries is not inconsistent with the fact that their boundaries shade off into each other. Away from the borderlands, in the middle regions, a person from a lower dimension would find it hard to breathe and in other ways uncomfortable. That same person might not feel as uncomfortable in the border regions.

(2) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Sept. 30, 2015.

⌘ ⌘ **Biographical** ⌘ ⌘

## What We Call Ascension

July 7, 2019

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/07/07/what-we-call-ascension/>



My original assignment was to go up with everyone else, passing from Ascension milestone to Ascension milestone - and write about it.

I regard what I write as an Ascension ethnography, warts and all, to be read by other civilizations planning their own Ascensions. As Sanat suggested back in 2011:

"What takes place here, of course, has tremendous impact throughout." (1)

What have I done so far in my own journey and writings about it?

I've spent decades finding out how to rid myself of the causes of upset. Why am I not happy? Why is there so much turmoil in my life? Why do my relationships always end?

Finally, when I identified vasanās or core issues as the culprit, I spent decades completing - or trying to complete - some of my mine.

One spiritual experience after another happened in parallel. (2) I incorporated all the new knowledge learned from them - for instance of the nature of love from the

heart opening and knowledge of my inherent innocence and purity from the Xenia experience.

I now knew increasing amounts about higher-dimensional consciousness - particularly love - and it was changing my views on many things. Gradually that knowledge combined with that of eradicating vasanas.

At this point the call of service in the outside world put a new perspective on all of this. Now I was preparing to bring what I learned into the world of finance. It was time to apply what I'd found and fill in any gaps that could be identified.

That is leaving out all the things I'll need to learn in entering an altogether-new field - finance.

During all of this there's been a progressive disclosure to me from Michael and the Arcturians about what my mission is and what I can expect to draw upon to help me accomplish it.

My confidence is growing as I see Michael perform one miracle after another backstage. I find that I can leave certain operations to him, like almost everything financial in my life.

And I know some things are happening internally that will greatly benefit me. But just the same, I've agreed to board the train last so I'm not looking for enlightenment. That's not to say I don't encourage you to. (3)

As the vasanas lift, I find everything I need in the space thus created. Love arises; so does bliss, peace, happiness. When I feel those divine states, I want nothing else. Being in those states represents the end of a long climb and a pinnacle of experience (there are always more pinnacles).

Yes, I know the experience of those states will deepen and deepen. But existing in these states at the level I'm pointing at would still be having left the wheel of birth and death and having won mukti or liberation. That is a milestone and what we call "Ascension."

## **Footnotes**

(1) Sanat Kumara in a personal reading with Steve Beckow et al through Linda Dillon, Dec. 7, 2011.

(2) Experiences of the space of mastery and abundance, anchoring myself to the world before open hostility erupted in my family (before age seven), a heart

opening, the truncated sight of the Self at Xenia, truncated Brahmajnana, a truncated seventh-dimensional experience of the oversoul, the sight of my Higher Self as a knight on horseback, etc. I certainly cannot complain about the spiritual wealth the Company of Heaven have provided me with.

(3) Ascension is equal to an advanced state of enlightenment called Sahaja Samadhi, which is a full and permanent heart opening. Sahaja signifies our entry into the Fifth or higher dimension, which the Buddha called the end of the wheel of birth and death.

## A Glimpse of Our Ascension – Part 1/2

December 10, 2015

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/12/10/a-glimpse-of-our-ascension-part-12/>



We all have our missions and mine is to be a communicator.

Further to that, I'm to go through Ascension with everyone else and write about it.

It seems implicit in that and in other things that I know that the experiences in consciousness I or others like me (people who've agreed to go first and go public) pass through are meant for some people to read and then experience themselves once the territory has been identified and at least tentatively mapped.

We're explorers. We're scouts. And we're reporters.

Since it's my job, I'm going to talk about some things I ordinarily would never talk about. These things are usually meant to stay private. One doesn't want to be ridiculed for one's spirituality. That's precious and it'd hurt.

Moreover, it sounds boastful to be talking about these kind of things and most people wouldn't do it. Neither would I, were it not for the fact that I'm expected to. This is my work. Self-awareness, transparency, consciousness raising - it's what I do for a living. It's this or wash dishes.

I'm now ready to conclude that the events I've been through since at least March 13, 2015, when I had a major heart opening, up to this past week when I experienced ecstasy for some days, were meant to be a foretaste of Ascension itself.

I said it was implicit “in other things that I know.” I've had the inestimable benefit of having a personal reading with Archangel Michael every three weeks since early 2011. I'm able to ask him to interpret events and confirm certain lines of inquiry. That's where the knowledge of certain matters comes from.

I've had profound spiritual experiences in the last eight and a half months, but they've been truncated, as Archangel Michael has confirmed for me in a reading. I'm being allowed to visit “exalted” states, have a glimpse of them, but I'm not allowed to live there.

Let me cite a conversation in which he confirmed that the completion of the kundalini that I experienced after Wave X was truncated.

Steve: [Emptiness of mind] was followed the next day by what appeared to be the kundalini completing its circuit at the seventh chakra. Is that in fact what happened?

Archangel Michael: Yes, now it is part of the reset button. Think of it in this way. If you are installing, say, a new program, or you had an old program that kept stalling out three quarters of the way full and you were frustrated as all get out with it. And you are asking for the fullness of the program to come online so you turn off your computer and you restart it.

That is what you did.

Steve: Hmm, interesting! Ordinarily you would experience Brahmajnana at that point but I felt that it had been muted, toned down.

AAM: Completely toned down. We want you very physically present.

Steve: Alright, good. That makes sense. (1)

Not only do they tone down these experiences so that I'll remain in the physical body, but they want me to keep writing rather than sit under a tree in bliss.

Therefore I'm being offered a glimpse of these states, a holiday, a reward, and an enticement to conduct spiritual studies on these states of consciousness. Well, no need for an enticement there.

I believe that the events of my last eight and a half months have paralleled what we think of as Ascension, but toned down. I've had a partial experience and that was marvellous enough to set me singing.

Let's review those events. The articles on this site will establish the timeline. I'm just going on memory and my memory is not the best these days (It's wanted that I forget about 3D and taking away my memory of it was the preferred way of accomplishing that). So I'm at best being approximate in what I say here.

The heart opening on March 13, 2015 opened me to love and I realized immediately that I had (almost) never loved in my life. I might have spent minutes in love in some of the transformational experiences I've had in my life (hence the "almost"). But that's all the love I've felt in my entire life.

The important thing here though is that I believe the heart opening was comparable to the first experience of enlightenment, which occurs when the kundalini reaches the fourth or heart chakra (not the heart).

I think we as a collective will have that experience in the near future (no dates please). That experience is called spiritual awakening by Hindus and stream-entering by Buddhists.

I think I had a toned-down version of it. If it were full-blown, I'd be shouting with enthusiasm, as my Australian friend who had it did.

Nevertheless, I began to explore this new domain that I found myself in, in which transformative love swept aside negative conditions like anger, jealousy, and greed. Ordinary love is overwhelmed by these negative states but transformative love doesn't offer them any footing.

I lived for months in transformative love and then came Sept. 27/28, the Blood Moon Equinox.

(Concluded in Part 2.)

### **Footnotes**

(1) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow, Sept. 30, 2015.

## A Glimpse of Our Ascension – Part 2/2

December 11, 2015

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/12/11/a-glimpse-of-our-ascension-part-22/>



(Concluded from Part 1.)

Some days after Wave X hit the Earth, I found that my mind had fallen quiet. And the next day after that, I watched as the kundalini completed its circuit to the crown or seventh chakra.

Ordinarily the completion of the kundalini circuit would result in Brahjmajnana or God-Realization. Brahmajnana is a temporary heart opening and is redolent with bliss.

I didn't experience God-Realization, just the completion of the kundalini. I posted in the first part of this article what AAM said about truncating the experience.

However a few days later I began to watch bliss arise in me. It was almost as if I was getting to experience the state in pieces. First my mind falling quiet; then the kundalini rising; and a few days after that the bliss.

I existed in this state of bliss for some time and very much enjoyed it. And then I hit a state that was even higher than that.

Before I get into that, I must digress.

The defining event of being inside the Fifth Dimension and anchored to it is Sahaja Samadhi. Sahaja, or our "natural state of being." It's a permanent heart opening. It

occurs well inside the Fifth Dimension. It brings with it moksha or liberation from the need to be physically reborn.

Sahaja and not Brahmajñana sees the end of our vasanas or core issues. The seeds of future action are burned to a crisp. Our karma is complete.

And our heart remains permanently open. This is the Fifth Dimensionality that we're all looking for and which we hear described in many channeled messages, especially those of Saul and Jesus through John Smallman. This is our collective destination.

If we're looking for the sudden side of Ascension, it'd be in these experiences of (1) spiritual awakening, (2) Brahmajñana and (3) Sahaja Samadhi. All the rest of Ascension is gradual.

Two aspects of what happened next convinced me that I was given a truncated experience of Sahaja. The first thing was that I felt ecstasy. Bliss is higher than love but ecstasy is higher than bliss. It's like a staircase and these are its steps.

Ecstasy was completely satisfying. I was totally content. And yet, unlike as in bliss, in ecstasy I didn't want or need to stand off from people. On the contrary ecstasy was enough to stand the jostling that people do with each other whereas bliss would have me be off by myself enjoying it.

While I was in ecstasy, I noticed that I felt no pain, no leftover trauma, no vasanas, no core issues. They were utterly gone and that too is a feature of Sahaja Samadhi.

Now I did not say I've had Sahaja Samadhi.

What I said was that I'm being given tastes of what lies ahead because it's in my soul contract to write about it.

Why would the Company of Heaven not give brief experiences like these to someone who has signed on to write about them? It makes perfect sense. But that's not equivalent to residing in the state we call Ascension. I've just had a look inside the room.

Mine has been an experience of the consciousness side of Ascension. Other people will ascend the mountain by other routes. Some will love Krishna or Jesus. Others will labor for the poor or hungry. Others will study sacred mandalas and ponder Sri Yantras. Others may chant Aum and say their mantra.

Everyone will have their own pathway. Mine is the path of awareness, which again makes sense. What better thing to write about when one is writing on Ascension than one's own experiences and noticings, seen in self-awareness?

It all fits. It all makes sense.

Having gone through the experiences of the last eight and a half months, I think, allows me to speak about them with a modicum of experiential knowledge.

I'd like to say that what awaits us, based on my experiences, is wonderful beyond description.

We're in good hands. We'll enjoy the ride. And getting there will satisfy us completely.

Oh, look, just in writing this, I'm back in the space of love/bliss/ecstasy again. This space is definitely the payment for all labors. Write "Paid in Full" on my account.

Last night, in ecstasy, I phoned Suzi Maresca and asked her if she'd just be my witness of what the ecstatic state looks like. I had a five mile smile and an unflappable sense of humor. I was imperturbable. And oh so happy!

Having come back from looking at the territory up ahead, this scout reports that all is well. Just remain open and accept what the energies bring you. And, if you'll take it from me, don't allow Team Dark to set your agenda. Let's set our own agendas from now on.

## Emerging from the Chrysalis of Ascension

November 28, 2015

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/11/28/emerging-chrysalis-ascension/>



As we all continue our gradual emergence from the chrysalis of Ascension, I'm now noticing stages in the development of my ability to express love.

In the early years of my marriage, it was as if I had a hole in my heart. I couldn't generate love for life or money. My wife hung in with me, loving me always, for 23 years, even though there was apparently nothing in it for her.

At that time I was not aware of the impact of vasanas. It was in fact the clearing of major vasanas or core issues that contributed to the breakthrough - the heart opening - on March 13, 2015.

But at that earlier time, I was a loveless being for most of my life. Not like I knew I was. Not like I knew what real love was.

I'd polished my constructed self about as much as I was ever going to. I mainly just wanted to be left alone to write. I became more and more frustrated and retreated more and more into the paradigm that anger, rather than love, gets you what you want. It never did.

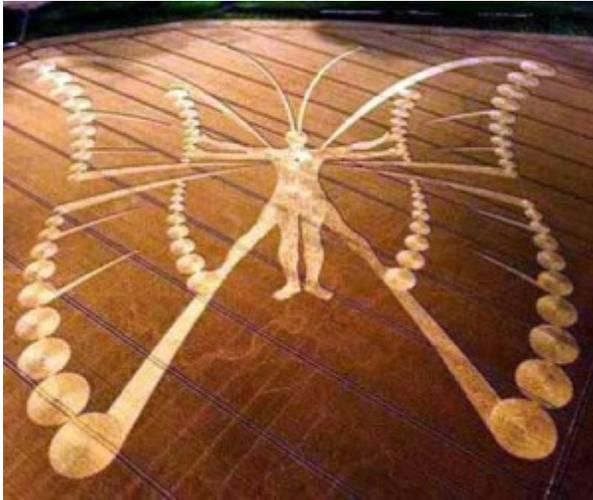
So not a pleasant guy to be around for practically all the loving women in my life. I was probably about as automatic as they come.

Meanwhile everything that was happening for me was happening internally. My spiritual life was blossoming. Spiritual experiences were occurring right and left.

The Flame in the Heart, the Highway to Heaven, the Universe Inside, the Silver Bullet - I named them all for memory's sake. They would come and go.

I remember saying to myself that one moment of bliss in these experiences made many years of spiritual work bearable.

However, none of this translated into real love for others. Generosity, yes. Affection, yes. Real, transformative love, no.



Fast forward to the near present after endless clearing of vasanas. My love for one woman was like a volcano. But it was focused on that one person only. With everyone else I remained a stick man. But at least I'd had *that* breakthrough. It started the glacier calving.

Added to that was an exercise that I'd been doing - raising love from my heart and sending it out to the world. And this exercise worked, where many have not. I began to feel real love.

Then came the heart opening on March 13, 2015. As I remember it, it began as a feeling of energy going up my leg. This could not have been my own kundalini because that would have started from the root chakra, not from my foot. It felt like it was coming from "outside."

At first I was startled and then I relaxed upon thinking to myself that the Divine Mother was in charge and so why am I worrying?

When the energy reached my heart, there was a sensation as if a gigantic cork had exploded outwards. And the love flowed in a flood now.

This happened at 7 a.m. on a morning I was to have a reading with Archangel Michael at 10:00. I imagine there was no accident involved here. When the hour of the reading arrived, I was still immersed in a torrent of love.

AAM explained that the experience was a heart opening and said that the personal love I'd been experiencing was the precursor of this new breakthrough into impersonal love. He added that the exercise of bringing love up from the heart and sending it out into the world had greased the wheel.

Not everyone will experience a heart opening, as I understand it. One devotee will derive the same effect from seeing a brilliant Light. (And I'll be sharing about an Australian friend who's had that experience.) A bhakta or devotee may see the loving form of their Chosen Ideal. A jnani or student of wisdom will have a realization. I'm a student of consciousness or awareness and so I had an experience in consciousness. (This gives rise to perhaps a different meaning of "what you sow, you reap.")

When I started writing this article I was not in the transformed space and I notice that I now am.

After the heart opening, for many months, love just flowed. And it was a love that made no distinction, what sages call impersonal or universal love. I loved everyone. Of course some people meant more to me than others. We had need to be together. But my love itself was incapable of making any distinctions past that.

So, for me, the heart opening of March 13, 2015 was like a watershed in my life.

I sincerely apologize to the many people for whom I was not present. I apologize to everyone who had to bear the force of my anger because my inability to love revealed me as such a beggar in matters of the heart. And I could not stand being seen in that light.

The bliss arises in me and settles me down again. I send my love out to all who hung in with me for so, so long.

⌘ ⌘ **Other Resources** ⌘ ⌘

## Bibliography

Golden Age of Gaia at <https://goldenageofgaia.com>

*First Contact* Database at [http://goldengaiadb.com/index.php?title=First\\_Contact](http://goldengaiadb.com/index.php?title=First_Contact)

*New Maps of Heaven* Database at [http://goldengaiadb.com/index.php?title=New\\_Maps\\_of\\_Heaven](http://goldengaiadb.com/index.php?title=New_Maps_of_Heaven).

*From Darkness Unto Light* Database at [http://goldengaiadb.com/index.php?title=From\\_Darkness\\_to\\_Light](http://goldengaiadb.com/index.php?title=From_Darkness_to_Light)

*The Purpose of Life is Enlightenment* at <https://gaog.wpengine.com/wp-content/uploads/2011/08/Purpose-of-Life-is-Enlightenment.pdf>

*Ready-Reference Guide: There's No Need to Fear* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/issue-mediation-process-r3/accountability/911-essays/ready-reference-guide-theres-no-need-to-fear/>

*Preparing for Ascension by Clearing Old Issues* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2016/11/Vasanas-R5.pdf>

*Building Nova Earth - Toward a World that Works R6 Book 1* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2015/10/Building-Nova-Earth-Toward-a-World-that-Works-R6-Book-1.pdf>

*Building Nova Earth – Toward a World that Works R6 Book 2* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2015/10/Building-Nova-Earth-Towards-a-World-that-Works-R6-Book-2-.pdf>

*Who are We Lightworkers and Why are We Here?* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2018/08/Who-are-We-Lightworkers.pdf>

*The Scope of What's Happening* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2011/08/The-Scope-of-Whats-Happening.pdf>

*Back to the Basics: Introductory Essays to a Cross-Cultural Spirituality* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2018/04/Back-to-the-Basics.pdf>

And many more at the Downloads Page at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/download-page/>